

The Story of Genesis and Exodus,

AN EARLY ENGLISH SONG,

ABOUT A.D. 1250.

BERLIN ASHER & CO , 53 MOHRENSTRASSE
NEW YORK. C SCRIBNER & CO , LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA . J. B LIPPINCOTT & CO

The
Story of Genesis and Exodus,

AN EARLY ENGLISH SONG, RECEIVED

ABOUT A D 1250.

EDITED

FROM A UNIQUE MS IN THE LIBRARY OF CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE,

WITH INTRODUCTION, NOTES, AND GLOSSARY,

BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, LL.D.,

AUTHOR OF "HISTORICAL OUTLINES OF ENGLISH ACCIDENCE,"

EDITOR OF "HAMPOLE'S PRICKE OF CONSCIENCE," "EARLY ENGLISH ALLITERATIVE POEMS,"
ETC ETC,

ONE OF THE VICE-PRESIDENTS OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

[Second and Revised Edition, 1873.]

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,

BY N. TRUBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL.

MDCCCLXV.

PREFACE.

DESCRIPTION OF THE MANUSCRIPT, ETC.

THE Editor of the present valuable and interesting record of our old English speech will, no doubt, both astonish and alarm his readers by informing them that he has never seen the manuscript from which the work he professes to edit has been transcribed

But, while the truth must be told, the reader need not entertain the slightest doubt or distrust as to the accuracy and faithfulness of the present edition; for, in the first place, the text was copied by Mr F J. Furnivall, an experienced editor and a zealous lover of Old English lore, and, secondly, the proof sheets have been most carefully read with the manuscript by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, who has spared no pains to render the text an accurate copy of the original.¹ I have not been satisfied with merely the general accuracy of the text, but all *doubtful* or *difficult* passages have been most carefully referred to, and compared with the manuscript, so that the more questionable a word may appear, either as regards its *form* or *meaning*, the more may the reader rest assured of its correctness, so that he may be under no apprehension that he is perplexed by any typographical error, but

¹ My obligations to Mr Skeat (in whose accuracy and judgment I have the fullest confidence) are numerous, and I am indebted to him, among other obligations, for the description of the manuscript, and for some interesting remarks upon the metre of the poem. My thanks are also due to the Rev. J R. Lumby, who most kindly and readily re-collated the text with the manuscript

feel confident that he is dealing with the reading of the original copy

The editorial portion of the present work includes the punctuation, marginal analysis, conjectural readings, a somewhat large body of annotations on the text of the poem, and a Glossarial Index, which, it is hoped, will be found to be complete, as well as useful for reference

The Corpus manuscript¹ is a small volume (about 8 in \times 4½ in), bound in vellum, written on parchment in a hand of about 1300 A D, with several final long f's, and consisting of eighty-one leaves. Genesis ends on fol. 49b, Exodus has the last two lines at the top of fol. 81a

The writing is clear and regular; the letters are large, but the words are often very close together. Every initial letter has a little dab of red on it, and they are mostly capitals, except the *b*, the *f*, the *ſ*, and sometimes other letters. Very rarely, however, *B*, *F*, and *Ð* are found as initial letters

The illuminated letters are simply large vermilion letters without ornament, and are of an earlier form than the writing of the rest of the manuscript. Every line ends with a full stop (or metrical point), except, very rarely, when omitted by accident. Whenever this stop occurs in the middle of a line it has been marked thus () in the text

DESCRIPTION OF THE POEM.

Our author, of whom, unfortunately, we know nothing, introduces his subject to his readers by telling them that they ought to love a rhyming story which teaches the "lay-man" (though he be learned in no books) how to love and serve God, and to live peaceably and amicably with his fellow

¹ It is thus described—wrongly, of course, as to age—in the printed catalogue of the Corpus manuscripts—"ccccxlv. A parchment book in 8vo, written in the xv. century, containing the history of Genesis and Exodus in Old English verse."

Christians. His poem, or "song," as he calls it, is, he says, turned out of Latin into English speech; and as birds are joyful to see the dawning, so ought Christians to rejoice to hear the "true tale" of man's fall and subsequent redemption related in the vulgar tongue ("land's speech"), and in easy language ("small words").

So eschewing a "high style" and all profane subjects, he declares that he will undertake to sing no other song, although his present task should prove unsuccessful¹. Our poet next invokes the aid of the Deity for his song in the following terms.—

"Fader god of alle þinge,
 Almyghtin louerd, hegeft kinge,
 þu giue me felu timinge
 To thaunen þis werdes bigynninge,
 þe, leuerd god, to wurðinge,
 Queðer fo huc rede or finge!"²

Then follows the Bible narrative of Genesis and Exodus, here and there varied by the introduction of a few of those sacred legends so common in the mediæval ages, but in the use of which, however, our author is far less bold than many subsequent writers, who, seeking to make their works attractive to the "lewed," did not scruple to mix up with the sacred history the most absurd and childish stories, which must have rendered such compilations more amusing than instructive. It seems to have been the object of the author of the present work to present to his readers, in as few words as possible, the most important facts contained in the Books of Genesis and Exodus without any elaboration or comment, and he has, therefore, omitted such facts as were not essenti-

¹ From lines 19-26 we might infer that our author intended to include in his song much more of the Bible narrative than we have in the present work.

² Father, God of all things, Almighty Lord, highest of kings, Give thou me a propitious season (enable thou me successfully), to show this world's beginning, Thee, Lord God, to honour, whetherso I read or sing

ally necessary to the completeness of his narrative;¹ while, on the other hand, he has included certain portions of the Books of Numbers and Deuteronomy,² so as to present to his readers a complete history of the wanderings of the Israelites, and the life of Moses their leader.

In order to excite the reader's curiosity, we subjoin a few passages, with a literal translation.—

LAMECH'S BIGAMY

Lamech is at ðe sexte kne,	<i>Lamech is at the sixth degree,</i>
ðe fevende man after adam,	<i>The seventh man after Adam,</i>
ðat of caymes kinde cam	<i>* That of Cain's kin came</i>
ðif lamech waf ðe firme man,	<i>Thus Lamech was the first man</i>
ðe bigamie firft bi-gan	<i>Who bigamy first began</i>
Bigamie is unkinde ðing,	<i>Bigamy is unnatural thing,</i>
On engleis tale, twie-wifing,	<i>In English speech, twi-wiving,</i>
for ai was rigt and kire bi-forn,	<i>For ayen as right and purity before,</i>
On man, on wif, til he was boren	<i>One man, one wife, till he was born.</i>
Lamech him two wifes nam,	<i>Lamech to him two wives took,</i>
On adda, an noðer wif fellam	<i>One Adah, another wife Zillah.</i>
Adda bai him fune Iobal,	<i>Adah bare him a son Jubal,</i>
He was hirde wittere and wal,	<i>Hewasa [shep-]herd wise and able;</i>
Of merke, and kinde, and helde,	<i>Of mark,³ breed, age, and colour,</i>
& ble,	
funding and fameni[n]g tagte he,	<i>Separating and assembling taught</i>
	<i>he,</i>
'Iobal if broðer fong and glew,	<i>Jubal his brother poetry and music,</i>
Wit of musike, wel he knew;	<i>Craft of music, well he knew;</i>
On two tablef of tigel and braf	<i>On two tables of tile and brass,</i>
wrot he ðat wiftom, wif he was,	<i>Wrote he that wisdom, wise he was,</i>
ðat it ne fulde ben undon	<i>That it should not be effaced</i>

¹ The following are the chief omissions —1 Genesis, chapters ii 10-14, ix. 20-27, x 2-7, 10-32, xxiii. 3-20, xxx 1-5, 14-16, 37-43, xxxi 1-17, xxxvi; xxxviii, xlviii, xlix 1-27 2 Exodus, chapters xii 40-51, xiii 1-16, xx 20-26, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxv., xxvi, xxvii, xxviii, xxix, xxx, xxxi, xxxii. 12-23, xxxiv. 1-32, xxxv, xxxvi, xxxvii, xxxviii, xxxiv, xl.

² Numbers, chapters xi., xii, xiii, xiv, xvi, xvii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv; xxv., xxvi; xxvii., xxxi Deut xxxiv

³ Natural marks²

If fier or water come ðor-on	<i>If fire or water came thereon</i>
Sella wuneð oc lamech wið,	<i>Zillah duelleth also Lamech with,</i>
ghe bar tubal, a fellie smið,	<i>She bare Tubal, a wonderful smith,</i>
Of irin, of golde, siluer, and bras	<i>Of iron, of gold, silver, and brass</i>
Tofundren and mengen wif he was,	<i>To separate and mix, wise he was,</i>
Wopen of wigte and tol of grið,	<i>Weapon of war and tool of peace,</i>
Wel cuðe egte and safte wið.	<i>Well could he hurt and heal with.</i>
	—(ll. 444-470)

DEATH OF CAIN

Lamech ledde long lif til ðan	<i>Lamech led long life till then</i>
ðat he wurð bliue, and haued a	<i>That he became blind and had a</i>
man	<i>man</i>
ðat ledde him ofte wudef ner,	<i>That led him oft to woods near,</i>
To scheten after ðe wilde der,	<i>To shoot after the wild deer</i>
	<i>(animals),</i>
Al-so he mistagte, alfo he schet,	<i>As he mistaught, so he shot,</i>
And cam in ðe wude if let,	<i>And Cain in the wood is let;</i>
His knape wende it were a der,	<i>His knave (servant) weened it were</i>
	<i>a deer,</i>
An lamech droge if arwe ner,	<i>And Lamech drew his arrow near</i>
And letet flegen of ðe ftieng,	<i>And let it fly off the string,</i>
Caim unwar[ð]de it under-feng,	<i>Cain unarmed it received,</i>
Grufnede, and ftrekede, and starf	<i>Groaned, fell prostrate (stretched)</i>
wið-ðan	<i>and died with-that</i>
Lamech wið wreðe if knape nam,	<i>Lamech with wrath his knave seized,</i>
Vn-bente if boge, and bet, and slog,	<i>Unbent his bow, and beat and slew,</i>
Til he fel dun on dedef fwog	<i>Till he fell down in death's swoon.</i>
Twin-wifing and twin-manflagt,	<i>Twinning (bigamy) and twin-</i>
	<i>slaughter (double homicide)</i>
Of his foule beð mikel hagt	<i>On his soul is great trouble</i>
	<i>(anxiety)</i>
	—(ll. 471-486)

HOW THE CHILD MOSES BEHAVED BEFORE PHARAOH

Ghe brogte him bi-foren pharaon,	<i>She (Thermutis) brought him</i>
	<i>(Moses) before Pharaoh,</i>
And ðif king wurð him in herte	<i>And this king became to him in</i>
mild,	<i>heart mild,</i>
So fwide faiger was ðif child;	<i>So very fair was this child,</i>
And he toc him on funes ftede,	<i>And he took him on son's stead</i>
	<i>(instead of a son),</i>

And his corune on his heued he dede, And let it stonden ayne stund, Ȝe child it waip dun to Ȝe grund.	<i>And his crown on his heaul he did (placed), And let it stand a stound (while), The child threw it down to the ground</i>
Hamonef likenef was Ȝor-on, Ȝif crune is broken, Ȝif if misdon.	<i>Hamon's likeness was theron, Thus crown is broken, this is mis- done</i>
Bissop Eliopoleos sag Ȝif timing, & up he rof,	<i>The Bishop of Heliopolis Saw this circumstance, and up he rose,</i>
"If Ȝif child," quod he, "mote Ȝen, He sal egyptes bale ben" If Ȝor ne wore helpe twen lopen, Ȝif childeadde Ȝanfone bedropen, Ȝe king wiȜ-stod & an wif man, He feide, "Ȝe child doȜ alȜ he can ; We fulen nu witen for it dede Ȝif witterlike, or in child-hede," He bad Ȝis child brennen to colen	<i>If this child, quoth he, might thrive (grow up), He shall Egypt's bale be If then e had no helpers'tween leapt, This child had then soon been killed, The king withstood and a wise man, He said, The child doth as he can (knows), We should now learn whether it did This wittingly, or in childishness, He offered this child two burning coals</i>
And he toc is (hu mȜt he it Ȝo- len), And in hife muth so depe he if dede Hife tinges ende if brent Ȝor- mide, Ȝor-fore feide Ȝe ebru witterlike, Ȝat he spak siȜen miserlike.	<i>And he took them (how might he bear them ?) And in his mouth so deep (far) he them did (placed) His tongue's end is burnt there- with, Therefore said the Hebrew truly, That he spake afterwards in- distinctly.</i>

—(ll 2634-2658)

HOW MOSES DEFEATED THE ETHIOPIANS

Bi Ȝat time Ȝat he was guȜ, WiȜ faigered and strengthe kuȜ, folc ethiopienes on egipte cam, And brende, & slug, & wreche nam,	<i>By that time that he was a youth (young man), For beauty and strength renowned, Ethiopian folk on Egypt came, And burnt, and slew, and venge- ance took,</i>
---	---

Al to memphim ⁊at riche cite, And a-non to ⁊e reade fe, ⁊o was egipte folc in dred, And afkeden here godes red, And hem feiden wi⁊ anſweren, ⁊at on ebru cude hem wel weren	<i>All to Memphis that rich city, And anon to the Red Sea, Then was Egypt's folk in dread, And asked their gods' advice, And they said to them in answer, That one Hebrew could them well defend.</i>
· · · · · Moyſes was louered of ⁊at here, ⁊or he wur⁊ ⁊ane egyptes were, Bi a lond weige he wente rigt, And brogte vn-warnede on hem figt, He hadden don egipte wrong, He bi-loc hem & fmette a-mong, And flug ⁊or manige, oc fumme flen, Into ſaba to borgen ben Moyſes bi-fette al ⁊at burg, Oc it was riche & ftrong ut-⁊hurg; Ethiopiens kinges dowter tarbis, Riche maiden of michel priſ, Gaſ ⁊if riche buig moyſi, Luue-bonde hire ghe it dede-for-⁊l.	<i>· · · · · Moses became leader of that (Egyptian) army, There he became then Egypt's protector, By a land-way he went right, And brought unwarned on them fight, They had done Egypt wrong, He compassed them and smote among, And slew there many, but some fled Into Sheba to be saved Moses beset all that borough (city), But it was rich and strong out- thorough (thoroughout), Tarbis, the Ethiopian king's daughter, Rich maiden of great renown, Gave this rich city to Moses, As love-bond's hire she did it, therefore There his foes he had in bond, And he became all-powerful in that land, He remained there, Tarbis him wed, Yet was to him that sojourn full loath, May he no leave of her take Unless he it may with craft make:</i>

He waf of an strong migt [&] wif,	<i>He was of a strong might and wise,</i>
He carf in two gummess of prif	<i>He caried in tuo gems (stones)</i> <i>precious,</i>
Two likeneffes, so grauen & meten,	<i>Tuo likenesses alike caried and</i> <i>depected,</i>
Ɔis doð Ɔenken, & Ɔoðer for-	<i>This one causes to remember, and</i> <i>the other to forget,</i>
geten,	
He fest is in two ringes of gold,	<i>He fastened them in tuo rings of</i> <i>gold,</i>
Gaf hire Ɔe ton, he was hire hold,	<i>Gave her the one, he was dear to her,</i>
[And quan awei nimen he wolde	<i>[And when depart he would</i>
Gaf hire Ɔe toðer, he was hire	<i>Gave her the other, and was dis-</i> <i>tasteful to her]</i>
colde]	
Ghe it bered and Ɔif luee if for-	<i>She it beareth and this love is for-</i> <i>gotten,</i>
geten,	
Moyfes Ɔus haued him leue bi-	<i>Moses thus hath for himself leave</i> <i>begotten,</i>
geten,	
Sone it migte wið leue ben,	<i>Soon it might with leave be,</i>
Into egypte e wente a-gen.	<i>Into Egypt he went again</i>

—(ll 2665-2708)

THE PLAGUE OF FROGS

And aaron held up his hond	<i>And Aaron held up his hand</i>
to Ɔe water and Ɔe more lond,	<i>To the water and the greater land,</i>
Ɔo cam Ɔor up fwile froskes here	<i>Then came there up such host of</i> <i>frogs</i>
Ɔe dede al folc egypte dere,	<i>That did all Egypt's folk harm,</i>
Summe woren wilde, and summe	<i>Some were wild, and some tame,</i> <i>tame,</i>
tame,	
And Ɔo hem deden Ɔe mostefame,	<i>And those caused them the most</i> <i>(greatest) shame,</i>
In huse, in drinc, in metes, in bed,	<i>In house, in drink, in meats, in bed,</i>
It copen and maden hem for-died,	<i>They crept and made them in</i> <i>great dread,</i>
Summe storuen and gouen stunc,	<i>Some died and gave (out) stink,</i>
And vn-hleden mete and drinc,	<i>And (others) uncovered meat and</i> <i>drink,</i>
Polheuedes, and froskes, & podes	<i>Tadpoles and frogs, and toad's</i> <i>venom</i>
fpile	
Bond harde egypte folc un-file. ¹	<i>Bound hard Egypt's sorrowful folk.</i>

¹ MS. in-sle

—(ll 2967-2978)

The reader must not be disappointed if he fails to find many traces in this work of our pious author's poetic skill; he must consider that the interest attaching to so early an *English* version of Old Testament History, as well as the philological value of the poem, fully compensates him for the absence of great literary merit, which is hardly to be expected in a work of this kind. And, moreover, we must recollect that it is to the patriotism, as well as piety, of such men as our author, that we owe the preservation of our noble language. The number of religious treatises written in English during the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries proves that the dialect of religion approached more closely to the speech of the people than did the language of history or romance. And it is a curious fact that the most valuable monuments of our language are mostly theological, composed for the lewed and unlearned, who knew no other language than the one spoken by their forefathers, and who clung most tenaciously to their mother tongue, notwithstanding the changes consequent upon the Norman invasion, and the oppression of Norman rule, which, inasmuch as it fostered and kept up a patriotic spirit, exercised a most important and beneficial influence upon Early English literary culture and civilization.

DATE AND DIALECT OF THE POEM.

The mere examination of an Early English work with respect to its vocabulary and grammatical forms, will not enable us (as Price asserts) to settle satisfactorily the date at which it was written. The place of composition must also be taken into consideration, and a comparison, if possible, must be made with other works in the same dialect, the date of which is known with some degree of certainty. The date of the text before us must not, therefore, be confounded with that of the manuscript, which is, perhaps, a few years earlier.

than A.D. 1300. A careful comparison of the poem with the *Bestiary*, written in the same dialect, and most probably by the same author¹ (and printed by Mr Wright in the *Reliquæ Antiquæ*, p. 208, and by myself in an *Old English Miscellany*), leads me to think that the present poem is not later than A.D. 1250.²

The vocabulary, which contains very few words of Romance origin,³ is not that of Robert of Gloucester, or of Robert of Brunne, but such as is found in *Lazamon's Brut*, or *Orm's paraphrases*, and other works illustrating the second period of our language, i. e. the twelfth and earlier part of the thirteenth centuries.

The employment of a *dual* for the pronouns of the first and second persons marks an *early* date (certainly not much later than the time of Henry III.) even in works composed in the Southern dialect, which, it is well known, retained to a comparatively late period those Anglo-Saxon inflections that had long previously been disused in more Northern dialects.

The *Corpus* manuscript is evidently the work of a scribe, to whom the language was more or less archaic, which accounts for such blunders as *ðrosing* for *ðrosem*, *waspene* for *wastme*, *lage* for *vn-lage*, *insile* for *vn-sile*, *grauen* for *ðrauen*, etc.

The original copy of *Genesis* most probably terminated with ll. 2521-4 :

¹ The *Bestiary* presents not only the same *grammatical* and *verbal* forms which distinguish the *Genesis* and *Exodus* from other Early English compositions, but also its *orthographical* peculiarities, e.g. *f* for *sch* ; *ð* for *th* ; *g* for *y* and *ȝ* (*gh*), etc. The editor assigns this poem to the *early* part of the thirteenth century.

² Warton assigned it to the reign of Henry II. or Richard I., Sir F. Madden to the time of Henry III. (1216-1272).

³ Those employed (about *fifty* altogether) are more or less technical—*aucter*, *auter*, *astronome*, *arsmetrike*, *bigamie*, *bissop*, *crisme*, *charlé*, *cantele*, *circumcis*, *corune*, *crune*, *desert*, *graunte*, *gruchede*, *holocaust*, *hostel*, *iurnee* (journey), *usted* (allied), *lecherie*, *lepre*, *mount*, *mester*, *meister*, *neve* (nephew), *offiz*, *pais*, *plente*, *porcs*, *present*, *prest*, *pris*, *prisun*, *promissioun*, *prophet*, *roche*, *sacrede*, *scité* (city), *spirit*, *spices*, *surturn* (sojourn), *suinacie* (quinsy), *serue*, *seruice*, *ydeles*, *ydolatrie*.

“ And here ended completely
 The book which is called Genesis,
 Which Moses, through God's help,
 Wrote for precious souls' need ”

The concluding lines, in which both the author and scribe are mentioned, seem to me to be the work of a subsequent transcriber :

“ God shield his soul from hell-bale,
 Who made it thus in English tale (speech) !
 And he that these letters wrote,
 May God help him blissfully,
 And preserve his soul from sorrow and tears,
 Of hell-pain, cold and hot ! ”

The Ormulum is the earliest¹ printed Early English work which has come down to us that exhibits the uniform employment of the termination *-en* (*-n*) as the inflection of the plural number, present tense, indicative mood ; or, in other words, it is the earliest printed example we have of a *Midland* dialect. I say a *Midland* dialect, because the work of Orm is, after all, only a specimen of *one* variety of the *Midland* speech, most probably of that spoken in the northern part of the eastern counties of England, including what is commonly called the district of East Anglia.

Next in antiquity to the Ormulum come the *Bestiary*, already mentioned, and the present poem, both of which uniformly employ the *Midland* affix *-en*, to the exclusion of all others, as the inflection of the present plural indicative.

There are other peculiarities which these works have in common ; and a careful comparison of them with the Ormulum induces me to assign them to the *East Midland* area ; but there are certain peculiarities, to be noticed hereafter, which induce me to believe that the work of Orm represents

¹ Since writing the above I have printed for the Early English Text Society “ *Old English Homilies*, 2nd Series,” which are earlier than the Ormulum, and contain many *East Midland* peculiarities. “ *The Wooing of Our Lord* ” in *Old English Homilies*, 1st Series, contains some peculiarities of the *West Midland* dialect.

a dialect spoken in the northern part of this district, while the Story of Genesis and Exodus, together with the Bestiary, exhibits the speech of the more southern counties of the East Midland district.¹ Thus, if the former be in the dialect of *Lincoln*, the latter is in that of *Suffolk*.²

The chief points in which the present poem and the Bestiary agree with the Ormulum are the following:—

I The absence of compound vowels.

In the Southern dialects we find the compound vowels *ue*, *eo*, *ie*, *ea* (*yea*). In the Ormulum *eo* occurs, but with the sound of *e*, and *ea* in Genesis and Exodus is written for *e*.

II The change of an initial *ð* (th) into *t* after words ending in *d*, *t*, *n*, *s*, that is to say, after a dental or a sibilant.³

“ðanne if *tis* frut wel fwiðe good”—(*Gen. and Ex.*, l 334)

“ðe first moned and *te* first dai,

He sag erðe drie & *te* water awai.”—(*Ibid.*, ll 615-6)

“ðin berg and *tin* werger ic ham”—(*Ibid.*, l 926)

“at *te* welle[n]”—(*Ibid.*, l 2756)

This practice is much more frequent in the Bestiary, which is a proof, perhaps, that the present poem has suffered somewhat in the course of transcription.

neddre is *te* name”—(*O E Miscellany*, p 5.)

“it is *te* ned”—(*Ibid.*, p 6)

“ðis lif bitokneð ðe sti

ðat *te* neddre gangeð bi,

and *tis* is ðe ðirl of ðe ston,

ðat *tu* salt ðurg gon”—(*Ibid.*, p. 7)

“at *tin* herte”—(*Ibid.*, p 7.)

III. Simplicity of grammatical structure and construction of sentences.⁴

¹ See Preface to *O E. Hom.*, 2nd Series

² It must be recollected that the Ormulum is much earlier than the Story of Genesis and Exodus.

³ See Ormulum, Introduction, p. lxxviii, note 105, lxxxii, note 112

⁴ While agreeing with the editor of the Ormulum, that the simplicity of gram-

1. The neglect of *gender* and *number* in nouns.
2. The genitive singular of substantives end in *-es* in all genders.¹
- 3 The absence of the gen pl. of substantives in *-ene*.
4. The employment of an uninflected article.²
5. The use of *ðat* (that) as a demonstrative adjective, and not as the neuter of the article. The form *ðas* (those), common enough in the fourteenth century, does not occur in this poem or in the *Ormulum*.
6. No inflection of the adjective in the accusative singular. The phrase '*godun dai*,' good day, in l 1430, p 41, contains a solitary instance of the accusative of the adjective, but it is, no doubt, a mere remnant of the older speech, just like our '*for the nonce*' (= for *then* once), and is no proof that the writer or his readers employed it as a common inflection. The form *godun* is a corruption of *godne*, as it is more properly written in works in the Southern dialects as late as the middle of the fourteenth century.
7. Adjectives and adverbs with the termination *-like*.

The Southern form is, for adjectives, *-lich* (sing), *-liche*

matheal forms may fairly be considered as indicating a less artificial, and therefore advanced, stage of the language, I cannot adopt his theory, that "the strict rules of grammar" were therefore abandoned, and thereby was anticipated, to a certain extent, a later phraseology and structure, or that Orm, or any other O.E. writer, ever sacrificed "the more regular for a simpler, though more corrupt, structure and style." It must always be borne in mind that our earlier writers always speak of their language as English; but it was the English of the district in which they lived. In some districts, as in the Northumbrian, for instance, the language underwent certain changes at a very early period, which more Southern dialects did not adopt for more than a century afterwards. Thus, in works of the 14th century, we find the Midland more archaic than the Northumbrian, and the Southern more archaic than either. Authors seeking to become popular would write in the dialect best understood by their readers, without considering whether it was simple or complex. Thus the *Ayenbite of Inwyt* (A.D. 1340), written for the men of Kent, contains far more of the older inflectional forms than the *Ormulum* of the twelfth century.

¹ Southern writers before 1340 formed the *g s* of fem nouns in *-e* and not in *-es*.

² In the Southern dialect the article had separate forms for the nominative fem (*theo*, *tho*), and neuter (*thet*, *that*), the fem. gen sing (*thar*, *ther*), and the masc. acc (*than*, *then*).

(pl.), for adverbs *-luke*. Thus the adoption of this affix really (though at first it appears a matter of no importance) marks a *stage* in the language when the distinction between the sing and pl form of adjectives was not very strictly observed, and was, moreover, a step towards our modern *-ly*, which is adjectival as well as adverbial.

Even in this poem adjectives occur in *-li*, as *reuli* = piteous, which is the earliest example I have met with. Orm employs double forms in *-like* and *-li33* (= *ly*?). *-ly* has arisen not out of *-lich* or *-liche* (which would have become *lidge* or *litche*), but out of some such softened form as *li3*.

8. The tendency to drop the initial *y*, *i* (A.S. *ge*) of the passive participles of strong verbs.

The Ormulum has two or three examples of this prefixal element, and in our poem it occurs but seldom.

IV. A tendency to drop the *t* of the second person of verbs, as *as*, *hast*, *beas*, *beest*; *findes*, *findest*

Examples of this practice are very common in the Bestiary and Genesis and Exodus, but it occurs only four times in the Ormulum.¹ It was very common for the West-Midland to drop the *-e* of 2nd person in strong verbs. See Preface to O E Homilies, 1st Series.

V. The use of *ain*, *aien*, for *ben* of the Midland dialect, or *beð* of the Southern dialect.²

VI. The employment of the adverbs *thethen*, *hethen*, *quethen*, (of Scandinavian origin),³ instead of the Southern *thenne* (*thennen*), *thence*; *henne* (*hennen*), *hence*; *whanne* (*whanene*), *whence*.

VII. The use of *oc*, *ok* (also, and), a form which does not occur in any specimen of a Southern, West-Midland, or Northern dialect that has come under my notice. The use of

¹ See Ormulum, Introduction, p lxxviii, note 105

² *Sinden*, *aiē*, occurs in the Ormulum and the Bestiary, but is not employed in the present poem

³ These forms occur in O E Hom, 2nd Series.

on, o, for the Southern *an* or *a*, as *onlike*, *olike*, *ahke*, *on-rum*, apart, *on-sunder*, *asunder*, is also worth noticing.

VIII. The coalition of the pronoun *it* with pronouns and verbs, as *get* (Bestiary) = she it (*ȝhot* in Ormulum, cf *put* = *thu itt*, thou it); *tellet* = tell it; *wuldet* = would it; *ist* = is it, is there; *nast*, was it, was there, etc *pit* = *pe + hit* = who it, occurs in O.E. Homilies, 2nd Series.

The Ormulum, the Bestiary, and Genesis and Exodus have some few other points of agreement which will be found noticed in the Grammatical Details and Glossary. There are, however, grammatical forms in the latter works which do not present themselves in the former, and which, in my opinion, seem to indicate a more Southern origin (See Preface to O.E. Homilies, 2nd Series.)

I. Plurals in *n*

I do not recollect any examples of plurals in *n* in the Ormulum, except *ekne*, eyes; in this poem we have *colen*, coals; *deden*, deeds; *fon*, foes; *siȝen*, sides; *son*, shoes; *steden*, places; *sunen*, sons; *tien*, trees; *teten*, teats; *wunen*, laws, abilities, etc. (see p. xxii.)

II. The pronoun *is* (*es*) = them.¹ In the fourteenth century we only find this form *is* (*hise*) in pure Southern writers.²

“Diep he if dalf under an ooc.”³—(*Gen and Ex*, l. 1873, p. 54.)

“For salamon findin if fal”⁴—(*Ibid*, l. 1877, p. 54.)

“He toc if.”⁵—(*Ibid*, l. 2654, p. 76.)

“Alle hise fet steppes	ȝer he steppeȝ,
After him he filleȝ,	Oȝer dust oȝer deu,
Drageȝ dust wiȝ his stert	ȝat he ne cunne <i>is</i> finden.” ⁶
	(<i>O E Miscell</i> , p. 1.)

¹ In O.E. Hom., 2nd Series, we find *hes* = them. See Moral Ode, l. 186, O.E. Hom., 2nd Series. “wel diere he *hes* bohte.”

² Robt. of Gloucester, Shoreham, Dan Michel's Apenbite of Inwyt.

³ Deep he *them* buried under an oak.

⁴ For Solomon find *them* shall

⁵ He took *them*.

⁶ All his *footsteps* after him he filleth, draweth dust with his tail where he steppeth, or dust or dew (moisture), that they are not able to find *them*.

Our author, however, employs this curious pronoun in a way quite peculiar to himself, for he constantly joins it to a pronoun or a *vel*,¹ and the compound was at first rather perplexing. *Hes* = *he* + *is*, he, them; *wes* = *we* + *is*, we, them;² *caldes*, called them; *dedis*, did (placed) them; *settes*, set them; *wrouhtis*, wrought them, etc.

"Alle *hes* hadde wið migte bi-geten"³—(*Gen and Ex*, l 911, p 26)

"Vndelt hef leide quor-so hef tok"⁴—(*Ibid*, l 943, p. 27)

"Ðe culuer haueð costes gode,

alle *wes* ogen to hauen in mode"⁵—(*O.E. Miscell*, p 25)

"Bala two childre bar bi him,

Rachel *caldes* dan(.) neptalim,

And zelfa two sunes him ber,

Lia *calde is*() Gad() and asser"⁶

—(*Gen and Ex*, l 1700, p 49)

"Ðe tabernacle he *dedis* in"⁷—(*Ibid*, l. 3830, p 109)

"He *settes* in Ðe firmament"⁸—(*Ibid*, l 135, p 5)

In the Kentish Ayenbite of 1340 *he* never coalesces with *hise* (them), *e g* :—

"He (the devil) is lyejere and vader of leazinges, ase he þet made þe verste leazinge, and yet *he hise* makeþ and tekþ eche daye"—(Ayenbite of Luwyte, p 47)

(He is a liar and the father of leasings, as he that made the first leasing, and yet *he them*, i.e. *hes*, maketh and teacheth each day)

¹ I have in one case taken the liberty of separating the pronoun from the verb (for the convenience of the reader), giving the MS reading in the margin, but I am sorry now that I did not let them stand as in the original copy.

² *Mes* = *me* + *es* = one, them, occurs in O E Hom, 2nd Series.

³ All *he them* had (he had them all) with might begotten (obtained)

⁴ Undealt (undivided) *he them* laid, whereso *he them* brought.

⁵ The dove hath habits good,

All *we them* ought to have in mind

(i.e. we ought to have them all in mind).

⁶ Bilhah two children bore by him,

Rachel *called them* Dan, Naphtali,

And Zilpah two sons to him bore,

Leah *called them* Gad and Asher

⁷ The tabernacle he *put them* in.

⁸ He *set them* in the firmament.

In Old Kentish Sermons (Old Eng. Miscell. p. 28) *has* = *ha* + *es* = he them.

III. The pronoun *he*, they (Southern *hii*, *heo*; Northumbrian *thay*). Orm uses *þe33*, as well as *þe33er* (their), *þe33m* (them)¹

IV *hine*, *hin*, *in* = him. This form occurs as late as 1340, and still exists under the form *en*, *un*, in the modern dialects of the South of England, but is not employed by Orm, nor do we find any traces of *uhan* (whom), another very common example of the *-n* accusative inflection, either in the Ormulum or the present work.

V The substitution of *n* for a vowel-ending in nouns. Dr Guest has noticed this peculiarity, but he confines this substitution to the *nominative* case of nouns of the *n* declension,² and to the definite form of the adjective, which has, no doubt, given rise to the O.E. *himseluen*, etc., *bothen* (both), as well as, perhaps, to *ouren* (ours), *heren* (theirs), etc.

In the present poem, however, the *n* seems added to the vowel-ending of all cases except the possessive, in order to rhyme with a verb in the infinitive, a passive participle, or an adverb terminating in *-en*, and is not always limited to nouns of the *-n* declension, but represents in A.S. an *a* or *e*: 'on *boken*,'³ on book, l. 4; 'on *soðe-sagen*,' on sooth-saw, l. 14; *meten*, (acc.) meat, l. 2255, (nom.) 2079, *sunen*, (nom.) son, l. 1656, 'of *luuen*,' of love, 635; 'after ðe *wunen*' (after the custom), l. 688; *steden*, (nom.) place, 1114; 'for *on-sagen*,' for reproach, 2045; *wliten*, (nom.) face, 3614, (acc.) 2289; 'wið *answeren*,' in answer, 2673; *bileuen*, (acc.) remainder, 3154, *uwerslagen*, (acc.) lintel, 3155.

Dr Guest considers this curious nunnation to be a

¹ *ðes* occurs *once* only in the present poem, *þe33r*, *þe33m*, not at all, it occurs twice in O E Hom, 2nd Series.

² Philolog Soc Proceedings, vol. 1 pp 73, 261. *Almigtin*, almighty, p 2, l. 30, is the only *adjective* I find with this termination.

³ The dative of the A.S. *bōc* was *bēc*.

Northern peculiarity, but as we do not meet with it (as far as I know) in any Northumbrian work, his statement is rather doubtful. On the other hand, it is well known that the plurals *bretheren* (*broðeren*¹ in Shoreham), *calveren*² (calves), *children*,³ *doren* (doors),⁴ *eyren* (eggs),⁵ *honden* (hands),⁶ *kine*,⁷ *lambren* (lambs),⁸ *soulen* (souls)—very common forms in the Southern dialects in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries—are examples of the substitution of *n* for, or in addition to, the vowel-ending, and were unknown in the Northern dialect.

The Southern dialect could drop or retain, at pleasure, the *n* final in the past participles, the preterite plurals, and infinitive mood of verbs.

VI. A very small Norse element in the vocabulary.

The only words of undoubtedly Norse element that occur in the present poem, and were unknown to Southern English, are—*fro* (from), *ille* (bad), *for-sweðen* (to burn), *fluten* (to remove), *laðe* (barn), *lowe* (flame), *mirk* (dark), *ransaken* (to search), *swaðe* (flame), *til* (to), *uglike* (horrible), *were* (worse).⁹

The Ormulum, being more Northern, contains a larger number of words that must be referred to one of the Scandinavian idioms¹⁰—*afell* (strength), *afledð* (begotten), *bezzsc* (bitter), **blunnt* (blunt, dull), *bracc* (noise), **brap* (angry), **brapþe* (anger), **brodd* (shoot), *brodden* (to sprout), *broppfall* (fit), **bun* (ready, bound), **clake* (accusation), **croc* (device), **derf* (bold), **dill* (sluggish), **eggenn* (to urge, egg on), **egg-mng* (urging), **ettle*, **flittenn* (to remove, flit), **flutting*

¹ *gebroðeren* (A S *broðru*) occurs in the Semi-Sax Gospels. ² A S *cealfu*

³ *cildru* ⁴ *dura* ⁵ *egru* ⁶ *handa* ⁷ *cy* ⁸ *lambru*.

⁹ *greiðe* (prepare), *kipe* (seized), *lit* (stain), *liðe* (listen), *mal* (speech), *witterlike* (truly), are found in Southern English, and may be the remains of the Anglian element in the A Saxon

¹⁰ Those marked * thus constantly occur in Northumbrian and Midland works (with Northern peculiarities) of the 14th century.

(change, removal), **förrgant* (opposed, condemned), **foi-gloppned* (disturbed with fear, astonishment), **gate* (way), *gowessst* (watchest), **hazheir* (dexterous), *hazhelezzc* (skill), **hazherrlike* (fitly), *hof* (moderation), *hofeles* (immoderately), **ille* (bad), **immess* (variously), **hinndlenn* (to kindle), **last* (crime, fault), *lezhe* (hire, pay), **lezstenn* (O.E. *layte*, inquire, seek), *o-loft* (aloft), **lozhe* (fire), **mune* (must, will), *nape* (grace), *nowut* (cattle, O.N. *naut*; the Southern form is *neet*, *nete*, A.S. *neát*), **ploh* (plough), **radd* (afraid), **ros* (praise), **rosen* (to boast), **rosinng* (boast), *rowust* (voice), **scaldess* (poets, O.E. *scald*, a great talker, boaster, E. *scold*), **sit* (pain), **shet* (quickly), **skirpeþþ* (rejecteth), **slop* (track, path), *smikeir* (beautiful, Eng. *smug*), *souwpess* (sheep), *stoff-nedd* (generated, O.E. *stoven*, trunk, stem), **sumn* (as), **tull* (to), **tór* (hard, difficult), **tingg* (true), *uppbrixle* (object of reproach, O.E. *brixle*, reproach), *usell* (wretched), **wand* (rod), **wandraþ*, O.E. *wandreth* (trouble), **werre* (worse).

As most, if not all, of the words in the foregoing list are not found in works written in the Southern dialect,—so far as we at present know them—we may reasonably suppose that they indicate fairly the Danish element in the English literature of the 12th and 13th centuries. In the Northumbrian, and the West, and East-Midland productions of a century later this element prevails to a much larger extent, and Herbert Coleridge's list of such words may be largely increased (Phil. Soc. Trans., 1859, p. 26-30).

GRAMMATICAL DETAILS

I NOUNS.

1 *Number*.—The plural is generally formed by adding *-es* to the singular. Some few nouns make the plural in *-en*, as *feren*¹ (companions), *fon* (foes), *goren* (spears), *loten* (features),

¹ *ferre* occurs for *feren*, so *senue* = sinews (A.S. *sinu*, sing., *sina*, pl.)

sunen (sons), *teten* (teats), *tien* (trees), *weden* (garments), *wunen* (laws). The plurals of *brother* and *child* are *brethere* and *chilldere*. *Der* (deer), *eif*, *oif* (cattle), *got* (goat), *neat* (oxen), *sep* (sheep), *sciud* (garbs), *wim* (reptiles), of the neuter gender, are uninflected in the plural. *Winter*, *ger* (year), and *nigt* (night), are plural as in Anglo-Saxon.

2. *Gender*.—As a general rule the names of inanimate things are of the neuter gender. The names of towns, however, are considered as masculine.

3. *Case*.—The genitive singular and plural of masculine and feminine nouns end in *-es*. Occasionally proper nouns form the genitive in *-is*. The means or instrument occasionally stands in the genitive without the preposition: '*deades driuen*,' influenced by death; '*swerdes slagen*,' slain of the sword; '*teres wet*,' wet with tears. Cf. '*floures bred*,' bread made with flour; '*bredes mel*,' meal consisting of bread; '*wines drinc*,' drink consisting of wine.

Corresponding to the modern word *kinsmen* we have such forms as '*darges-light*' (daylight), '*hines-foll*' (servants), '*wifeshin*' (women). The genitive is used adverbially, as *newes*, anew, *liues*, alive.

We have a few traces of the genitive in *-e* in the following examples: '*helle nigt*,' l. 89 (hell's night), '*helle bale*,' l. 2525 (hell's bale); '*sterre name*,' l. 134 (star's name); '*saftē same*,' l. 349 (shame of form), '*werlde nigt*,' l. 1318 (world's night).¹

The genitive of *fader* and *moder* is, as is very seldom the case in Early English writers, *fadres* and *modres*.

An *n* is often added to the final *-e* (representing an A.Sax.

¹ As a rule fem. nouns, and nouns of the *n* declension, take the inflexion *-es*; as, '*sinnes same*' (sin's shame), '*soules frame*' (soul's profit), '*helles male*' (hell's mail), '*werldes drof*' (world's assembly). The *Bestiary* contains the following genitives in *-e* — '*nese smel*' (O E Miscell., p. 1), '*welle grund*' (*Ib.*, p. 3), '*kerke dure*' (*Ib.*, p. 6), '*soule drink*' (*Ib.*, p. 7), '*soule spuse*' (*Ib.*, p. 23), '*helle pme*' (*Ib.*, p. 24).

vowel-ending) in the nom, dat., and acc. of nouns. For examples, see p. xxi.

II. ADJECTIVES.

1. Adjectives have a definite and an indefinite form; the former is used when the adjective is preceded by the definite article, a demonstrative adjective, or possessive pronoun.

Indef. <i>wis</i> (wise),	<i>god</i> (good).
Def <i>wise</i> ,	<i>gode</i> .

2. *Number*.—The plural is formed by the addition of *e* to the singular.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>fet</i> (fat),	<i>fette</i> .
<i>gret</i> (great)	<i>grete</i> .
<i>other</i> ,	<i>othere</i>
<i>tother</i> ,	<i>tothere</i> .

But the *-e* (pl) is seldom added to the past participle of irregular verbs. *This* forms the plurals *thes* (oblique cases *these*), *this* (*thise*). *Tho* is the plural of *that*

Cases—*One* makes the genitive *ones*; as, ‘*ones bles*,’ of one colour. The gen pl. *-re* occurs, in *ald-re* (= *alre*), of all; as, ‘*hure aldre bale*,’ the bale of us all, ‘*here aldre heuedes*,’ the heads of them all

Degrees of comparison—The comparative ends in *-ere* (*-er*), the superlative in *-este* (*est*).¹ Very few irregular forms occur in the present poem

POSITIVE	COMPARATIVE	SUPERLATIVE
ille,	werre.	—
lite,	lesse,	leist.
long,	{ leng lengere. }	—

¹ The forms in *-er*, *-est*, are properly adverbial and not adjectival.

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE	SUPERLATIVE
mikel,	{ mo, } { mor, }	moste
neg,	—	neste.
old,	eldere,	eldeste.

Numerals.—The Northumbrian forms in *-nde* have superseded the Southern ones in *-the*; as, *seuende* (seventh), *egtende* (eighth), *tende* (tenth).¹

III. PRONOUNS.

1. The first personal pronoun *Ic* is never found softened into *Ich* as in Lazamon's Brut, the Ancren Riwle, and other Southern works. *I* is found only once or twice throughout the poem.

2. The first and second personal pronouns have a *dual* as well as a plural number; as, *wit*, we two; *unc*, us two; *gunc*, you two; *gunkere*, of you two.

3. *Hine* (*him*, *in*) (acc.) occasionally occurs, but more frequently *him* (dat) does duty for it.

4. *Ge*, *ghe*,² she, represents the A.Sax *héo* (O E. *heo*, *ho*, and *hi*). The curious form *sge* (= *sye*), as well as *sche*, occurs for she, the earliest instance of which is *scæ* in the A.Sax. Chronicle.

5. The neuter pronoun is written *it* and not *hit*, and is frequently used as a plural. It coalesces with the pronoun *ge*, *ghe*³ (she), and with the preterite of verbs terminating in *-de* or *-te*,⁴ and with some few irregular verbs; as, *sagt* (saw there), p. 37, l. 1301. The curious form *negt* (in l. 3964, p. 112) = *neg* + *it* = *nigh it*.

¹ *tigðe* = *titha*, tenth, occurs in l. 895, and *tigðes* in l. 1628.

² Orm uses the more Northern *þho* (Northumbrian *seo*)

³ *get* = she it: "al *get* bit otwinne," she biteth it all in two (Bestiary, O E. Miscell., p. 9)

⁴ See p. xix.

6. The A.Sax. *hi* (they) is represented by *he* = *hie*.¹ *He* is common enough in the Romance of Havelok the Dane.²

The pronouns, as has already been shown, coalesce with the plural (acc) *is* (them), and give us the compounds *hes*, *he* + them; *wes*, *we* + them;³ *mes* = *me* + *hes* = one + them⁴

Not satisfied with joining *he* (they) to the pronoun *is*, the author of this poem occasionally employs the more perplexing combination *hem* = *he* + *hem*, *he*, *them*.

bred kaluef fleif, and flures bred,
Roasted calves' flesh, and flour-bread,
 And buttere, *hem* So sondes bed,
And butter, he them the messengers offered —(l. 1014)
 In fichef feld ne fonde *hem* nogt,
In Shechem field found he them not —(l. 1933.)
 Do fette fundri *hem* to waken,
Then set sundry he them to watch —(l. 2551)
 So feide Sof quanne *hem* cam dun,
Then said thus when he to them came down. —(l. 4022)

In l. 2673 *hem* seems to stand for *he* + *hem*, they + them.

And *hem* feiden wið anfwere,⁵
And they to them said in answer.

The Southern *me*, one (Fr. *on*), is absent from this poem as well as from the *Ormulum*; its place is supplied by *man* and *men*⁶ used with a verb in the singular number. *Se* is frequently used as a relative pronoun as well as *ðat*, but uninflected; *quo* (who), *quat* (what), are interrogative; *whether* signifies which of two.

¹ *Sei* occurs but once only.

² O E Hom., 2nd Series.

³ See pp. xix, xx

⁴ See Preface to O E. Hom., 2nd Series.

⁵ If *godes* = god's, *seiden* (pl.) may be an error for *seide* (sing.), and *hem* will then = *he* + *hem*, *he* *them*

⁶ Chaucer constantly uses *men* with a verb in the singular number, third person. See Notes and Queries for Feb. 8th, 1873, where I have shown that the West-Midland substituted *men* for the Southern *me*

TABLE OF PRONOUNS.

SINGULAR			
	Nom. Ic, I		Ōu
	Gen. min		Ōin
	Dat. me		Ōe
	Acc. me		Ōa
DUAL		PLURAL	
Nom.	wit	we	—
Gen.	—	ure	gunkur
Dat.	—	us	—
Acc.	unc	us	gunc
SINGULAR.			
Nom.	He	ge, ghe (sge, sche)	It
Gen.	His	Hire	Is, His
Dat.	Him	Hire	It
Acc.	{ Hin } { Him }	Hire	It
PLURAL			
	Masc.	Neut	Interrogative
Nom.	He	It	Quo
Gen.	Here	Here	Quase } Was }
Dat.	Hem	It	—
Acc.	Hem	It	Quam

The third personal pronoun is occasionally used reflexively; as *him* = himself. *Self* is used adjectively in the sense of own, very, and the form *selven* (from the A Sax *sylfa*) is joined to the personal pronouns, as *Ōeselven*, *himselven*, etc.

The independent possessives are *min*, *Ōin*, *his* (*hise*), *hire* (*hers*), *ure* (*ours*), *gure* (*yours*), *here* (*theirs*).

IV. VERBS

Infinitive Mood.—The infinitive terminates in *-en*, which is seldom dropped.

¹ The genitive and possessive are denoted by one form; as, *ure*, of us; *gure*, of you; *here*, of them.

There are no infinitives in *-y* or *-ie*, as in Southern English writers, nor do we find them in the Ormulum, or in Robert of Brunne's "Handlyng Synne," and they were, most probably, wholly unknown to the East Midland district.

The *t* in the 2nd pers. sing. pres. is occasionally dropped, as *beas* (= *best*), art, *betes*, beatest, *findes*, findest, etc.; but not in the preterite of regular verbs.

There are no instances of the 3rd pers. sing. present in *-es* in this poem.

The final *e* of the first and third persons (sing.) of the preterite tense is often dropped before a vowel or an *h*,¹ and, in a few cases, through the carelessness of the scribe,² it is unwritten before a consonant, where we should expect to, and do, find it in the majority of instances.

Some few strong verbs have become weak, as *grapte* (grasped, felt), *gette* (poured), *smette* (smote).

Imperative Mood.—Verbs forming the past tense in *de* or *te* take no inflexion in the 2nd pers. sing. imperative.

Participles.—1. The active or imperfect participle ends in *-ende* or *-ande*, the former being the Midland and the latter the Northumbrian form. The Southern affix is *-inde*, from which we have the modern *-ing* (O.E. *-inge*).

Our author rhymes *specande* with *lockende*, and in the Bestiary we find that the participle in *-ande* rhymes with an infinitive in *-en*,³ and this accounts for such forms as *stinken* = *stinkende*, *brennen* = *brennende*, in the present poem.

2 The passive or perfect participle of regular or weak verbs terminates in *-ed*; of irregular or strong verbs in *-en*. In *bigote* (begotten), *funde* (found), *geue* (given), the absence of the *n* is probably an error of the scribe

3. The prefix *i-* or *y-* (A.S. *ge-*) is not of frequent occur-

¹ Because elided in these cases.

² The Bestiary is far more accurate in this respect.

³ *gangande* rhymes with *standen* (O.E. Miscell., p. 21, ll. 654, 655).

rence either in this poem or in the Bestiary; in the former we have *i-wiehen* (avenged), *i-wrogt* (wrought), *ybiried* (burned), *y-oten* (called); and in the latter we find *i-digt* (arranged).

There are two conjugations of verbs, regular (weak) and irregular (strong). The regular verbs form their past tense in *-ede*, *-de*, or *-te*; the past participle ends in *-ed*, *-d*, or *-t*. Irregular verbs form their past tense by a change of vowel, and the past participle terminates in *-en*.

CONJUGATION OF REGULAR VERBS.

I CLASS INFINITIVE MOOD—*Loven*, love.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT	
Singular.	Plural
1 love,	1. loven,
2. lovest,	2 loven,
3 loveð.	3 loven.
PAST TENSE	
Singular	Plural
1. lovede,	1 loveden,
2. lovedest,	2. loveden,
3. lovede	3 loveden

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT		PAST.	
Singular.	Plural.	Singular.	Plural.
love,	loven.	lovede,	loveden.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.	Plural	
	1st form	2nd form.
2. love.	loveð,	love ¹

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT OR ACTIVE.		PAST OR PASSIVE.
lovande,	}	loved.
lovende,		

¹ This form is used when the pronoun follows.

II. CLASS. INFINITIVE MOOD—*Heren*, hear.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.		PAST	
Singular	Plural	Singular.	Plural
1. here,	heren,	1 herde,	herden,
2. herest,	heren,	2 herdest,	herden,
3. hereð.	heren.	3. herde.	herden.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.		PAST.
Singular.	Plural.	
here.	heren.	(Like the Indicative.)

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.	Plural.	
	1st form	2nd form
2. her	hereð.	here. ¹

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT.		PAST.
herande,	}	herd.
herende }		

III. CLASS. INFINITIVE MOOD—*Seken*, seek.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.		PAST	
Singular.	Plural	Singular.	Plural.
1. seke,	seken,	1. sogte,	sogten,
2 sekest,	seken,	2. sogtest,	sogten,
3. sekeð.	seken.	3 sogte.	sogten.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.		PAST
Singular.	Plural.	
seke.	seken.	(Like the Indicative)

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular	Plural.	
	1st form,	2nd form
2. sek.	sekeð.	seke.

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT		PAST.
sekande,	}	sogt.
sekende }		

¹ Followed by the pronoun.

CONJUGATION OF IRREGULAR VERBS.

A (no change of vowel in the plural preterite)

INFINITIVE MOOD—*Holden*, hold

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.		PAST	
Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural.
1 holde,	holden,	1 held,	helden,
2 holdest,	holden,	2 helde, ¹	helden,
3. holdeð	holden.	3 held,	helden.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT		PAST	
Singular.	Plural	Singular	Plural.
holde.	holden.	helde.	helden.

IMPERATIVE MOOD

Singular.	Plural	
	1st form	2nd form.
2 hold.	holdeð	holde.

PARTICIPLES

PRESENT.	PAST.
holdande, }	holden
holdand }	

B (change of vowel in the preterite plural.)

INFINITIVE MOOD—*Helpen*, help, *sungen*, sing.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE		
Singular		Plural.
1. helpe,	singe,	helpen, singen.
2. helpest,	singest,	
3 helpeð	singeð.	
PAST		
Singular.		Plural.
1. halp,	sang,	holpen, sungen
2 holpe, ²	sunge, ²	
3 halp.	sang.	

¹ The second person of irregular verbs (pret) does not occur in the poem. In the Ormulum the inflection is -e, which is occasionally dropped

² These forms do not occur in the poem.

PREFACE.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.		PAST.	
Singular		Plural.	
helpe,	singe.	holpen,	sungen.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.		Plural.	
		1st form.	2nd form.
2. help,	sing.	helpeð, singeð.	helpe, singe.

PARTICIPLES

PRESENT.		PAST.	
helpande,	singande, }	holpen,	sungen.
helpende,	singende, }		

TABLE OF VERBS.

A.—REGULAR.

	Present.	Preterite.	Passive Participle.
Class I.	Loven (to love),	lovede,	loved.
	etc	etc	etc
Class II. (a)	Callen (call),	calde,	cald.
	Feden (feed),	fedde,	fed.
	Greden (cry),	gredde,	gred.
	Heren (hear),	herde,	herd.
	Leden (lead),	ledde,	led.
	Sriden (clothe),	sridde,	srid.
	Wenen (think),	wende,	wend.
	etc	etc.	etc
	(b) Bimenen (lament),	bimente	biment.
	Bitiden (betide),	bitidde,	bitid.
Class III.	Delen (divide),	delte,	delt.
	Demen (judge),	dempte,	dempt.
	Kepen (keep),	kepte,	kept.
	Wenden (go),	wente,	went.
	Bigen (buy),	bogte,	bogt.
	Biseken (beseech),	bisogte,	bisogt.
	Biteche (assign),	bitagte,	bitagt.

Present.	Preterite	Passive Participle.
Cachen (drive),	kagte,	kagt.
Lachen (seize),	lagte,	lagt.
Sellen (sell),	solde,	sold.
Tellen (tell),	tolde,	told
Woichen (work),	wrogte,	wrogt.

B.—IRREGULAR VERBS.

DIVISION I

Class I. (a)	Beren (bear),	{ bar, bor, }	boren.
	Bidden (bid),	bad,	beden
	Bi-speken (speak),	bi-spac,	bi-speken.
	Bigeten (beget),	bigat,	{ bigeten. bigoten.
	Breken (break),	brac,	broken.
	Cumen (come),	cam,	{ cumen. comen
	Eten (eat),	at,	eten.
	Forgeten (forget),	forgat,	forgeten.
	Gruen (give),	gaf,	{ geven given.
	Nimen (take, go),	nam,	{ nomen. numen.
	Seren (shear),	—	soren
	Stelen (steal),	stal,	stolen.
	Sweren (swear),	swor,	sworen
	Beten (beat),	bet,	beten
Class II.	Bidden (ask, entreat),	bed,	boden
	Biheten } (promise),	{ bihet,	bihoten.
	Heten } (promise),	{ het,	hoten.
	Drepen (slay),	—	dropen.
	Fallen (fall),	fel,	fallen.
	Forhelen (hide),	—	forholen
	Hingen (hang),	heng,	hangen.

	Present.	Preterite.	Passive Participle
	Holden (hold),	held,	holden.
	Lepen (leap),	lep,	lopen.
	Leten (leave),	let,	leten.
	Slepen (sleep),	slep,	slepen.
	Wepen (weep),	wep,	wepen.
	Wassen (wash),	weis,	wassen.
	Waxen (wax),	wex,	waxen.
	Wreken (avenge),	wrek,	{ wroken. wreken.
Class III.	Dragen (draw),	{ drog, drug,	dragen. drogen.
	Faren (go),	for,	faren.
	Forsaken (forsake),	forsoc,	forsaken.
	Graven (bury),	—	graven
	Slon (slay),	{ slog, } slug,	slagen.
	Standen (stand),	stod,	standen.
	Taken (take),	toc,	taken.
	Waken (wake),	woc,	waken.

DIVISION II.

Class I	At-winden (depart),	at-wond.	—
	Abreden (awake),	abrand.	—
	Bergen (protect),	barg,	{ borgen. borwen.
	Binden (bind),	bond,	bunden.
	Bresten (burst),	brast,	{ brusten. brosten.
	Biginnen (begin),	bigan,	bigunnen.
	Delven (buy),	dalf,	dolven.
	Drinken (drink),	dranc,	drunken.
	Figten (fight),	fagt,	fogten.
	Finden (find),	{ fand, } fond,	funden.

	Present	Preterite	Passive Participle.
	Gelden (requite),	{ gald, geald,	golden. gulden
	Helpen (help),	halp,	holpen.
	Melten (melt),	malt,	molten
	Scriðen (invite),	screð.	—
	Singen (sing),	sang,	sungen
	Sinken (sink),	sanc,	sunken.
	Springen (spring)	sprong,	sprungen
	Sterfen (die),	starf,	storven
	Stingen (sting),	stong,	stungen.
	Wergen (defend),	warg	—
	Werpen (throw),	warp,	worpen.
	Þresten (thrust),	þrast.	—
Class II.	At-witen (go, depart),	atwot.	—
	Biten (bite),	bot,	biten
	Driven (drive),	drof,	driven.
	Ghden (glide),	glod,	ghiden
	Risen (rise),	ros,	risen
	Sinen (shine),	son,	sinen.
	Smiten (smite),	smot,	smiten
	Writen (write),	wrot,	writen.
Class III.	Beden (offer),	{ bed, } { bead, }	boden
	Crepen (creep),	crep,	cropen.
	Chesen (choose),	ches,	chosen.
	Dregen (suffer),	dreg,	drogen.
	Flegen (fly),	{ fleg, } { flew, }	flogen.
	Fleten (float),	flet,	floten.
	Forlese (lose),	{ forles, } { forleas, }	forloren.
	Scheten (shoot),	schet.	—
	Segen (see),	{ seg, sag,	sogen. sowen.

Present.	Preterite.	Passive Participle.
Seðen (boil),	seð,	soden.
Stigen (ascend),	steg,	stigen.
Ten (go),	teg,	togen.
Ðen (thrive),	ðeg,	ðogen.

ANOMALOUS VERBS.

Cunen (can), 3 *pers. sing.* can, *pl.* cunen, *pret.* cuðe, *p.p.* cuð

Daren (dare), *pres pl* duren, *pret.* durste.

Mogen (may), 3 *pers. sing.* mai, *pl* mogen, mowen, *pret.* migte (2 *pers pret* migt).

Mot (may), *pret* muste

Ogen (owe, ought), 3 *pers sing* og, *pl.* ogen, *pret.* ogte.

Sal (shall), 2 *pers. sing.* salt, *pl.* sulen, *pret* sulde, *pret. pl.* silden.

Witen (know), 3 *pers. sing* wot, *pret.* wiste.

Wilén (will), *pret.* wulde; nile = will not, nolde = would not.

The verb *ben*, 'to be,' is conjugated after the following manner.—

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT		
Singular.		Plural.
1 am,	}	ben, arn ¹ (aren).
2 art, beas, best,		
3 is, beð,		
PAST.		
Singular		Plural
1 was,	}	weren, worn (woren, wore).
2 wore,		
3. was,		

¹ *Sinden* = are, occurs in the Bestiary and the Ormulum *Sinde* and *senden* in O E Hom, 2nd Series.

V. ADVERBS.

The adverbs *hence*, *thence*, *whence*, do not occur, being superseded by the Norse forms *heðen*, *ðeðen*, *quæðen*.

Adverbial Terminations — Adverbs are formed from adjectives by the addition of *e*; as *long* (adj.), *longe* (adv).

-um (dative) occurs in *whilum* and *seldum*.

-es (gen) in *lives*, alive, *newes*, anew.

-en in *abouten*, *aboven*, *bunnen*, *byfoien* (foren), *bisiden*, *uten*, *wiðouten*.

VI. PREPOSITIONS.

Fro (Northumbrian *fra*) takes the place of the Southern *fram* (from), and *til* (unknown to Southern writers) occurs frequently for *to*.

THE METRE OF THE POEM.

THE essence of the system of versification which the poet has adopted is, briefly, that every line shall have *four accented syllables* in it, the *unaccented* syllables being left in some measure, as it were, to take care of themselves

The words which Coleridge prefixed to his poem of "Christabel" are by no means inapplicable here. He says, "I have only to add, that the metre of the 'Christabel' is not, properly speaking, irregular, though it may seem to be so from its being founded on a new (?) principle—namely, that of counting in each line the accents, not the syllables. Though the latter may vary from seven to twelve, yet in each line the accents will be found to be only four."

The normal form of the line of the present poem is that simple one of eight syllables, consisting of four (so-called) iambs, which is so common in English poetry. But it should be remembered that this line is at all times convertible with one of *seven* syllables, generally described as consisting of three trochees and a long syllable. This is easily exemplified by taking the first two lines of the Conclusion to the Second Part of Coleridge's "Christabel."

$\overline{\text{A}}$ $\overline{\text{lit}}$ | $\overline{\text{tle}}$ $\overline{\text{chuld}}$ | $\overline{\text{a}}$ $\overline{\text{lim}}$ | $\overline{\text{ber}}$ $\overline{\text{elf}}$ ||
 Singing | dancing | to it | self ||

This is adopting the common form of scansion given in English prosodies, which is far from being a very correct method, since to make *trochaic* and *iambic* metres convertible is to introduce all sorts of confusion.

The fact is, that the *seven-syllable* line, though *trochaic* to the ear, is really an *iambic* line, of which the *first* syllable is *deficient*, i.e., supplied by a *pause*, and the truer scansion is,

$\overline{\text{A}}$ $\overline{\text{lit}}$ | $\overline{\text{tle}}$ $\overline{\text{chuld}}$ | $\overline{\text{a}}$ $\overline{\text{lim}}$ | $\overline{\text{ber}}$ $\overline{\text{elf}}$ ||
 — Sing | ing danc | ing to | itself ||

At any rate, to adopt this latter method (of beginning to mark off the feet from the *end*, instead of from the *beginning* of the line) will be found to be far more convenient in practice; since the accented

syllables, instead of drifting about, will thus always be placed at the end of a foot. We should thus, for instance, introduce the same marking off of syllables in the line,

Ánd | ðe sér | te dá | is lgt || 1 167,

as we have in the line,

ðo cárn | ðe fif | te dá | is lgt || 1 158

Examples of couplets containing a line of each kind are not uncommon, thus, ll. 29, 30 —

Fá | der gód | of ál | le ðhíngs ||
Almíg | tin lóu | eid hég | est kíngs ||

Also lines 289, 290.

Ánd gét | ne kú | ðe hé | nogt blinne ||
Fór | to dón | an óð | er linne ||

See also ll. 309, 310, 439, 440, etc

The introduction of these seven-syllable lines, far from being a defect, is a natural and agreeable variation, adopted by all our best poets.

The next chief variation to be noted is that two very rapid syllables are often (as in other English metres) substituted for an unaccented one, as in l. 88 —

Ór | ðe nígt | and áf | ter ðe dáy ||

Again, in l. 93 —

On an óð | er daí | ðis míd | del érd ||

and in l. 474 :—

To schu | ten áf | ter ðe wíl | de dér ||

See also ll. 321, 503, 505, 656, etc, and compare the line from “Christabel”

“That shá | dowy in | the moon | light shone ||”

The syllables thus most frequently *slurred over*—the term *elided* is but weak and improper, explaining nothing—are the final syllables *-en, -er, -et*, etc, as in ll. 96 and 116 —

Ál | abú | ten ðis wálk | ne sént ||
Was wá | ter and érðe | o fún | der fád ||

Some lines—and these sound rather harshly—require a little *forcing* to make them conform to the strict type, as, *e.g.*, l. 66, which, to make it agree with the rest, must be written,

In | to ðis ðíuf | terneffe hér | bi-néðen ||

A poet's business is, in fact, to take care that the syllables which *are* to be rapidly pronounced are such as easily *can* be so, and that the syllables which are to be heavily accented are naturally those that *ought* to be. If he gives attention to this it does not much matter whether each foot has *two* or *three* syllables in it

A man is master of his art when he can write—

Come in | to the gar | den, Maud ||
 For the black | bat, night, | has flown ||
 And the wood | bine spi | ces aie waf | ted abroad ||
 And the musk | of the rose | is blown ||

With respect to the final *-en*, it should be further noted—

(1) That it is sometimes fully pronounced, as in ll 87 and 91—

fró | ðat time | we té | len áy ||
 ðo gán | hem dá | gen wél | iwlfe ||

(2) That it is sometimes rapidly slurred over, as in l. 96, already cited, and

(3) That (especially after an *i*) it is often so pronounced as to be incorporated with the syllable preceding it, so that the whole word, supposing it a dissyllable in appearance, becomes monosyllabic in pronunciation; as in l. 514—

Matú | fale | was bóren | í fúne ||

and, again, in l. 655—

Woren | stalwúr | ði bóren | bi tále ||

Thus, we may find the same word written and pronounced as a dissyllable—

Wó | ren ðáne | don fóne | a-nón || l. 3591,

and, in another place, written and pronounced as a monosyllable—

In geu | eléngðh | e wörn | it mád || l. 147

Thus, the *n* must have been *very slightly* touched, as is shewn also by the riming of *e* and *en*. Examples, ll 11 12, 363, 364, etc.

As to the final *-e*, it may be observed that it is most frequently pronounced just when it is most essential, viz, when it marks a grammatical inflexion, or an adverbial form, as, *e g.* —

Til ihé | sus béð | on Ró | dè dón || l. 386,

and,

Wél | he fet | den and fwí | ðè wél || l. 1645.

In the second place, it is very liable to be slurred over before a vowel following, as in l. 148—

In Ré | ke-fil | le on fún | der fhád ||

and, thirdly, it is frequently added to words without cause, and is therefore mute, as in l. 60—

ðat éu | ere ípróng | in wérld | wíd ||

It seems to be sometimes mute after *-ed*, when *-ede* forms part of a verb. See ll. 1396, 1433, etc.

Attention to the metre may detect errors in the text. Thus, in l. 75, the word *dais* is missing —

forð glóð | ðat fir | me [dá | is] lígt ||

See l. 113, which proves the point.

In l. 1846 the definite form of the adjective is required, and *strong* should be *stronge*—

ðe strómg | e gól | of ýs | raél ||

It has been noted that the first foot of a line sometimes consists of *one* syllable only, and that one *accented*. By a bolder license, this is sometimes the case not only with the *first* foot, but with *other* feet, *eg* with the *third* foot Line 2572 —

Quan é | bru child | fúld | be bóien ||

Again, with the *last* foot, as in l. 3580, unless we read *duste* —

And stíred | it ál | to dúft | fir ||

Very many other curious variations occur, which the reader will probably observe for himself with some interest. Thus, in l. 60, just above cited, the question arises whether or not the *r* in *weird* was pronounced with so strong a *bur* as to render the word *dissyllabic*, as is often the case in Scotch poetry with words containing *rl*, *m*, etc.

CONTRACTIONS USED IN THE GLOSSARY.

A.S. Anglo-Saxon	O.H.Ger. Old High German
Da. Danish	Laz. Lazamon's Brut (Ed. Sir F. Madden)
Du. Dutch.	Met. Hom. Metrical Homilies (Ed. Small)
Allit. Poems, Early English Alliterative Poems (Ed. Morris)	O.N. Old Norse.
O.E. Old English	Orm. Ormulum
Prov.E. Provincial English	P. of C. Hampole's Pricks of Conscience (Ed. Morris)
Fr. French	Prompt. Parv. Promptorium Parvulorum (Ed. Way)
Fris. Frisian	S.Sax. Semi-Saxon.
Ger. German.	Sw. Swedish.
Goth. Gothic.	
M.H.Ger. Middle High German.	

THE STORY OF GENESIS, EXODUS, ETC.

MAn og to luuen ðat rimes ren,
 ðe Wiſſeð wel ðe logede men,
 hu man may him wel loken

ðog he ne be lered on no boken,
 Luuen god and feruen him ay,
 For he it hem wel gelden may,
 And to alle criftenei men

beren paif and luue bi-twen ,
 ðan fal him almightr luuen,

Her bi-neðen and ðund¹ abuuen,

And guen him bliffe and foules reſte[n]

ðat him fal earuermor² leſten.

Ut of latin ðis fong is dragen
 on engleiſ ſpeche, on foðe fagen ;

Criſtene men ogen ben fo fagen
 fo fueles arn quan he it ſen dagen,

ðan man hem telled soðe tale

Wid³ londes ſpeche and wordes ſmale,

Of bliſſes dune, of forwes dale ,

Quhu lucifer, ðat deuſel dwale,

[Brogte mankinde in ſinne and bale]

And held hem ſperd in helles male

til god frid him in manliched,

dede mankinde bote and red,

And unſpered al ðe fendes ſped,

And halp ðor he ſag mikel ned

GENESIS.

1

[Fol 1]
 Man ought to
 love those who in-
 struct the lewd,

4 so that he who is
 not book-learned
 may love and
 serve God.

8 God shall love all
 Christian men,
 and give them
 soul-rest

[¹ read gund]

[² So in MS]

12 that shall last
 evermore.
 Out of Latin is
 this song turned
 into English
 speech
 Christian men
 ought to be as
 glad as birds are
 of dawn to hear
 the story

[³ read wið]

20 of man's bliss and
 sorrow,

and how salvation
 came through
 Christ,

24 -

and destroyed the
 power of Satan.

	Biddi ¹ hic fingen non oðer led,	[¹ read bidde]	
	ðog ² hic folgen idel-hed		28
[Fol. 1b] Father, God of all things,	F Ader god of alle ðhinge, Almigtin louerd, hegeft kinge,		
enable thou me to sing this world's creation,	ðu giue me felī timinge To thaunen ðis werdes biginnunge,		32
	ðe, leuerd god, to wurðinge, Queðer fo hic rede or finge ¹		
wrought with wit, wisdom, and good love.	W it, and wisdam, and luue godd, And fer ear biðohte al in his modd,		36
In the Creator's wisdom was all devised ere it came into being	In his wiðdom was al biðogt Ear ðanne it was on werlde brogt. In firme bigin[n]g, of nogt		
Heaven and earth were wrought when God had exist time and place.	Was heuene and erðe famen wrogt ; ðo bad god wurðen ftund and ftede, ðis middes werld ðor-inne ² he dede,	[³ MS ime]	40
First all was night.	Al was ðat firme ðrofing in nigt, Til he wit hife word made lgt,		44
Light came by God's word, that is, His Son.	Of hife word, ðu wiðlike mune, Hife word, ðat is, hife wife fune, ðe was of hin fer ear bi-foren		
He existed long before time	Or ani werldes time boren ; And of hem two ðat leue luuen,		48
These two rule all things with wisdom.	ðe welden al her and abuuen, ðat heli luue, ða[t] wife wil, ðat weldet alle ðinge wit rigt and [f]kil,		52
In the Godhead there are three persons of one counsel and might. [Fol. 2.]	Migt bat wit word wurðen lgt, (Hali froure welt oc ðat migt ; for ðhre perfonen and on reed, On migt and on godfulhed)		56
Light came at the divine command.	ðo fo wurð lgt fo god it bad, fro ðifterneffe o funde[r] fad ; ðat waf ðe firme morgen tid, ðat euere fprong in werld[e] wid.		60

² 'may' is inserted between 'ðog' and 'hic' in a later hand.

wid þat lgt worn angles wrogt,
 And in-to newe heuene brogt,
 Þat if ouer dis¹ walkenes turn,
 God hem quoad þor felu furnurn ;
 Summe for pride fellen ðeðen,
 In-to þis ðufterneffe her bi-neðen ;
 Pride made angel deuul dwale,
 Þat made ilc forge, and euerilc bale,
 And euerilc wunder, and euerilc wo,
 Þat if, or fal ben euere mo.
 He was mad on ðe funedai,
 He fel out on ðe munendai ;
 (ðis ik wort in ebrisse wen,
 He witen ðe foðe þat if fen)
 forð glod þat firme [dais] lgt,
 And after glod þat firme nigt ,
 ðe daigening cam eft² a-gon,
 His firme kinde dei was a-gon,
 On walkenes turn wid dai and nigt
 Of foure and twenti time nigt ;
 ðes frenkis men o france moal,
 it nemnen "un iur natural ,"
 And euere gede ðe dai biforn,
 fiðen þat newe werld was boren,
 Til ihesus crift fro helle nam,
 Hif quemed wid³ eue and adam ;
 fro þat time we tellen ay,
 Or ðe nigt and after ðe day,
 for god ledde hem fro helle nigt
 to paradises leue lgt ;
 ðo gan hem dagen wel iwiffe,
 Quan god hem ledde in-to bliffe.
On an oðer dai ðif middel-erd,
 waf al luken and a-buten fperd ;
 ðo god bad ben ðe firmament,
 Al abuten þis walkne fent,

With that light
were angels
made,

[¹ read ðis] and brought into
a new heaven.

64

Some for pride
fell thence into
nether darkness.

68

Pride turneð an-
gels into devils,
who became the
source of every
sorrow, bale, and
woe.

72

The devil was
made on the Sun-
day and fell out
on the Monday.

76

Forth glided the
first light, and
afterwards the
first night.

[² read eft] The dawning
came again.

80

Thus in the wel-
kin's course
comes day and
night "of twenty-
four hours
right."
[Fol. 2b.]

84

So ever came the
day first,

[³ read wið] till Christ
brought his
saints from hell.

88

From that time
we ever reckon
first the night
and then the day.
For God led them
from Hell's might
into Paradise's
bright light.

92

On the second day
the earth was
enclosed by the
firmament.

96

by frozen waters and will of ice	Of watres froien, of yfel wal, Ʒis middel werld it luket al,—	
No fire has ever yet melted thus ice	May no fir get melten Ʒat yf, He Ʒe it made if migtful and wis,—	100
This enclosure mȳ be called Heaven-root	It mai ben hoten heuene-Rof, It hiled ¹ al Ʒis werldes drof,	[¹ read hileð]
	And fier, and walkne, and water, and lond, Al if bi-luken in godes hond,	104
It shall last until Doomsday	Til domeſ-dai ne fal it troken Al middel-erd Ʒer-inne is loken,	
[Fol 3]	watres ben her Ʒer-under fuuen, And watres Ʒor a-buuen,	108
Above this is an- other heaven full of bliss and life	And ouer Ʒat fo ful i-wis, An oðer heuene ful o blis, And ful o lif Ʒe leſted oo, wo may him ben Ʒe fel Ʒoi-fro.	112
Thus passed this second day's night Then came the third day's light	F orð glod Ʒis oðer daiſ nigt, Ʒo cam Ʒe Ʒridde daiſ ligt : Ʒe Ʒridde dai, fo god it bad,	
Water and earth became separated	was water and erðe o funder ſad ; God bi-quuad watres here ftede,	116
The earth did bring forth grass, herb, and fruit tree	And erðe brimen and beren dede ; Ilk gres, ilc wurt, ilc buðheltre, Hiſ owen ſed beren bad he,	120
Thus was earth made mother of wealth.	Of euerlc ougt, of euerlc ſed, Waſ erðe mad moder of ſped Ʒe Ʒridde dai was al Ʒis wrogt, And erðes fodme on werldes brogt ;	124
	An euerlc fodme hiſ kinde quuemeðen. Ʒo was it her fair bi-neðen, God ſag hiſ ſafte fair and good, And blifcede it wið ² milde mood.	[² read wið]
Then was all fair here below. God ſaw that it was ſo, and blessed it.	F orð glod Ʒis Ʒridde daiſ nigt, Ʒo cam Ʒe ferðe daiſ ligt. Ʒe ferðe dai made migt Sunne, and mone, and ilc ſterre bright,	128
Then came the fourth day's light, and Might made the ſun and moon and each bright ſtar.		132

- walknes wurðinge, and erdes frame,
 He knowneð¹ one ilc fterre name, [Fol 32]
 He fettes in ðe firmament, [¹ read knoweð]
 Al abuten ðis walkne went, 136 God set them in
 ðe feune he bad on fligte faren, the firmament.
 And toknes ben, and tūmes garen. He let them be
 Sunne and mone ðe moſte ben for ſigns and for
 Of alle ðe toknes ðat men her fen, 140 ſeaſons
 ðe mone if more bi mannes tale, Sun and moon
 Ðan al ðis erðe in werldes dale, are the greateſt
 And egeft fwile ðe funnes brigt, of all theſe
 If more Ðanne ðe mones ligt. 144 tokens
 ðe mones ligt is moneð met, The moon is
 Ðor-after if ðe funne fet, greater than the
 In geuelengðhe worn it mad, earth.
 In Reke-fille, on funder fhad, 148 The ſun's bright-
 Two geuelengðhes timen her, neſs is greater
 And two folftices in ðe ger than the moon's
 On four doles delen he ligt
 ðe ger, ilc dole of moneð ðhre; 152 light
 Euere ſchinen ðo toknes brigt, The moon's ligt
 And often giuen if on erðe ligt; is the meaſure of
 wel wurðe his migt lefful ay, a month
 ðe wroutis on ðe ferðe day¹ 156
 Forð glod ðis ferðe daiſ nigt,
 Ðo cam ðe fifte daiſ ligt; On the fifth day,
 ðe fifte day god made ywis [Fol 4]
 of water, ilc fuel and erue ilc² fif, [² So in MS] 160 God made of
 And tagte fuel on walkene his fligt, water each fowl
 Ilc fif on water his flotes migt, and fiſh,
 And bliſced hem, and bad hem Ðen
 And tuderande on werld[e] ben. 164 and bad them
 Ðif fifte dai held forð his fligt, multiply
 And forð endede ðat fifte nigt; This fifth day
 And [cam] ðe ſexte daiſ ligt, took its fligt,
 So made god wid³ witter migt, [³ read wið] 168 and on the ſixth
 day God made all
 cattle, reptiles,
 and wild deer
 (beaſts)

	Al erue, and wrim, and wilde der, Qwel ¹ man mai fen on werlde her.	[¹ qwile?]
God knew that Adam would sin,	God sag bi-fore quat after cam, Ȝat fingen fulde firme adam, And him to fremen and do ² frame,	172 [² to?]
so He made tame cattle to help him in his labour and to give him food and clothing.	He made on werlde al erue tame, Ȝe fulde him her, in fwinkes stuf, to fode, and frud, to helpen Ȝe lif, And him to pine, and loar her,	176
God made the wild deer to trouble man with sorrow and dread and cause him to moun his sinful- ness.	God made wirme <i>and</i> wilde der. He pine man wid ³ forwe and dred, And don hem ⁴ monen hif unfulhed, Ȝat if him loar quan he feȝ, Ȝan he for finne <i>in</i> forwe beȝ.	[³ read wiȝ] [⁴ him?] 180
Each kind of cattle, reptile, and beast was made of earth. [Fol. 45] All were good while Adam was pure But reptiles and wild beasts hurt man as soon as he became sinful	Ilk kinnes erf, and wrim, and der Was mad of erȝe on werlde her, And euerilc on in kinde good, Ȝor quiles adam fro finne stod, Oc der and wrim it deren man fro Ȝan Ȝat he fingen bi-gan ; In ȝe moſte and <i>in</i> ȝe leſte he forleſ Hif louerd-hed ⁵ quuanne he muſ-chef ;	184 188
Lions and bears tear him in pieces Flies have no awe of him.	Leunes and beres him wile to-dragen, And fleſges fen on him non agen ; Hadde he wel loked him wiȝ ſkil, Ilc beſte fulde don hif wil ;	192
Cattle help him through God's mercy.	Erf helpeȝ him Ȝurg godes meȝ, Hif lordehed ⁶ Ȝor-onne he feȝ. And for hiſe finne oc he to munen, Ȝat moſte and leiſte him ben binumen.	196
On this ſixth day God made Adam of earth, and blew into his body a "life's blaſt." "a likenes of His Holy Ghoſt,"	Ȝif ſexte dai god made Adam, And his licham of erȝe he nam, And blew Ȝor-in a hies blaſt, likneſſe of his hali gaſt,	200

⁵ louerd-hel in MS.⁶ read louerd-hed

- A spirit ful of wit and sekul,
 Ȝor quiles it folgede heli wil,
 God felf Ȝor quile liket if,
 An un-lif quuanne it wile miȝ
 [I]N feld damaske adam was mad,
 And ȜeȜen fer on londe fad;
 God bar him in-to paradif,
 An erd al ful of fwete bliȝ;
 fol wel he wiȝ¹ him Ȝor dede,
 bi-tagte him al Ȝat mirie fteȝe;
Oc an bodeword Ȝer he him forbed,
 if he wulde him filden fro Ȝe ded,
 Ȝat he fulde him Ȝer loken fro
 A fruit, Ȝe kenned wel and wo,
 And hieȝt him ded he fulde ben
 If he Ȝat bode-word ne gunne fien.
 God broȝt adam Ȝor bi-forn
 Ilc kinnes beſte of erȝe boren,
 and fugel, an fiȝ, wilde and tame,
 Ȝor gaf adam ilc here if name;
 Ne was Ȝor non lik adam.
 God dede dat² he on fweuene cam,
 And in Ȝat fweuene he let him fen
 Mikel Ȝat after fulde ben.
Ut of his ſide he toȝ a rib,
 And made a wimman him ful fiȝ,
 And heled him Ȝat ſide wel
 Ȝat it ne wroȝte him neuere a del.
Adam abraȝd, and ſag Ȝat wiȝ,
 Name he gaf hire dat³ if ful Riȝ; [¹ read Ȝat] 232
 Iſſa waȝ hire firȝte name,
 Ȝor-of ȝurȝe hire ȝinken no ſame;
 Mayȝden, for ſche waȝ mad of man,
 Hire firȝt name Ȝor bi-gan;
 Siȝen ghe broȝte uȝ to woȝ,
 Adam gaf hire name eua.
- a ſpirit full of wit
and ſkill."
- 204
- In Damascuſ field
Adam waȝ made.
- 208
- God bore him
in. Paradife, an
abode full of
ſweet bliȝ.
- [¹ read wiȝ] [Fol. 5.]
- 212
- He intruſted to
him all that
pleaſant place.
- 216
- But forbad him
to touch the fruit
which taught
"weal and woe."
- Dead ſhould he
be if he broke
thiȝ command.
- 220
- God brought all
beaſts of the
earth, fowl, and
fiȝ unto Adam,
- who gave to each
a name.
- [² read Ȝat] 224
- God cauȝed a
ſleep to come
upon Adam,
and in that ſleep
he ſaw much that
ſhould hereafter
be
- 228
- Out of hiȝ ſide
God took a rib,
and out of it
made a woman.
- Adam awoke and
ſaw hiȝ wife.
- 232
- Iſſa waȝ her firȝt
name,
- becauſe ſhe waȝ
made of man.
- After ſhe brought
[Fol. 56.]
uȝ to woȝ Adam
called her Eua.

	Adden he folged godes red, Al man-kin adde felu fped ;	240
For sin they lost the bliss of Para- dise	for finne he ðat blisse for-loren, ðat derede al ðat of hem was boren ; It is her-after in ðe song, Hu adam fel in pine ftrong	244
The sixth day passed and	F orð glod ðif fexte dais lig[t], After glod ðe fexte nig[t] ;	
the seventh morning sprung That day beto- kened long rest.	ðe feugendai morgen fpro[n]g, ðat dai tokenede reſte long , ðis dai waf forð in reſte wrogt, Ilc kinde newes ear waf brog[t] ,	248
God ordained this day a day of bliſs and reſt.	God fette ðis dai folk bitwen, Dai of bliſſe and off reſte ben, for ðat time ear fear bi-forn,	252
So it remained until Chriſt roſe from the cold rock.	Til iheſus was on werlde boren, And til he was on ðe rode-wold, And biried in ðe roche cold. And reſtede him after ðe ded, ðat ilke dai god aligen bed.	256
Then the Sunday from that time forth became hal- lowed for ever	S iðen for-lef ðat dai if priſ, foi iheſus, ¹ god and man ſo wiſ, [MS the]	260
[Fol. 6]	Roſ fro ded on ðe funenday, ðat is forð fiðen worðed ay ,	
So ſhall it remain until Doomsday.	And it ſal ben ðe laſte tid, Quan al man-kinde, on werlde wid, Sal ben fro dede to liue brogt, And felu ſad fro ðe forwrogt, An ben don in bliſſe and in liſ, fro ſwine, and forwe, and deades ftrif	264 268
Wiſdom made each thing of nought.	W iſdom ðe made ilc ðing of nogt, quuat-fo-euere on heuone or her if wrogt.	
Lucifer waxed proud.	Ligber he fridde a dere frud, An he wurðe in him-ſeluen prud,	272
and with that pride came envy.	An wid ðat pride him wex a nyð, ðat iwel weldeð al his fið ;	

- So ne migte he non loued ȝhauen,
 ȝat him fulde ȝhinge grauen ¹ [¹ read prauen ²] 276
 "Min fligt," he feide, "ic wile up-taken,
 Min fete norȝ on heuene maken,
 And ȝor ic wile fitten and fen
 Al ȝe ȝhinges ȝe in wer[li]de ben, 280
 Twen heuene hil and helle dik,
 And ben min loued geuehe."
- ȝo wuiȝ he drake ȝat ear was knigt,
 ȝo wurȝ he mirc ȝat ear was ligt, 284
 And euerlic on ȝat helden wiȝ ² him, [² read wiȝ] all that held with
 ȝo wurȝen mirc, and fwart, and dim, him became dark,
 And fellen ut of heuones ligt dim, and black,
 In-to ȝis middil walknes nigt, 288
 And get ne kuȝe he nogt blinne
 for to don an oȝer finne.
- Eften ² he ſag in paradīf [² read eften] He ſaw Adam and
 Adam and eue in mīke[li] priȝ, 292 Eve in Paradiſe
 Newelike he was of erȝe wrogt, in great bliſs and
 And to ȝat mine bliȝe brogt; honour,
 ȝowgte ȝis quead, "hu ma it ben,
 Adam ben king and eue quuen 296
 Of alle ȝe ȝinge in werlde ben. How may it be,
 Hu mai it hauen, hu mai it fen, thought he, that
 Of fiȝ, of fugel, of wrim, of der, Adam is king and
 Of alle ȝhinge ȝe wunen her, 300 Eve queen of all
 Euerlic ȝhing haued he geue name, things in the
 Me to forge, ſcaȝe, and ſame; world,
 for adam ful ȝus and his wiȝ
 In bliȝe ȝus leden leȝteful liȝ, 304
 for alle ȝo, ȝe of hem fule cunen, while I am in
 fulen ermor in bliȝe wunen, ſorrow, ſcaȝe,
 And we ȝe ben fro heuene driuen, and ſhame
 fulen ȝuȝe one in forwe liuen; 308
 Get ic wene I can a red, Evermore ſhall
 ȝat hem ſal bringen iwel ſped; they remain in
 while we muſt
 live in ſorrow
 Yet I think I
 know of a plan
 to bring them
 into ſin.

For if they do what God forbid- deth they shall die Thus I will with- out delay bring about to-day	for gef he don <i>ðad</i> ¹ god for-bead, <i>ðat</i> fal hem bringen to <i>ðo</i> dead, And fal get <i>ðis</i> ilke dai, <i>ðor</i> buten hunte if ic mai	[¹ read <i>ðat</i>] 312
[Fol. 7] I think that Eve and I shall de- prive Adam of his life "	ic wene <i>ðat</i> ic and eue hife wif fulen adam bihten of hife lif. ic wene <i>ðat</i> ic and eue fulen alle is bliffe dreue."	316
Thus he thought, and up he went, and to the earth he came. He went into a "worm" and told Eve a tale	Ð us he <i>ðhogte</i> , and up he steg, And often ² til dat ³ er ^ð he teg, Wente in to a wirme, and tolde eue a tale, And fenkede hire hure aldre bale.	320
"Eve," he said, "what meaneth it that a tree is forbidden you,	"Eue," seide he, <i>ðat</i> neddre bold, "Quat oget nu <i>ðat</i> for-bode o-wold, <i>ðat</i> a tre gu forboden is,	324
a tree that sur- passes all others,	<i>ðat</i> ouer alle o ^{ðre} bered pris? for if fruit fired mannes mood,	
which shall teach you evil and good,	To witen bo ^{ðen} iwel and good, Sone ge it <i>ðor</i> -of hauen eten, Al ge it fulen witent ⁴ and nogt forgeten,	328
and make you as wise as those who dwell above in heaven?"	And ben so wise alle euene So <i>ðo</i> <i>ðe</i> wunen a-buuen in heuene."	332
When Eve saw that it was fair to the sight and soft to the hand,	Ð anne <i>ðogte</i> eue on hire mod, <i>ðanne</i> if tuf fruit wel fwi ^{ðe} good, fair on fig ^{ðhe} and softe on hond, Of <i>ðif</i> fruit wile ic hauen fond.	336
she ate thereof, and took some and brought it to Adam.	Sum ghe <i>ðer</i> at, and sum ghe nam, And bar it to her fere adam; So manie times ghe him fero ^{ðt} ,	
[Fol. 7b]	<i>Queðer</i> so him was lef or lo ^{ðt} , for to for ^{ðen} if fendes wil,	340
He ate that fruit and did foolishly.	At he dat ³ fruit, and dede unskil, Sone it was under brest numen;	
Then death's two bonds came upon them.	Dedes two bondes on hem ben comen;	344

² read often³ read *ðat*⁴ witen?

Vn-buxumhed he hauen hem don,
 Vn-buxumhed if hem cumen on ;
 Vn-welde worn and in win,
 Here owen limes hem wið-in.
 fleffes fremede and faste fame
 boðen he felten on here lichame ;
 So gunen he fame friden,
 And limes in leues hiden.
 Nu wot adam fum-del o wo,
 Her-after fal he leren mo.

After ðis dede a steuone cam,
 "ðu, nu, quor art, adam, adam ?"

"Louerd, quat fame if me bi-tid,
 for ic am naked and haue me hid ?"
 "Quo seide ðe dat gu¹ wer[e] naked,
 ðu haues ðe forges figðhe waked,
 for ðhu min bode-word haues broken,
 ðhu falt ben ut in forge luken,
 In fwine ðu falt tilen ði mete[n],
 ðin bred wid fwotes teres eten,
 Til gu¹ beas eft in to erðe cumen,
 Quer-of gu¹ beaf to manne numen ;
 And wif fal under were wunen,
 In heuenele birðhe forge numen ;

And niðful neddre, loð an liðer,
 fal gliden on hife breft neðer
 And erðe freten wile he mai luen,
 And atter on is tunge cluen ;
 And mð, and strif, and ate, and fan,
 Sal ben bi-twen neddre and wimman ;
 And get fal wimman ouercumen,
 His heued under fote bi-numen "

Two pilches weren ðurg engeles wrogt,
 And to adam and to eue brogt,
 Soð-wið he ben nu boðen frid,
 And here fame fumdel is hid.

348 Weakness and
 sorrow troubled
 their limbs.

They were
 ashamed of their
 nakedness,

352 and shrouded
 themselves in
 leaves.

356 After this deed a
 voice came, say-
 ing, "Where art
 thou, Adam ?"
 Quoth Adam, "I
 am naked, and
 hid myself"

360

Then said God,
 "Because thou
 hast broken my
 command,
 thou shalt till thy
 meat with toil,
 and eat thy bread
 with sweat and
 tears,
 until thou come
 again to the
 earth

[¹ read ðu]

[Fol 8.]
 368 Woman shall be
 under man, and
 have sorrow in
 every birth.

The adder shall
 glide on his breast
 and eat earth

372 Poison shall
 cleave to his
 tongue
 Envy, strife, hate,
 and shame shall
 be between the
 adder and the
 woman "

376

Two pilches the
 angels wrought
 for Adam and
 Eve,
 so that their
 shame might be
 hid.

380

They were turned out of Paradise	He ben don ut of paradif, Ʒat erd al ful of fwete blif, He ben don ut of bliffes erd,	
Cherubim closed the gates Never shall they be undone till Christ is cruci- fied.	Cherubin hauet Ʒe gatef fperd ; Ne fulen it neuere ben un-don, Til ihesus beƷ on Rode don ; Ne fulen it neuere more ben opened, Til ihesus beƷ on rode dead.	384 388
Thus Adam and Eve became ac- quainted with sorrow and care	I ff mikel is forge, and more care, Adam and eue it wite ful gare ; Of paradif hem ƷinkeƷ fwem, Of iwel and dead hem ftondeƷ greim On fundri Ʒhenken he to ben, And neƷere on oƷer fen, Til angel brogte adam bode, bodeword and tiding fro gode. —	392 396
[Fol 8b] Evil and death troubled them They thought that they must never look upon one another	“ Adam, know Eve, thy wife, and live together Summe fulen of gu to kumen, Sulen ben in to reſte numen, Summe fulen folwen fendes red, And ben in forwe after Ʒe dead ; And get fal godef dere fune	400
Message came from God, “ Adam, know Eve, thy wife, and live together	In gure kin in werlde wunen, And he fal bringen man a-gen In paradif to wunen and ben ” Swilc tiding Ʒhugte adam god, And fundel quemeƷ it his feri mood.	404 408
God's dear Son shall bring man again into Para- dise.	D if angel is to heuene numen, And adam if to eue cumen, More for ernesfe dan ¹ for gamen , Adam and eue wunen famen, And hadden childre manige i-wif, Mo Ʒan of telleƷ de geneſis ; for fiſtene ger hadde adam, Ʒan caim of eue cam,	412 416
These tidings partly softened Adam's sorry mood.		
Adam and Eve lived together.		
Children had they, many more than Genesis tells of.		
After fifteen years Cain was born,		

[¹ read Ʒan]

And oðer fiftene al fwile fel,
 Quane eue bar rigt-wife abel.¹
 Abel an hundred ger waf hold,
 ðan he was of if broðer wold,
 An hundred ger after if dead,
 Adam fro eue in frifte ahead.
 To hundred ger and xxx.² mo
 was adam hold and eue ðo,
 ðan bor ghe feht in ðe ftede
 Of caym ðat abel for-dede,
 Or or midleft, or after ðo
 Bar eue of adam manige moo.

Dor quiles ðat adam forge dreg
 for abel, caym fro him fleg,
 wið wif and hagte, and wurð ut-lage,
 wið dead him ftood hinke and age.
 He ches a ftede toward eden,
 And to him² fameden oðer men,
 wallede a burg, e-no bi name;
 ðeft and reffac ðhugte him no fame,
 for ðat he made him manige fon,
 ðor he ðhogte he ftonden agon.
 Met of corn, and wigte of fe,
 And merke of felde, first fond he.

Tellen ic wile fo birðe bad,
 Adam, caym, enos, iraab,
 Malaleel, matusale;
 Lamech is at ðe sexte kne,
 ðe feurende man after adam,
 ðat of caymes kinde cam.
 ðif lamech waf ðe firme man,
 ðe bigamie firft bi-gan.
 Bigamie is unkinde ðing,
 On engleis tale, twie-wifing,

and afterwards
 Eve bore righte-
 ous Abel.

[Fol 9]
 Abel was a hun-
 dred years old
 when he wa^s slain
 by his brother

After this Adam
 from Eve in shrift
 abode one hun-
 dred years

424
 Seth was born
 when Adam was
 230 years old.

428
 Cain fled from his
 home and became
 an outlaw

432
 He chose an
 abode near Eden.

He built a city,
 Enoch by name
 436
 Theft and rob-
 bery was no sin
 to him, many
 foes he made.

Measure of corn,
 weight of goods,
 division of land,
 taught he first.
 440

444
 [Fol 9b]
 The seventh man
 after Adam, of
 Cain's kind, was
 Lamech.

448
 He first began
 bigamy.

¹ At the bottom of fol 8b is the catchword—Abel a hundred.

² *him* is by a later hand.

	for ai was rigt and kire bi-forn, On man, on wif, til he was boren.	452
Two wives he took—Adah and Zillah.	Lamech him two wives nam, On adda, an noðer wif fellam.	
Adah bare Jabel.	A dda bar him fune Iobal,	
He was a cun- ning shepherd.	He was hirde wittere and wal ; Of merke, and kinde, and helde, & ble,	456
He taught separa- tion and as- sembling Jubal, his brother, wise in song and glee,	fundring and fameni[n]g tagte he , Iobal if broðer fong and glew, Wit of musike, wel he knew ;	460
wrote on tile and brass.	On two tablef of tigel and braf wrot he ðat wiftom, wif he was, ðat it ne fulde ben undon If fier or water come ðor-on.	464
Zillah bare Tubal, a mighty smith.	S ella wuneð oc lamech wið, ghe bar tubal, a fellic fmið ;	
Iron, gold, silver, and brass he well knew how to se- parate and to mix.	Of irn, of golde, filuer, and bras To fundren and mengen wif he was ;	468
He was skilled in making weapons of war and house- hold tools	Wopen of ,wigte and tol of grið, wel cuðe 'egte and fagte ¹ wið [¹ read fegte and sagte ']	
[Fol. 10]	L amech ledde long lif til ðan ðat he wurð bífne, and haued a man	472
Lamech at last became blind He had a man to lead him to the woods in search of wild deer.	To fcheten after ðe wilde der ; Al-so he muftagte, alfo he fchet, And caim in ðe wude if let ;	476
The knave mis- took Cain for a deer	His knape wende it were a der, An lamech droge if arwe ner, And letet flegen of ðe ftreng,	
Lamech let fly an arrow,	Caim unwarde it under-feng,	480
which struck Cain and killed him.	Grufnede, and ftrekede, and ftarf wið-ðan. Lamech wið wreðe if knape nam,	
Lamech beat and slew his servant,	Vn-bente if boge, and bet, and slog, Til he fel dun on dedef fwog.	484
Thus was he guilty of twi- ving and twin- slaughter,	Twin-wifing ant twin-manflagt Of his foule beð mkel hagt.	

Of hife endinge ne wot ic nogt, oe of if kinde worn brogt		Of his death we know nothing.
On werlde feue and feuenti þhufant men, Or or flum noe fprede hif fen , Queþer fo it þhogte hem uel or good, Alle he drinkilden in þat flood.	488	His descendants were all destroyed by Noah's flood.
O f feth, þe waf adam-if fune, cam enos , he gan ali wune Of bedes, and of godefrigtihed, for hues helpe and foules red.	492	Of Seth came Enos, who was prayerful and God-fearing.
ic wile rigt tellen, if ic can, Adam, feth, enos, caynan, Malaleel, iareth, enoch, for alied ¹ god felf him toch	496	[Fol 10b] God took Enoch to Himself,
fro mannes mene in to þat ftede þat adam forles for uel dede , get liueþ enoch wiþ-vten ftrif, In paradif in fwete lif ,	500	[¹ read halihed]
Get he fal cumen or domef-day, And wenden iewes, if he may, To þe wittenesse of iefus crift, And tholen dead vnder antecrist ;	504	to dwell with Him in Paradise. Enoch shall come before Doomsday to turn the Jews to Christ.
Siþen fal antecrift ben flagen, And man and angeles wurþen fagen. chirches ben wurfiped mor and mor, And fendes dregen forge and for.	508	
Or enoch wente [fro] werldes wune, Matufale waf boren if fune, And lamech of matufale, And of lamech rigt-wife noe.	512	Before Enoch went from the world Mathuselah was born Lamech came of Methuselah.
M ethodius, ali martyr, Adde in his herte fighe ² fir ; Alfo he god adde ofte bi-fogte, Wiþlike was him in herte brogt	516	Lamech begat Noah. Methodius, holy martyr, knew much of this world's begin- ning, middle, and ending.
þis midelerdes bigunning, And middel-hed, and if ending ;	520	

- [Fol 11] He wrot a boc dat manige witen,
 He wrote a book,
 well known to
 many
 Manige tiding þor-on if writen , 524
 þor if writen quat agte awold,
 dat ¹ þif weild waf water wold. [1 read þat]
- Can's kind
 wrought against
 law
Fif hundred ger of þat þufent
 þat mankin was on werlde fent, 528
 Caymes funes wrogten vn-lage,
 Wið breðere wifes hore-plage ,
And on ðe fexte hundred ger
 Wimmen welten werf mefter, 532
 And fwile woded wenten ² on, [2 wentem MS]
 Golhed hunkinde he gunnen don ;
- Women waxed
 evil, unchaste,
 and unnatural.
And ðe fifte hundred ger,
 wapmen bi-gunnen quad mefter, 536
 bi-twen hem-feluen hun-wrefte plage,
 A ðefis kinde, a-genes lage
Two hundred ger after þo wunes,
 Mis-wiuen hem gunnen feðes funes, 540
 Agenes þat adam for-bead,
 And leten godef frigt-hed ;
- Seth's sons made
 marriages con-
 trary to Adam's
 commands
 They chose wives
 of Cain's seed,
 and mixed with
 the accursed kind.
 He chofen hem wiwes of caym,
 And mengten wið warned kin , 544
 Of hem woren ðe getenes boren,
- Of them were
 giants born who
 wrought many
 evils
 Migti men, and figti, [and] for-loren ;
 He wrogten manige [sinne] and bale,
 Of þat migt [nu] is litel tale , 548
- [Fol. 11b]
 for þat he god ne luueden nogt,
 þat migt if al to forge brogt ;
 for fwile finful dedes fake,
 fo cam on werlde wreche and wrake 552
 for to bliffen fwile finnes fame,
 þat it ne wexe at more hun-frame.
- For their greatsin
 there came wrath
 and vengeance
 upon the world.
Ðo wex a flod ðis werlde wid-hin,
 and [o]uer-flowged men & deres kin, 556
- A flood drowned
 man and beast.
 Noah and his
 family were saved
 in an ark.
 wið-vten noe and hise ðre funen,
 Sem, Cam, Iaphet, if we rigt munen,

And here foure wifes worn hem wið ;

ðise viij. hadden in ðe arche grið.¹

Dat arche was a feteles good,
fet and lmed a-gen ðe flood ,

ðhre hundred elne waf it long,

Naild and sperd, ðig and ftrong,

And l.^{ti} elne wid, and .xxx.^{ti} heg ;

ðor buten noe (.) long fwing he dreg,

An hundred winter, euerilk del,

welken or it was ended wel ,

Of alle der ðe on werlde wunen,

And foueles weren ðer-inne cumen

Bi feune and feune, or bi two & two,

Al-migtin god him bad it fo,

And mete quorbi ðei migten luen,

ðor quiles he worn on water driuen.

Sexe hundred ger noe was hold

Quan he dede him in ðe arche-wold ;

Two ðhufant ger, fex hundred mo,

And fex and fifti forð to ðo,

weren of werldes elde numen

ðan noe waf in to ðe arche cumen.

Ilc wateref fpringe here ftrengðe undede,

And Reyn gette dun on euerilk ftede

fowerti daif and fowerti nigt,

So wex water wið magti migt ;

So wunderlike it wex & get

ðat fiftene elne it ouer-flet,

Ouer ilk dune, and ouer ilc hil,

ðhurge godes migt and godes wil ,

And oðer fowerti ðore-to,

Daif and migtes ftoðet fo ;

ðo waf ilc fleif on wer[]de flagen,

ðo gunnen ðe wateres hem wið-dragen.

560

The ark was a
good vessel.

564

Three hundred
ells was it long,

fifty wide, and
thirty high.

568

A hundred win-
ters was Noah in
building it

572

Clean animals en-
tered the ark by
seven and seven,
unclean by two
and two.

576

[Fol. 12.]
Six hundred
years old was
Noah when he
entered the ark.

580

The water
springs undid
their strength.
Rain poured
down on every
place.

584

Fifteen ells it
overflowed, over
every hill and
vale.

588

Then was all flesh
destroyed.

592

¹ At the end of the line in the margin 'Se archa Noe'

In the seventh
month and the
twenty-seventh
day the ark stood
in Armenia.

De feuend moned¹ waf in cumen, [¹ *read moneð*]
And feuene and .xx^{ti} dais numen,

IN armenie ðat arche ftod,
ðo waf wið-dragen ðat ilc flod. 596

When the tenth
month came the
waters withdrew.

Do ðe tende moned¹ cam in,
So wurð dragen ðe watref win ;
Dunes wexen, ðe flod wið-drog,
It adde lefted longe a-nog 600

[Fol. 125.]
Forty days after
this the ark's
window is un-
done, the raven
out flew, and
came not again
to the ark.

Fowertī dais after ðis,
Arches windoge undon it if,
ðe Rauen ut-fleg, hu fo it gan ben,
Ne cam he nogt to ðe arche a-gen , 604

The dove found
no clean place,
and came again
to the ark.

ðe duue fond no clene ftede,
And wente a-gen and wel it dede ;
ðe feuendai eft ut it tog,
And brogt a grene olues bog ; 608

After seven days
the dove left the
ark and returned
with an olive
bough.

Seven nights
after all are let
out of the ark.

He is let ut flegen, crepen, and gon,
wið-uten ilc feuend clene der
ðe he sacrede on an aucter 612

Noah looked out
of the ark and
saw that the earth
was dry.

Sex hundred ger and on dan² olde [² *read ðan*]

Noe sag ut of ðe arche-wolde ;
ðe first moned¹ and te first dai,
He sag erðe drie & te water awai ; 616
get he waf wif and nogt to rad,

Yet went he not
out till he was
bidden by God.

Gode he nogt ut, til god him bad.
De toðer moneð was in cumen,
And feuene and twenti dais numen, 620

At God's com-
mand he and his
family left the
ark.

ðo herde Noe wol bliðe bode
Of a fteuene, ðe cam fro gode ;
He and hife wif wenten ut fre,
Hife funes and here wifes ðre ; 624

Noah made an
altar and sacri-
ficed thereon.

He made an aucter on godef name,
And sacrede he ðor-on, for fowlef frame,
Ilc feuende der of clene kin,
ðe waf holden in arche wið-hin, 628

[Fol. 18.]
The seventh deer
was offered up,

THE RAINBOW APPEARS IN THE WELKIN.

And leten ðe oðre to liue gon,
of hem ben tudered manigon
Often he [bad] wið¹ frigtu bede,
ðat fwiuke wreche fo god ðo dede
Ne fulde more on werlde cumen,
Quat wreche fo ðor wurðe numen.
God gat it a token of luuen,
Taunede him in ðe wa[1]kene a-buuen
Rein-bowe, men cleped² reed and blo ;
ðe blo tokeneð de³ wateres wo,
ðat if wið-uten and is gon ,
ðe rede wid-innen⁴ toknet on
wreche ðat fal get wurðen fent,
wan al ðif werld wurðe brent ,
And al-fo hege ðe lowe fal gon,
So ðe flod flet de dunes on ,
fowerti ger or domef-dai,
ðif token no man ne fen mai.
Of⁵ noe fiðen an if ðre funen,
ben boren alle ðe in werlde wunen,
And or he waf on werlde led,
His kinde waf wel wide fpred ;
Al it if wrieten ic tellen mai
Of his kin bi hif hwe dai ;
vten childre and vten wivmen,
wel fowre and .xx. ðhufent men
woren ftalwurði boren bi tale,
wið-uten wif-kin and childre fmale ;
.x. hundred ger and fitti told,
or or he ftarf, noe waf old
Nembrot gat hife feres red,
for ðat he hadde of water dred,
To maken a tur, wel heg & ftiong,
Of tigel and ter, for water-gong ;
Twelve and fexti men woren ðor-to,

⁴ read wið-innen. ⁵ Of MS.

the others were
allowed to escape
alive

[¹ read wið] 632 Noah besought
God that he
would no more
send such de-
struction upon
mankind.

636 God granted his
request, and
shewed him the
rain-bow as a
token of His love.
[² read clepeð] The rain-bow is
called red and
[³ read ðe] blue

640 The blue denotes
the water that
drowned all flesh
The red betoken-
eth the destruc-
tion of the world
by fire.

644

648 From Noah and
his three sons all
mankind have
come.
Before his death
his family were
widely spread.

652

[Fol 135]
They numbered,
excluding women
and children,
24,000 stalworth
men.

656

660 Nimrod had
dread of water,
so he advised his
followers to make
a tower high and
strong.

Seventy-two men
were employed
about it.

	Meister men for to maken it fo	664
All spoke one speech before Now sundry ton-tres arose and sorely terri- fied the workmen	Al waf on speche ðor bi-foren, ðor woren fundri speches boren , ðo wurðen he figti and a-grifen, for dor ¹ waf fundri spechef risen,	[¹ read ðor] 668
Seventy-two land- speeches were then spoken	Sexti lond-speeches and .xii mo, weren delt ðane in werlde ðo.	
That tower was called Babel. The folk became scattered afar upon the earth.	Babel, ðat tur, bi-lef un-mad, ðat folc if wide on lon[de] fad ; Nembrot nam wið strengðhe ðat lond, And helde ðe tur o babel in hif hond.	672
Belus was Nim- rod's son, and after him reigned Nilus, who set up an image in re- membrance of his father.	B eluf king waf nembrot fune, Nilus hif fune gan ille wune , Belus wurð dead, and nilus king Made likeneffe, for muni[gin]g ¹	676
[Fol. 14]	After hif fader, and he fo dede, He it setten on an mrie stede ,	680
Nilus rewarded all that honoured this likeness.	Euærlc man he gaf hif and frið ðat to ðat likeneffe fogte grñð ; for ðat frið ðat hem [gaf] ðe king, He boren ðat likneffe wurðing,	684
They called it Be', after Belum	Calden it bel, after belum , After ðis cam fwilc oðer fum,	
Many made like- nesses of their friends.	Manie man, if frend for to munen, Made likneffe after ðe wunen,	688
Bel was the first, and hence the names Bai or Balum.	Bel was ðe firste, and after him Sum higte beland, fum balum, And fum bel, and fum bal ; fendes fleiðing wex wið-al,	692
Thus was idolatry introduced, by which many are destroyed.	To wenden men fro godes reed, To newe luue and to newe dred ; Ydolatne ðuf waf boren, for quuam mani man if for-loren.	696
	O f sem, and of ðe folc ðe of him cam, luue and dred under gode nam , Of ðis kinge wil we leden song,	

Cristes helpe be us amonge	700	
Noe, sem, arfaxath, sale,		The family of Shem
Heber, phaleth, Ʒe fexte if he,		
Reu, faruch, nacor, thare,		
Ʒif if Ʒe tende fro noe.	704	
D is oƷer werldes elde if fo,		[Fol. 14b]
A Ʒhufent ger feuenti and two.		
Ʒe Ʒmdde werldef elde cam,		The third age of the world begin when Terah begat Abram.
Quanne thare bi-gat abram,	708	
for he bi-gat a fune aram,		
Nachor midleft, laft abram;		
Aram bi-gat loth, and farray,		Haran begat Lot and Sar u an i Mileah
And melcham, and waf fort leui	712	
In lond caldea, hur hucte Ʒe tun,		They dwelt in Ur of the Chaldees.
Quor deades ftrenge warp him dun;		
Ʒor fader, and breƷere, and chuldre, and wif,		
Him bi-ftoden wiƷ forwes ftrof,	716	Much strife was there between fater and bro- ther, children and wife
Ʒo Ʒogte thare on hif mod,		
long bigging if here nogt god.		Terah did not eue to remain long in this town
Nachor he gaf wif melcam,		
And trewe farray abram.	720	
Quanne abram wurƷ wif and war		Abram having no children adopted Lot as his son.
Ʒat farray non chuldre ne bar,		
He toc him loth on funes ftede;		
He waf hife neve, wol wel he dede.	724	
Thare let hur, and ƷeƷen he nam,		Terah leƷ Ur and cme to Harn in Mesopotamia.
And wulde to lond canahan,		
Cam into a burg ¹ Ʒat het aram,	[¹ i ead burg]	
In londe mefopothaniam	728	
WiƷ him ledde he nachor, melcam,		With him he took his sons and daughters.
Sarray, loth, and abram.		
Tho ² hundred ger and fifue mo,	[² i ead two]	[Fol. 15.]
Thare waf old, ftarf he Ʒo.		
Teref gliden for hertef for	732	Terah died when he was two hun- dred and five years old.
fro loth, and abram, and nachor,		
Thare hiƷ biried in aram		He lies buried in Haran

	God feide wurd to abram —	736
God then com- manded Abram to leave Haran	“ Abram, Țu fare ut of lond and kin To a lond ic Țe ſal bringen hin.” Sex ger and fiftene mo, Adde Abram on iſ elde Țo.	740
He departed, taking with him Lot and Sarai.	Abram tok loth wiȚ ſarray, Hiſe agte, and erue he ledde him bi, For in to lond cananeam,	
First he came to Sichem,	And in-to ſichem, a burgt, he nam, And ȚeȚen he nam to mirre dale, iſ burges were Țor-inne bi tale,	744
and afterwards to Pentapolis (the five cities of the plain),	Țer-fore it higte pentapolis, Of weledef ¹ fulfum and of bliȥ, [1 werldes?] 748 Nov iſt a water of loȥlic ble,	
where now stands the Dead Sea	Men calliȚ it Țe dede ſe; Ilc ȥing deieȚ Țor-inne iſ driuen; Ne may no fiȥ Țor-inne luen;	752
The cities were destroyed for man's sin.	for mannes ſinne Țus it iſ went, brent wiȚ brimſir, funken and ſhent. God quad to abram, “ al ȥiȥ lond ſal cumen in to iſ kinneſ hond.”	756
[Fol. 155]	Țor god him taunede, made habram An alter, and fro ȚeȚen he nam.	
Abram raised an altar between Bethel and Ai	An oȥer alter abram ſeli Made bi-twen betel and ai	760
Damascus was the third place where Abram dwelt.	At damaſke iſ Țe ȥridde ſtede, Quer abram iſ bigging dede, And Țeden for he, for hunger bond,	
Famine drove him to Egypt.	ſeger ut in to egipte lond; Țor he ſeide Țat ſarra	764
To save his life he said that Sarai was his sister.	waf hiȥ ſiſter, al for-ȥi for he dredde him to leten iſ liȥ Iſ he wiſten ghe wore iſ wiȥ;	768
Sarai was fair and Egypt's folk were lecherous.	for ghe waf ſai[ge]r witter like, And Țat folc luuede lecherlike. Quan abram was to egipte cumen,	

Sone him waf farrar binumen ,	772	Soon was Sarai taken from Abram, and brought to king Pharaoh
Sone him waf farray bi-lagt,		
And ¹ pharaon ðe kinge bi-tagt ;		
God fente on him sekeneffe & care,		God plagued the king with sick- ness.
And lettede al his lecher-fare.	776	
Sarray huede in clene lif,		
And ðe king ðholede forges ftrif		Pharaoh at last became aware that all this strife was on account of Sarai,
Til he wiste al ðat ftrif	780	
Cam him on for abram wif ,		so he restored her to her husband,
ðo fente he after abram,		
And bi-tagte he him if leman,		
And gaf him lond, and agte, and fe,		[Fol 16.]
And leue, ðor quales his wille be,	784	and gave Abrarū land and cattle
To wune egipte folc among,		
And friðen him wel fro euerle wrong,		
Bad him to god huf erdne beren,		
ðat ywel him fulde nummor deren.	788	In Egypt the pa- triarch abode in security
ðor wunede abram in welðe and in fr.ð,		Egypt's clerks held him in high honour.
Egipte clerkes worn him wið,	792	
And hem lerede, witterlike,		
Aftronomige and arismetike ,		
He was hem lef, he worn him hold.		
God gaf him ðor filuer and gold,		God greatly in- creased his riches.
And hird, and orf, and frud, and fat,	796	
Vn-achteled welðe he ðor bi-gat.		
Vt of egipte, riche man,		Out of Egypt Abram went to Canaan, and abode between Bethel and Ai.
Wente abram in to lond canaan ;	800	
And loth hife neue and farray		
bileften bi-twen betel and ay,		
ðor he quilum her wiften wunen,		
Or he weren to egipte cumen.		
So wex here erue, and fo gan ðen		
An twen here hirdef ftriung gan ben ,	804	Strife arose be- tween Abram and Lot's herds- men.
Loth him chef, bi leue of abram,		Lot, by leave of his uncle, chose the plains of the
ðat herðe hende ðe flum nurdan ,		

¹ *w* in MS. But the *w* is much like *p*.

Jordan for his
dwelling-place

In mirie dale hife bigginge he ches,
ðat he fiðen twie for-les

808

[Fol. 16b]

Abram dwelt
in Mamre dale,
towards Ebron

Abram let loth in welðe and wale,
And ferde a-wei to mambre dale,
ðor wunede abram henden ebron,
ðat burge an oðer man ~~He~~ on,

812

This city is called
Aijatharba, i. e.
four cities

It atteð cariatharbe,
On engle speche fowre cite,
fowre arbe cariatht arn in,

Four he buried
there

There was laid
Adam and Eve,
Abram and
Sarai, Jacob and
Leah.

for ðat fowre buried ðor ben,
ðor waf leid adam and eua,
Abram fiðen and farra;
ðor ysaac and rebecca,
And iacob and hife wif lia.

816

820

Mamre, Eschol,
and Aner were
sworn brothers
with Abram

Mambre, wið excol and anel,
ðor luueden Abram ful wel;
He woren breðere of kinde boren,
And abram woren he breðre fworen.

824

God promised
that Abram's
seed should pos-
sess the land
wherein he was
a stranger

Quor abram wunede, ðor wex bi
An ok' ðat waf of gibi,
ðer het god abre ðat tagte lond
Sal cumen al in hif kinnef hond,
And eft and west, and fuð and norð,
Al ðat god wile sal wel gon forð.

828

Then was pride
widely spread,
and desire of
sovereignty.
Nearly every city
had its ruler.

Do wurðen waxen so wide and fpred,
pride and gifcinge of louerd-hed;
Neg ilc burge hadde ife louereding,
Sum waf king, and sum kumelng;
Sum waf wið migte¹ fo forð gon,
ðat hadden he under hem mani on.

832

836

[Fol. 17.]

The five cities of
Pentapolis, ruled
over by their own
kings,

Fif burges of pentapolif,
Adama, bala, Seboyf,
And sodoma wið gomorra,
ðe kinges welten burges ðoa,

840

¹ The MS. has migt; but migte is at the bottom of p 16 b in
the catchwords—"Su waf wið migte"

On-kumen was cadalamor,
king of elam, wið ferding ftor ;
xiȝ ger he weren under if hond,
And gouen him gouel of here lond.

were conquered by Chedorlaomer, and paid him tribute. Twelve years they were under his hand.

.xiij. ger gan so forð gon
wulde he guen him gouel now,
ðre kinges haued he wið him brogt,
wið here-gonge hife gouel fagt,
He ben cumen to mirie dale,
An ðere he werken fckaðe and bale;

In the thirteenth
they rebelled.

fowre on-leken and fifue weren,
Oc ðe fowre ðe fiue deren ;
wunded ðor waf gret folc and flagen,
ðe fifwe fien, ðe fowre ben fagen ;

848 Chedorlaomer
and other three
kings made war
upon the cities.

Ʒe fifwe up to Ʒe dunes fien,
 Ʒe fowre in to Ʒe tunef ten;
 wifwes, and childre, and agte, and frud,

852 Much sorrow
they wrought.
The four kings
conquered the
five

He ledden a-wei wið herte prud.
Loth and if agte, childre and wif,
ben led a-wei bunden wið strif;

856 The five flee to
the hills, and the
four to the cities
of the plain.

oe on of hem, Ʒe flogen a-wei
Told it abram Ʒat ilke deai.

They led away
with them Lot,
his goods, chil-
dren, and wife.

Dre hundred men and .xiiij. wigt,
 Alle stalwurði and witter of figt,
 wið mambre, and excol, and anel,
 Abram let him tunde wel ;

[Fol. 17b]

But one escaped
and told Abram,
who armed 318
servants and pur-
sued the enemy.

Dat hird he folged¹ alf to ðan,
 On heued-welle of flum iordan,
 Þor he wenden ben fiker on nigt;
 Abram he brogte wel newe figt.

[¹ folget in MS 7]

He woren drunken and flepi,
Abram ² folc made hem dredi :

872 Abram found
them drunk and
sleepy

fo heg, fo long, ne fpared hem nogt,
Alle he ben ðor to gronde brogt,
wið ðuten ðo ðe cuden fien ;

He brought them
all to ground.

² An is is inserted by a later hand.

	get ne migten he liker ben,	876
He pursued them unto Hoba, near Damascus.	for magnie ¹ of ðo worn ouer-taken, [¹ read manige]	
	Abram cude hem to forwe maken.	
	Henden damafk, til burt oba,	
	Abram hem folwede and wrogte woa ;	880
Much spoil he took.	wifes, and childre, and frud, and fat,	
	He brogte agen and mikel he bat ,	
	And tol, and takel, and orf, he dede	
	wenden hom to here ogen ftede,	884
All this he did for love of Lot.	for lotef luue fel him ðuf rigt,	
	Borwen he ben wel of dat ² figt. [² read ðat]	
[Fol 18.] The king of Sodom went out to meet Abram.	Sodomes king in kinge dale,	
	Mette abram wið feres wale,	888
	In ðe were ðe hgið to falem,	
	ðe fiðen if cald ierufalem	
Melchizedek brought him bread and wine	Melchifedech, falamef king,	
	dede abram ðor mikel wurðing ,	892
	He fioðer[ed]e him, after if fwinc,	
	wið bredef fode and wines drinc ,	
Abram gave him a tenth of the spoil.	Habram gaf him ðe tugðe del	
	Of alle if bigete, and dede ðor wel,	896
	And blifcede dor ³ godef migt,	[³ read ðor]
	ðat bargt abram wel of ðat figt ;	
Melchizedek was both priest and king	for he waf boðen king and preft,	
	of elde moft, of wit hegest ;	900
None knew from what family he sprung	wifte no man of werlðe ðo,	
	Quat kinde he waf kumen fro ,	
Some said that this king of Salem was Shem,	Oc summe feiden ðat it waf fem,	
	ðuf preft and [oc] king of falem,	904
	or or ðe flod waf long bi-forn	
	of noe bi-gefen, of ⁴ if wif born,	[⁴ MS of.]
who lived until the birth of Isaac	And fro fo longe ðor bi-foren	
	Liuede til yfaac waf boren.	908
The king of Sodom offered Abram the goods and cattle taken from the enemy	Sodomes king bed dor ⁵ abram	[⁵ read ðor]
	Al agte and erf, wið-uten man, ⁶	[⁶ ? nam]
	Alle hef hadde wið migte bi-gefen,	

- wolde he nogt him hif fwinc for-ge-ten, 912
 oc abram dede ðor meðelike wel,
 wid-held he ðor-of neu[er]e on del,
 oc al ðat euere fel him to,
 Sac-les he let him welden it fo.
 Ebruuf feigen, wune hem wex her
 To algen rik fiftene ger,
 for loth waf fifu winter hold,
 Quan abram him bi-told. 920
- A**bel primices firft bi-gan,
 And decimas firft abram ;
 Nu ift fo boden and fo bitagt,
 Quo-fo huf alt him bi agt 924
 After ðif fpac god to abram —
 “ ðin berg and tin werger ic ham
 ðin fwinc ðe fal ben gulden wel,
 wid¹ michel welðe in good[e] fel.” [1 read wið] 928
 Quad he, “ quat fal me welðes ware,
 Quane ic child-lef of werlde fare ;
 Damak eliezeref fune,
 In al min welðe fal he wunen ? ” 932
 Quat god, “ fo fal it nogt ben,
 Of ðe felf fal ðin erward ten.”
 Abram leuede ðif hot in fped,
 dat² waf him [told] to rigt-wifhed. [2 read ðat] 936
 ðre der he toc, ic ðre ger hold,
 And facrede god on an wold ,
 of godef bode he nam god kep,
 A net, and a got, and a fep ;
 Euere of ðefe he delte on two,
 And let hem lin on funder fo,
 Vndelt hef leide quor-fo hef tok ;
 And ðor a duue and a turtul ok
 Sat up on-rum til heuene he tok,
 And of ðo doles kep he nam
 Gredi foueles fellen ðor-on,

[Fol 188]
 The patriarch
 would accept of
 nothing.

Then first began
 the custom of
 keeping the 15th
 year holy

Abel first began
 first-fruit.
 Abram takes

After this God
 spake to Abram,
 saying,
 “ I am thy safety
 and thy defence,
 thy toil shall be
 requited.”

Quoth Abram,
 “ What avails
 wealth, seeing
 that I am child-
 less,
 and that Eliezer’s
 son shall inherit
 my wealth ? ”

God said, “ Of
 thyself shall
 thine heir come.”

Abram took
 three deer each
 three years old
 and offered them
 as a sacrifice
 [Fol 19.]

An heifer, a goat,
 and a sheep he
 took, and divided
 them in two and
 set them apart.

The dove and the
 turtle he divided
 not.

Gready fowls fell
 upon the carcasses,

	Sat ðogte abram wel iwel don,	948
Abram drove them away	kagte if wei, quan it waf nigt,	
Then came on him fear and fright	ðo cam on him ygging and frigt ;	
A great and bright fire he saw	A michel fier he sag, and an brigt,	
glide down between the pieces	ghuden ðor twen ðo doles rigt.	952
In a dream God showed Abram	God feide him ðor a foðe drem	
the future condition of his descendants	ðe tminge of if beren-tem,	
	And hu he fulde in pine ben,	
	And uten erdes forge fen ,	956
	fowre hundred ger fulden ben gon,	
Canaan is promised as his inheritance	Hor he fulden wel cumen a-gon,	
	oc fiðen fulde in here hond,	
	bi-cumen Sat hotene lond	960
Then knew Abram much more of what was to come than he ever knew before	ðo wite abram wel michel mor	
Surai, being barren, gives Hagar to Abram.	Quat waf to cumen ðan he wite or.	
[Fol 195]	S iðen bi-fel Sat farrai,	
	for ghe waf longe untuderi,	964
	Ghe bitagte abre maiden agar ,	
	Ghe wurð wið childe and hem two bar ,	
	forð fiðen ghe bi abram fleg,	
Hagar having conceived, despoised her mistress	Of hire leuedi nam ghe no kep ,	968
	And farrai wuldet nogt ðolen	
	ðat agar wore ðuf to-bolen ;	
Surai afflicts her thrall.	Ghe held hire hard in ðrallef wune,	
	And dede hire forge and anger mune ;	972
Hagar flees from Sarai into the desert homeless and weary.	ðo fleg agar fro farray,	
	wumman wið childe, one and fori,	
	In ðe diſerd, wil and weri,	
	And an angel cam ðor hire bi,	976
	wite hire drogen fori for ðrift,	
	At a welle quemedede hire lift,	
An angel commands her to return and be buxom to her lady	And bad hire fone wenden agen,	
	And to hire leuedi buxum ben ;	980
He tells her of her child.	And feide ghe fulde funen wel	
	And timen, and clepen it fmael, ¹	

¹ A metrical licence for "ismael."

- And he fulde ben man migti,
 And of him kumen folc frigt; 984
 Ghe wente agen, and bar ðat child,
 And abram wurð wið hire milde.
 lxxx gere and fexe mo
 Hadde abram on hif elde ðo, 988
 And xiii. ger ðor after told,
 ix. and nigneti¹ ger he waf old, [¹ read nigneti]
 Quanne him cam bode in funder run,
 fro gode of circumcioun. 992
 His name ðo wurð a lettre mor,
 Hif wiuef leffe ðan it waf or,
 for ðo wurd abram abraham,
 And farray farra bi-cam , 996
 And al ðat euer ðe louered bad,
 dede abraham redi and rad.
 He him felf wurð ðanne circumcif,
 And yfmael hif fune iwif , 1000
 And of if hird euerle wapman
 wurð circumcif, al-fo he it bi-gan,
 Quuo ne bar ðanne if merk him on
 fro godes folc fulde he be don.
 1004
Siðen, in ðe dale of mambre,
 sag abraham figures ðre,
 Sondes femlike kumen fro gode;
 Abraham he broghten wel bliðe bode. 1008
 Abraham he[m] rau wel fwiðe agon,
 And of ðe ðre he wurðede ðe ton,
 ðe god him dede in herte fen,
 ðe waf wurði wurðed to ben ,
 bred, kaluef fleif, and fluers bred,
 And buttere, hem ðo sondes bed,
 for ðat he bad wið herte fre,
 He it nomen in charite ;
 So malt ðat mete in hem to nogt,
 So a watref drope in a fier brogt.

Hagar returns,
 and Ishmael is
 born.

Abram was then
 fourscore and six
 years old.

When Abram
 was ninety nine
 [Fol. 100]
 years old God
 changed his name
 to Abraham.

Sarah's name is
 also changed to
 Sarah

Circumcision is
 instituted.

Whoso bore not
 this mark upon
 him was to be cut
 off from God's
 folk.
 Afterwards in the
 dale of Mamre
 Abraham saw
 figures three,
 seemly messen-
 gers from God.

Abraham enter-
 tains the angels

He set before
 them calves (flesh)
 bread and flour
 and butter.

What he offered
 with a free heart
 his guests took
 in charity,
 [Fol 20b]
 though it was but
 as a drop of water
 in a fire

	Abraham ftod and quamede hem wel, Hif good[e] wil was hem good mel	1020
Abraham is promised a son	Quaad ðif on, "ðif time oðer ger, Sal ic me to ðe taunen her , Bī ðan fal farra felðe timen, ðat ge fal of a fune trimen."	1024
Sarah heard the words of the Lord.	ðanne herde farra fwile tiding, And it hire ðogte a fellī ðhing, for ghe waf nigenti winter hold, Abraham on wane of an hundred told ;	1028
She did not believe them	Ghe glente and ðhogte, migte it nogt ben, And ghe ðat fulde her wið childe be fen ;	
Abraham, however, trowed it full well	And Abraham trewid it ful wel, And it wurð foð binnen fwile fel.	1032
Then the three went towards Sodom.	F ro mambre dale wente ðo ðre, to-ward fodome geden he , Quad ðe louered, "wile ic nogt ftelen,	1036
The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham.	Ne min dede abraham helen ; Ic cume to fen ðat finne dwale ðat if me told of muref dale."	
He is in great grief on account of Lot.	ðo adde abram if herte for, for loth hif newe wunede ðor	1040
He intercedes for the wicked cities	"Louerd," quad he, " hu faltu don, If ðu falt nimen wreche ðor on ; Salt ðu nogt ðe rigt-wife weren, Or for hem ðe toðere með beren ?"	1044
[Fol 21]	Quad god, " find ic ðor ten or mo, Ic fal meðen ðe ftede for ðo." Durfte Abraham freimen nummor,	
God promises to spare the cities for the sake of five righteous.	Oc wente agen wið herte for ; And god at-wot in-to hife lgt, ðo to gon to fodome rigt	1048
Abraham departs sore at heart	Sunne if weft under erðe numen, Quanne he ben to fodome cumen ;	1052
At even two angels came to Sodom.	Get fat loth at ðe burges gate, After fum geſte ftod him quake , ¹	
Lot sat at the city's gate, and seeing them,		[¹ read quate]

Lot warned his sons-in-law in vain.	Loth hem warnede, wiflike and wel, Oc he ne troweden him neuere a del.	1092
The angels led Lot and his family out of Sodom, [Fol 22]	On morgen quan day cam hem to, Loth and hif dogtres two Ledden ȝif angesles ut in fel,	
and bade them turn not back.	And boden hem and tagten wel, Ȝat here non wente agen, for non ȝhing he migte fen.	1096
Lot thought the way to the hills hard and strong	Loth waf wanfum, and ȝugte long vp to ȝo dunes ȝe weie hard and strong ;	1100
He intreated that he might dwell in Segor.	"Louerd," quat he, "gunde under dun, mot hic ben borgen in ȝat tun !" ȝo angesles feiden, "we fulen it fren, ¹	[¹ ȝ fren] 1104
This city was safe while Lot abode there, when he left it, it was destroyed	Ȝor quile ȝu wilt Ȝor-inne ben ; Ai waf borgen bala-fegor Ȝor quile ȝat loth dwelledde Ȝor , Oc fiȝen loth wente ut of hine, brende it ȝhunder, fane it erȝe-dine.	1108
Sodom was destroyed by fire,	Sone fo loth ut of fodome cam, brend-fier-rein ȝe burge bi-nam , Hardere wreche Ȝor waf cumen Ȝan ear was vnder flode numen ;	1112
for sin and "unkind deeds"	for men Ȝor finne un-kinde deden, fo for-fane and brente ȝat fteden ; So bitter-like if it for-don, Ne mai non dain waffen Ȝor-on , So for-fane ȝat folc finful Ȝor, fwile finful finne wex Ȝer nummor.	1116
Lot's wife turned back, and "went into a stone"	D o lotes wif wente hire a-gon, Sone ghe stod, wente in to a fton ,	1120
[Fol 22b] Thus is this "merry dale turned into a swarthy lake"	So ift nu forwent mirie dale In to drrihed and in to bale, ȝe fwarte flum, ȝe dede fe, Non fif, non fuel Ȝor-inne mai be.	1124
Nothing may live therein.	Ȝat water if fo deades driuen, Non ȝing ne mai Ȝor-inne luen ;	

Men feið ðe treen ðat ðor henden ben
 Waxen in time, and biimen, and ðen,
 Oc quane here apples ripe ben,
 fier-ifles man mai ðor-*inne* fen,
 ðat erd if oten faltes dale,
 Manuman ðor-of holdet litel tale

1128 Trees on its banks
 produce apples,

which contain
 ashes only,

1132

Lot soon left
 Segor.

Loth wuned litel in feyor,
 for he dredde him for to forfare ðor;

Wið hife two dowtres ut he teg,
 And for dred to ðo dunes he fleg,
 And ðor he biggede in a caue[n],
 ðe waf ðor in roche grauen

1136 For fear he fled
 to the hills, and
 dwelt in a cave

ðo meidenes herden *qulum* feien,
 ðat fier fulde al ðis werld forfweðen,
 And wenden wel ðat it were cumen,
 And fierf wreche on werld numen,
 And ðat man-kinde wore al for-loren
 but of hem ðre wore man boren.

1140 Lot's daughters
 thought *all man-
 kind* had perished,
 and that, unless
 they had children,
 the world would
 come to an end.

1144

[¹ MS. fono] They consulted
 as to what was
 best to be done.

[Fol. 23]

ðis maidenes redden fone¹ on-on
 Quat hem two wore best to don,
 Hu he migten vnder-gon
 Here fader, ðat he ne² wore ðor gon,
 Wið winef drinc he wenten if ðhogt,
 So ðat he haueð ðe dede wrogt,
 And on eiðer here a knaue bi-geten,
 ðif ne mai nogt ben for-geten.

[² MS. hene] They made their
 father drunk so
 that he wrought
 the deed, and
 each begot a
 child.

1152

[³ read ðogt]

ðif maidenes deden it in god dhogt,³
 ðe fader oc drunken ne wifte he it nogt
 ðe firte him bar moab ðat fune,
 Of him beð folc, [in] moab it wune,
 ðe leffe him bar a fune amon,
 Amonit folces fader on.

1156 The first bore
 Moab, the other
 Ammon.

Nv bi-oueð uf to wenden a-gen,
 And of abraham fong under-gon
 Abraham up on morgen stod,
 Wið reuh lote and frgti mod;

1160 Now turn we to
 Abraham.

On the morrow
 he looked toward
 Sodom,

- and saw that the
city had been
destroyed. To-ward sodome he sag ðe roke
And ðe brinfires stinken¹ fmoke, [¹ for stinkende] 1164
- For sorrow he left
Mamre's dale And wente a-wei fro mambre dale,
So fore him reu of ðat bale
and went and
abode in Gerar. Suðen he wente & wunede in geraris,
bi-twen cade and vr, y-wis, 1168
- There he said
Sarah was his
sister. ðor he seide eft, for luue of lif,
ðat sifter wore farra his wif.
Quilum of² er ³pharraon hire toc, [² read af? ³ MS. w] 1172
Nu takeð abimalech hire oc,
- [Fol 236]
Abimalech took
her to wife. Sene it was ðat ghe waf fair wif,
Quan ghe waf luued in fo long lif.
Abimalech wurð fek on-on,
Sickness fell on
him and on his
folk. And oðer wreche if folc cam on; 1176
Nogt wif-kinnes non birðe ne nam,
ðor qziles he ðor wið-helð faram.
On dreme him cam tiding for-quat
- The cause of this
evil was made
known to him in
a dream. He ðrowede and ðolede un-timing ðat; 1180
Al it waf for abraham-if wif,
ðat he hire held ðor wið strif;
ðo bi-ðhogte him ful wel,
And fente after abraham ðat ilc fel, 1184
- He sent back
Sarah, And bi-tagte him hif wif a-non,
And hif yuel fort⁴ waf ouer-gon. [⁴ fort in MS] 1188
- his wife and
others bore chil-
dren,
and the quinsy
no more troubled
him. His wif and oðere birðe beren,
ða ðe fwinacie gan him nummor deren. 1188
Abimalech gaf abraham
Gold, and filuer, and lond for-ðan;
- Plates of silver he
gave to Sarah. A ðhusant plates of filuer god
Gaf he farra ðat faire blod, 1192
Bad hire ðor hir wið⁵ heuod ben lud, [⁵ read ðor wið hir]
for fwilc tuning was hire bi-tid.
Ðo wulde god bi-fewen fo
of olde abraham and o farra fo. 1196
Ghe wurd wið child, on elde wac,
And trimeðe and cleped it yfaac.
- The birth of
Isaac.

- ðe egtende dai ðat he waf boren,
 Circumcised he waf, a-buten schoren ;
 ðor-of holden ðe ieuwes lay,
 Circumcised on ðe egtende day.
 Arabit folc of yfmael,
 After him don he it al fwilk fel,
 Quane he .xiii. ger ben old ;
 Of yfmael here time if told.
- D**re ger worn yfaac on,
 Quane he waf fro teding don ;
 Michel gefstninge made abraham
 Quane he ðat fune to borde nam.
 Wintres forð-wexen on yfaac,
 And yfmael waf him vn-fwac ,
 Of-ten it gan yfaac un-framen,
 And yfmael pleide hard gamen ;
 Sarra waf ðor-fore often wroð,
 Hir waf yfmaeles anger loð ,
 Ghe bi-mente hire to abraham,
 And fumdel lighlike he it nam
 Til god him bad if wiues tale
 Liften, and don a-wei ðat dwale.
 Abraham rapede him fone in fped
 for to fulfillen godes reed ;
 He flemede agar and yfmael
 In fumertid, In egeft fel ;
 Bred, and a fetles wið water fild,
 Bar agar wið hire and wið ðe child ,
 Bi ðe desert a-wei che nam,
 In ard were and hete gram ;
 Wið fwinc and hete hem wexon ðrift,
 ðe water fleckede ðe childeſ lift ,
 Tid-like hem gan ðat water laken,
 ðo gan agaref forwe waken ;
 Wantede ðit child faiernesse and migt,
 Hif moder wurð neg dead for frigt.
- [Fol. 24]
 1200 He was circum-
 cised on the
 eighth day,
 1204 which custom the
 Jews follow.
 1208 When Isaac was
 three years old
 Abraham made a
 great feast.
 1212 Ishmael often
 mocked Isaac,
 1216 which caused
 Sarah to be very
 wroth.
 She complains to
 Abraham.
 1220
 1224 Abraham ban-
 ishes Hagar and
 her son.
 [Fol. 24b]
 1228 By the desert
 they took their
 way.
 They became
 very thirsty.
 1232 The water in the
 bottle became
 spent.

Hagar placed her child under a tree,	Ghe leide ðe chuld under a tre, fer ðeðen ghe gede, fo it gan be, ðe chuld ne mai ghe for forge fen, Bi al-fo fer fo a boge mai ten,	1236
and sat as far as a bow-shot off. She thought it could not recover.	ðor fat hif moder in fik and for, wende ghe it coueren neuere mor. Goddef merci dede hire reed,	1240
An angel showed her a well spring,	An angel meðede hire ðat ned, Tagte hire ðor a welle fpring, ðat waf hire ðor feli timing ,	1244
and she gave the lair drink and bread.	ðor ghe gan fremen yfmael Wið watref drinc and bredef mel,	
Forth they went and dwelt in Paran.	fil hire fetelef, and nam fro ðan forð to ðe defert of 1pharan ;	[1 w MS] 1248
Ishmael married an Egyptian woman	ðor wunede yfmael and agar Ghe chef him a wif ðe childre bar ;	
[Fol 25] Twelve sons he had, of whom sprang great nations.	.xii. funef he auede bi hif wif, Of him cam kinde mikil and rif.	1252
In Arabia they dwelt.	Nabachot waf hif first fune, In arabie hif kinde wune fro ðe riche flod eufrate, Wid and fer to ðe rede fe ;	1256
Kedar gave name to a kingdom.	Of hif oðer fune cedar, A ku[n]griche hif name bar ,	
From Dumah came the kingdom of Dirima.	And of duma hif fexte fune, A ku[n]gdom dirima ðu mune ;	1260
Teman gets its name from Tema.	Hif ix. waf tema for-ðan, If ðor a ku[n]glond teman ; And .xii. of ðe cedima, Het a guglond ² often fro ða.	[2 read kunglond] 1264
Abimelech makes a covenant with Abraham,	F lemd waf agar and yfmael, and yfaac wex and ðehg wol wel. Abimalech sag abraham, Hu welðe him wex and migte cam, He bad him maken fiker pligt Of luue and trewðe, in frendef rigt,	1268

- That ne fulde him nogwer deren,
 Oc him and hife helpen and weren ; 1272
 He gaf him a welle and a lond fre,
 Abraham it clepede berfabe ; and gives him
 the well of beer-
 sheba.
 Thor ben he bothen feren pligt
 That here neiðer fal don oðer un-riht. 1276
 Abraham gan Thor longe ben,
 And tillede corn and fette treen, [Fol. 256]
 Dog [it] waf nogt if kinde lond ;
 Richere he it leet Than he it fond. 1280
 Abraham left the
 land much richer
 than he found it.
Iff iosephus ne legeð me,
 Thor quiles he wunede in berfabe,
 so waf yfaacef eld told
 xx. and fiwe winter old ; 1284
 When Isaac was
 twenty-five years
 old,
 So herde abraham fteuene fro gode,
 Newe tiding, and felkuð bode. —
 "Tac ðin fune yfaac in hond,
 And far wið him to fiðhingef lond, 1288
 "Take Isaac thy
 son,
 And Thor ðu falt him offren me
 On an hil Thor ic fal taunen ðe."
 fro berfabe iurnef two
 Waf That lond That he bed him two ;¹ [¹ read to] 1292
 And morie, men feið, waf That hil,
 That god him tawne[de] in his wil ;
 Men feið That dune-if fiðen on
 Was mad temple salamon, 1296
 Upon this hill
 was afterwards
 built Solomon's
 temple.
 And ðe auter mad on That ftede
 Thor abraham he² offrande dede. [² read ðe]
 Abraham waf buxum o riht,
 Hife weie he tok fone bi nigt,
 ðe ðrid[d]e day he fagt ðe ftede
 ðe god him witen in herte dede ;
 Than he cam dun to ðo dunef fot,
 Non of hif men forðere ne mot,
 But yfaac if dere childe,
 He bar ðe wude wið herte muld,
 1300
 Abraham was
 obedient to God's
 commands
 1304
 [Fol. 26.]
 He came to the
 hill and sent his
 servants away
 Isaac bare the
 wood,

- and Abraham the
fire and the
sword. And abraham ðe fier and ðe fwerd bar ;
ðo wurð ðe child witter and war 1308
ðat ðor fal offrende ben don,
Oc ne wifte he quuat, ne quor-on ;
- "Where," quoth
Isaac, "is the of-
fering that thou
wilt make?" "fader," quað he, "quar fal ben taken
ðe offrende ðat ðu wilt maken?" 1312
- Quoth Abraham,
"God will pro-
vide the offer-
ing Quat abraham, "god fal bi-fen
In a wonderful
manner thou
camest into the
world, and so
shalt thou depart
hence Sellic ðu art on wer[de] cumen,
S Sellic ðu salt ben heðen numen ; 1316
Wið-uten long ðhrowing and figt,
God wile ðe taken of werlde nigt,
- God requires thee
as an offering. And of ðe seluen holocaustum hanen,
ðanc it him ðat he it wulde crauen." 1320
- Isaac was ready
to be sacrificed. Yfaac waf redi mildehke,
Quan ðat he it wifte witterlike.
Oc abraham it wulde wel
quat-fo god bad, ðwerted he it neuer a del ; 1324
- Isaac was placed
upon the altar. Yfaac waf leid ðat auter on,
So men fulden holocaust don ;
And abraham ðat fwerd ut-drog,
And waf redi to flon him nuge,¹ [¹ read nog'] 1328
Oc angel it him for-bed,
And barg ðe child fro ðe dead ;
ðo wurð abraham frigti fagen,
for yfaac bi-leaf un-flagen ; 1332
Bi-aften bak, af he nam kep,
faste in ðornes he sag a fep,
ðat an angel ðor-inne dede ;
It waf brent on yfaac stede. 1336
- A ram is offered
instead of Isaac. And, or abraham ðeðen for,
God him ðor bi him-seluen swor
ðat he fal michil huf kinde maken,
And ðat lond hem to honde taken ; 1340
Good felðhe fal him cumen on,
for he ðif dede wulde don.

- He wente bliðe and fagen agen,
 To berfabe he gunne teen, 1344 Abraham went
 Sarra waf fagen in kundes wune, homejoyful and
 ðat [hire]¹ bilef ðat dere fune. glad.
- D**or quiles abraham wunede ðor,
 Him cam good tiding of nachor, 1348 While at Beer-
 ðat melca bar him egte funen; sheba he heard
 Huf waf eldest, if we rigt munen good tidings of
 Rig-t-wif iob cam of hif kin, Nahor.
 Hus lond he waf riche wid-him;² [² read wið-him] 1352 Huz was Nahor's
 Of³ buz, hif broðeres kin, cam [³ MS "Ob"] first born
 Buzites, Elry, Balaam Job came of his
 kin.
 Of Buz came the
 Euzites, Elry and
 Balaam
- A**braham, riche of welðe and wale,
 wente a-gen in to manbre dale, 1356 [Fol 27]
 Sarra ðo ftarf, an hundred ger old Abraham went
 And feune and .xx winter told. again to Mamre
 Sarah died being
 127 years old.
- A**braham fente eliezer
 to lond mesopotamie fer, 1360 Abraham sent
 To caram ðor if fader lay, Eliezer to Meso-
 (Or he cam ðor waf manie day) potamia,
 To fechen yfaac hom a wif,
 Of hif kinde ðe ðor waf in lif. 1364 to fetch a wife
 Ten kameles femeð⁴ forð he nam, [⁴ read femede⁵] for Isaac.
 Wið michel fwinc he ðider cam
 At a welle wið-uten ðe tun;
 ðor he leide hife femes dun, 1368 Ten camels he
 ðor he wulde him reften and ben, took with him.
 Sum good tiding heren or fen. Eliezer came to
 "Louerd god," quað he mildelike, a well without
 "min erdne ðu forðe felðhelike, the city.
 ðif dai me lene hire to fen, 1372
 ðat fal yfaaces leman ben."
- H**e bad hife bede on good fel.
 Rebecca, bi-gefen of batuel, 1376 He offered his
 prayer in a good
 time.

¹ MS. hire is written over in the later hand.

Rebekah came to that well,	Of nachor bi-geten, of melca boren, Cam to ðat welle ðor him bi-foren,	
and she gave him and his camel water to drink.	And him and ilc-on his kamel Wið watres drinc ghe quemedede wel.	1380
[Fol. 27b]	Oðere maidenenes wið hire cumen, Ne wor nogt fo forð ðeuwe numen.	
Eliezer learned that she was of the family of Nahor	Eliezer lerede ðor ðat batuel cam of nachor , Of batuel ðis maiden cam ghe waf forð nifte of abraham ;	1384
Thought he, this maiden will I have as a wife for Isaac.	ðogte he, ðif maiden wile ic hauen And to min louerdess bofte bi-crauen , ¹ for kundes luue he waf hire hold,	1388
He gave her earrings and bracelets of gold.	Wið beges and ringes boðen of gold, Afkede here if ghe migte taken Herberge for hire frendes sake[n].	1392
	M aiden rebecca ðanne ran, And kiddit to hire broðer laban,	
laban came to the well, invited him home, and entertained him well	And laban cam to ðat welle ner, faiger welcumedede he ðer eliezer, And ² fond good grið and good hostel, Him, and hife men, and hife kamel.	1396 [² Anð MS]
Eliezer would not eat till he had told his errand,	Eliezer, or he wulde eten, Wulde he nogt hife erdene for-geten , Al he tolde hem fro queðen he cam, And for quat erdene he ðider nam , Tolde hem tidinc of abraham, Quile felðe and welðhe him wel bi-cam,	1400 1404
how he had been sent by Abraham to seek a wife for Isaac	Sent he waf ðider, for kinde wune, After a wif to ylaac huf fune.	
[Fol. 28.]	feide he, "rebecca wile ic hauen, To yfac-if bi-ofte wile ic crauen.	1408
laban and the mother were well pleased with the messenger.	laban and huf moder wið-ðan fagneden wel ðif fondere man ;	

¹ read bi-ofte crauen 2. l. 1408.

(Quan god haueð it fo bi-fen, Alfe he fendet, alf it fal ben.)	1412	
Wið gold, and filuer, and wið frud, ðif fonde made ðe mayden prud ;		With gold and silver and rai- ment Eliezer made the maiden proud.
ðe broðer and de ¹ moder oc	[¹ read ðc]	Gifts also he gave to the brother and mother.
Riche giftef eliezer ðe ² toc.	[² read ðo:]	1416
Sone o-morwen he gan him garen, And crauede hif erdene, and wolde hom faren, for scrið, ne mede, ne wold he ðor		No longer than one night would he delay his er- rand.
Ouer on nigt drechen nunmor ,	1420	
And ðo gan ðat moder and laban Rebecca freinen ðor for-ðan, And ghe it grantede mildelike, And he hire bi-tagten bliðelike		Rebekah's con- sent was first asked and ob- tained.
Siðen men hauen holden fkil, first to freinen ðe wimmanef wil, Or or men hire to louerd grue, for wedding or for morgen-giwe.	1424	For this reason men ask the wo- man's will before she is given in marriage
1428		
Eliezer if went hif wei And haueð hem boden godun dal Or he wel homward cumen was, Yfaac waf cume to gerafis,		Eliezer takes his departure, wish- ing all a good day.
1432		
And wunede ðor in ðogt and care, for moderes dead and fondes fare. In a weie an tume he cam, And to a welle, figande, he nam,		[Fol 236] Isaac mourned for the death of his mother.
1436		
ðohgteful he waf on felde gon ; Eliezer him cam a-gon, Eððede hif forge, brogt him a wif Of faiger waspene, ⁸ of clene lif.		Eliezer brought him a wife by whom he was comforted.
1440		
He fagnede hire wið milde mod, Here famen[n]g was clene and god ; He luuede hire on-like and wel, And fge ne bi-fpac him neuere a del.		Isaac loved Re- bekah well, and she never con- tradicted him.
1444		

* An error for wasteme.

- Men say that
Abraham called
Hagar Keturah
She bore him
seven sons
Get men seyn¹ ðat abraham,
fiðen calde agar ceturam,
And fge bar him fiðen fex funen ;
Abraham dede hem fiðen fundri wunen ; 1448
fer eft fro cratonidé,
Weren he fpred to ðe rede se
Yfaac he let al huf god,
for he waf bi-geten of kinde blod. 1452
- Abraham died at
the age of 175
An hundred ger hold and feuenti
And v. he waf leid farram bi.
boðen yfaac and yfmael
Him bi-ftoden wurlike and wel. 1456
- Ishmael was 137
years old when
he died.
On hundred ger and xxxviij
Luuede yfmael and waf ðor bi.
- [Fol. 29]
Isaac was forty
years old when
he took Rebekah
to wife.
Yfaac waf hold .xl ger
Quanne rebecca cam him ner ; 1460
Longe it waf or ghe him child bar,
And he bad god, quanne he it wurð war,
ðat he fulde fillen ðat quede
ðat he² abraham quilum dede. 1464
ðo wurð rebecca childre bere,
ðat ghe felte ful time in gere ,
At on burdene ghe under-stod
two ðe weren hire fibbe blod ; 1468
Alfe ðhute hire day and nigt,
Alfe he wrogten and³ figt, [³ read an³]
Queðer here fulde birðen bi-foren.
- The children
struggled to-
gether withn
her.
Fsa was the
first born, and
Jacob was born
soon after.
Oc efau waf firmeft boren, 1472
And iacob fone after, ic wot,
for ðat he heldim bi ðe fot.
- Sixty years was
Isaac at this
time.
Sexti ger yfaac waf old,
Quan ðuf tidu[n]g him waf told ; 1476
Ghe⁴ was abraham lues her, [⁴ read get]
After ðuf, fiftene ger.

¹ seyn is at the side in a later hand.² In a later hand at the side.

- Wexen boden yfaac funes,
 And Shogen, and adden fundri wunes; 1480
 Esau wilde man hunttere,
 And Iacob tame man tiliere.
 Se fader luuede esau wel,
 for firme birde & fwete mel;
 Se moder, iacob for tamehed,
 And for Se ali gastes red.
 Iacob An time hum seð a mete
 Dat man callen lentil gete,
 And esau fro felde cam,
 Sag Dis pulment, hunger him nam.
 "Broder iacob," quat esau,
 "Of Dis warme mete Du gif me nu,
 for ic ham mattlike weri."
 Iacob wurð war he waf gredi;
 "Broder," quad he, "fel me so wunes,
 Se queðen ben Se firme funes,
 Dat ic Din firme birdehe gete,
 If ic Se fille wið Dis mete."
 Quad esau, "ful bliðelike,"
 And gafe it him wel fikerlike.
 firme birde waf wurði wune
 Se fader dede Se firme fune;
 Se firme fune at offrende fel
 Waf wune ben furid femelike and wel,
 And fulde auen Se blifung
 Or or Se fader dede hif ending;
 And at heg tide and at gefstung,
 Se gungere¹ fune geuen Se blifung,
 And hauen mete Dan at if mel,
 More or Se gungere twinne del;
 And quanne Se fader were grauen,
 two doles of ereward riche auen.
- Isaac's sons grew
 up and had dif-
 ferent occupa-
 tions
 Esau was a
 hunter, and
 Jacob a husband-
 man.
 Isaac loved Esau
 for that he was
 the eldest.
 [Fol. 295]
 Rebekah loved
 Jacob because of
 his peaceful dis-
 position.
 Jacob sod pot-
 tage.
 Esau came from
 the field hungry.
 "Brother," said
 he, "give me of
 this warm meat,
 for I am weary."
 Jacob said, "Sell
 me thy birth-
 right, and I will
 fill thee with
 meat."
 Esau consented
 full blithely.
 The eldest son
 was highly hon-
 oured.
 At his father's
 death he had the
 blessing.
 At meat he had
 a double portion.
 [Fol. 30]
 His inheritance
 was twice as
 much as the
 younger's share.

¹ An error for elders.

An time dede hunger yfaac flen,
 And he wulde to egipte then,¹ [¹ read ten²]
 Oc god him fente reed in wis
 That he bi-lef in gerasis ; 1516
 For he was for his fadref lue[n]
 Holden wurðehke a wel a-buuen.
 An hundred so mikel wex his tile,
 So may god friðe For he wile. 1520
 Niðede That folk him fel wel
 And deden him flitten his oftel
 At berfabe he wunede best,
 And For wurð wið him trewðe feft 1524
 Abimalech, and lue fworen,
 So he was or if fader bi-foren.
 And helde gede on yfaac,
 Wurðede fightlef and elde fwac,² 1528
 He bad esau, his firme fune,
 fechin him fode, as he was wune ;
 If he toke him That he wulde eten,
 His fel blifcing fulde he bi-geeten. 1532
Dor quiles esau fogte and ran,
 Rebecca iacob reden gan,
 Two kides he fette and brogtes hire,
 And ghe knew wel ðe faderes kire,³ 1536
 And made fwiðe on fele That mete,
 fwile ghe wiste he wulde eten ;
 Sridde ghe iacob and made him ru
 For he was bare(.) nu his esau ; 1540
 And he feruede his fader wel
 Wið wines drinc and feles mel.
 Yfaac wende it were esau,
 for he grapte him and fond him ru ; 1544
 ðanne he wiste him on gode fel,
 He him blifcede holdelike and wel ;

² read eldes was³ Glossed wine in later hand.

- "Heuene dew, and erðef fetthed,
 Of win and olie fulfum-hed," 1548
 And bad him of hif kinde louerd ben,
 In welðe and migt wurðinge ðen.
 Wel bliðe and fagen was iacob ðo,
 for blifced he wente hif fader fro. 1552
 Quan yfaac it under-nam
 ðat efau to late cam,
 And ðat if broðer, af-ter boren,
 Waf kumen and hadde if blifcing bi-foren, 1556
 Wel felkuðlike he wurð for-dred,
 And in ðat dred hif ðogt waf led
 In to ligtnesse for to fen
 Quow god wulde it fulde ben. 1560
 ðo feide yfaac to efau,
 "ðin broðer iacob waf her nu,
 And toc ðin blifcing liðer-like,
 And he wurð blifced witterlike." 1564
 Quad efau, "rigt if hif name
 hoten iacob, to min un-frame;
 Or he min firme biðe toc,
 Nu haueð¹ he stolen min blifcing oc; [¹ read haueð]
 ðog, fader dere, bidde ic ðe,
 ðat fum-blifcing gif ðu me."
 ðo gan efau ðengen² and fen [² read ðenken]
 Quile if blifcing migte ben; 1572
 In heuene deu, and erðes fmere,
 Gatte him blifcing ðat him waf gere;
 for ydumea, ðat fulfum lond,
 Of lewfe god, was in hife hond 1576
 Quad efau, "grot fal bi-cumen,
 And wreche of iacob fal binumen."
Oc rebecca wifte ðat ðhogt,
 ðat hate waf in hife herte brogt, 1580
 for-ði ghe iacob warnen gan,
 And fentē him to hif broðer laban;

The dew of
 he ven, the fat-
 ness of the earth,
 plenty of corn
 and wine, and the
 lordship over his
 brethren.

When Isaac un-
 derstood that
 Esau came too
 late he was seized
 with great fear

In his dread he
 saw how God
 would that it
 should so be

To Esau thus he
 spoke
 "Thy brother
 was here just
 [Fol. 31]
 now, and has
 taken thy bless-
 ing, and he shall
 be blessed."

Esau intreats for
 one blessing.

Isaac promises
 him that his
 dwelling shall be
 of the fatness of
 the earth and of
 the dew of
 heaven.

Idumea became
 Esau's inherit-
 ance.

Esau threatens
 Jacob.

Rebekah warns
 Jacob of his brother's
 intentions.

- Jacob abraid, & feide frigtlike .—
 “ God in ʒis ftede if witturlike,
 Her, dredful ftede, her, godef hus,
 Her, heuenegate amonguf¹ us ; [¹ So in MS] 1620
 Louerd, if ic mote a-gen cumen,
 Of ʒis ftede ic fal in herte munen ; ”
 (Sette he up ʒat fton for muniging,
 And get on olige for tok-ning) 1624
 “ He fal euere min louerd ben,
 ʒat dede me her ʒis figt[e] fen,
 Her ic fal offrendes here don
 And tigʒes wel gelden her-up-on ;
 And wel fal luz wurʒed ben,
 for ic gan her ʒis figʒhe fen.”
 1628
 Jacob calde ʒat ftede betel ,
 Quor-fore he it dede, he wifte wel. 1632
 Longe weie he fiʒen ouer-cam,
 And longe time or he fag tharam.
 Quane he cam ner, fond he ʒor-on
 A welle wel hehd under a fton,
 And ʒre flockes of fep dor-bi,² [² read ʒor-bi] 1636
 ʒat ʒor abiden al for-ʒi ;
 ʒor waf nogt wune on & on,
 ʒat orf ʒor to water gon,
 1640
 Oc at fet time he fulden famen,
 ʒor hem-felf & here orf framen.
 Jacob ʒes hirdes freinen gan,
 Hu fer ift heʒen to laban ,
 Wel he feiden and fwiʒe wel,
 “ loc ! her hif dogter rachel.”
 1644
 Sep he driuen ʒif welle ner,
 for ghe hem wulde wattre ʒer.
 1648
 Jacob wiʒ hire wente ʒat fton,
 And let hire fep to water gon ;
 And kidde he was hire mounes fune,
 And kifte hire aftre kindes wune ;
 1652

Jacob awoke.
 “ Surely,” he
 said, “ here is
 God’s house.

If I may come
 again to my fa-
 ther’s house,

the lord shall be
 my God,

here I shall brake
 offerings, and
 yield tithes.”

Jacob called the
 place Bethel.

Jacob pursues his
 journey.

He finds a well
 at Haran, three
 flocks of sheep
 were lying by it.
 The cattle did
 not go to water
 one by one, but
 were all collect-
 ed together at
 one time.

[Fol 32b.]

Jacob asks the
 herdsmen the
 way to Laban’s
 house

They answered,
 “ Here is Rachel
 his daughter ”
 She came to bring
 the sheep to the
 well.

Jacob rolled the
 stone from the
 well’s mouth.

He made known
 his relationship
 to Rachel.

	Rachel was bliðe and forð ghe nam, And kiddit to hire fader laban.	
Laban welcomes his nephew and brings him to his house.	Laban fagnede him in frendes wune, feren fwunken yfaaces funen.	1656
	Iacob tolde him for quat he fwanc So fer, and laban herte ranc ; He cuðe him ðer-of wel gret ðhane,	
He entertains him well.	And dede him eten and to him dranc, And feide to him, " bi min blod, ðin come if me leflike and good."	1660
Jacob abode with Laban for one month,	Laban bi-tagte him, fiðen to fen, Hif hurenelle ðat it wel ben.	1664
after which time Laban said to him,	And quanne a moneð was ouer-meten, " Iacob," wað he, " quat wiltu bi-geten ?	
[Fol 33.] " Tell me what shall thy wages be "	Quat-fo ² [ðu] wilt for hire crauen, Afke it wið flikil and ðu falt hauen."	1668
Jacob covenant- ed for Rachel.	Quat iacob, " ic fal, for rachel, Seruen ðe feune winter wel "	
	Laue wel michl it agte a wold, Swilc feruife and fo longe told.	1672
Seven years pass- ed away and Laban made a feast.	forð geden feune ger bi tale, And laban made him hif bridale ,	
When even came Jacob was de- ceived with Leah	Iacob wurð drunken, and euen cam, Laban bi nigst tog him liam ,	1676
	And a maiden waf hire bi-tagt, Zelfa bi name, ðat ilke nagt. Iacob gan hire under-son,	
Laban says that it was not the custom to marry the younger be- fore the first- born.	O morgen ðugte it him mif-don. Quat laban, " long wune if her driuen, firmest on elde, first ben giuen :	1680
	And loð me waf fenden rachel So fer, for ic luede her wel ;	1684
Jacob agrees to serve other seven years for Rachel.	Oc ferf me feune oðer ger, If ðu falt rachel seruen her ;	

² At bottom of Fol. 32b is the catchword—" quat fo ðu wilt."

- Seue nigt siðen forð ben numen
 Or rachel beð to iacob cumen, 1688
 And laban made a feste oc
 Quanne iacob wið¹ rachel toe, [1 wið:] Jacob marries
 And for ghe ðanne cam him ner, Rachel.
 feruede he him siðen seuene ger 1692
 Rachel adde, after londes kire,² [Fol 33b]
 maiden balaam to feruen hire.
- L**ia moder of fowre was,
 Ruben, fyneon, leui, iudas, 1696
 for rachel non biðe ne nam,
 Sge³ bi-tagte iacob balaam; [3 she ?]
 bala two childre bar bi him,
 Rachel cald es⁴ dan(.) neptalim, [4 caldes MS.] 1700
 And zelfa two funes him ber,
 Lia calde if(.) Gad(.) and after,
 Lia siðen two funes bar,
 Zabulon(.) laft(.) or yfakar, 1704
 Lia bar laft dowter dinam,
 Sichem, siðen, hire ille bi-nam.
 Last of rachel iosep was boren,
 Best of alle ðe oðere bi-foren. 1708
 [5 haueð ?]
Longe haued⁵ nu iacob ben her,
 wið laban fulle .xiii ger,
 Leue afkede hem hom to faren,
 Wið wiues and childre ðeðen charen, 1712
 But-if laban him ðelde bet
 Hise feruife, and wið-holde him get;
 ferue he ferðed ðat vij ger,
 ðat he bi-leue and ferue him her; 1716
 Wel he ferð him ðat he fal hauen
 for hire, quat-fo he wile crauen
 forward if mad of alle sep,
 Of onef bles⁶ iacob nim kep, [6 fles MS.] 1720
 And if of ðo spotted cumen,
 Jacob is to haue
 all the speckled

² Glossed *wune* in a later hand.

- and spotted cattle for his hire So fulen him ben for hire numen ,
Sep or got, hafwed, arled, or grei,
Ben don fro iacob fer a-wei , 1724
- The flocks produced many speckled and spotted.
Laban was greatly displeased.
He changed Jacob's hire.
Soƒog him boren ƒes onef bles
Vn-like manige and likeles
So fag laban ƒat iacob bi-gat
Michil, and him miſlikede ƒat ; 1728
- Ten times within six years he shifted the cattle
Ten fiƒes ƒus binnen vi. ger,
Shiftede iacob hirdeneſſe her,
And ai was labaneſ herte for,
for hiſ agte wex mor & mor.
1732
- Jacob saw that Laban was unfriendly towards him,
so he determined to leave Padan-aram.
ƒo iacob laban wurƒ wroƒ,
Vnder him ben leng if him loƒ,
And wiƒ if wiues he takeƒ red,
And greiƒet him deƒenward¹ wiƒ fped
1736
- Laban had left Haran to shear his sheep
L aban ferde to nimen kep,
In clipping time to hiſe ſep,
fro caram in-to vten ſtede,
ƒor quales iacob ƒiſ dede dede ,
Wiƒ wiues, and childre, & orſ he nam,
1740
- Jacob came to mount Gilend,
[Fol 34b]
And to ƒe munt galaad he bi-cam ,
ƒanne fleƒ he to meſopotanam,
And drog to-ward cananeam
1744
- Rachel had stolen her father's gods.
A nd Rachel adde hid and for-olen
Hire faderes godes of gold, & ſtolen.
Laban it wiſte on ƒe ƒridde dai
1748
- Laban, hearing of Jacob's flight, pursues him.
ƒat iacob waſ ƒus flogen a-wei ,
He toc, and wente, and folwede on,
And ƒhogt in mod iacob to ſlon,
1752
- God, in a dream, forbids Laban to harm Jacob.
Oc god in ſweuene ſpac him to,
ƒat he fulde iacob non yuel do
1756
- Laban overtakes Jacob on the seventh day
vij nigȝ forƒ-geden and dais oc,
Or laban iacob ouer-toc ;

¹ ƒeƒenward?

So waf he frig[t]ed ear in drem,

Žus mešelike fpac Žuf em .

“Qui wore Žu fro me for-holen,

And qui af Žu min godes ftolen ?

1760

He complains of
the wrong done
to him.

Min mog, min neue, and felage,

Me ne agtes Žu don fwile [vn-]lage.”

“[I]e was for-dred Že migte timen,

fro me Žine doutres bi-nimen,

1764

fro here childre Žhogt hem for,

mor for me bi-leuen Žor ;

Jacob denies that
he has been
guilty of theft.

ftalŽe ic for-fake, Žat if min red,

wiŽ quam Žu if findes, Žat he be dead ”

1768

Of al Žat laban haued¹ if fogt,

[¹ haued²]

Laban ſearched
for his idols, but
found them not.

So woren it hid, ne fond he is nogt

Đo [q]waŽ iacob, “yuel iſt bi-togen,

Min fwinc a-buten Žin holŽe drogen ;

1772

[Fol. 35.]

Then ſaid Jacob,
“What is my ſin
that thou ran-
ſackeſt me as a
thief?”

Žu me ranfakes alf an Žef,

And me was Žin wurŽing lef.”

Žo quat laban, “frend fule wit ben,

And trewŽe pligt² nu unc bi-twen, [² wligt MS]

1776

Quoth Laban,
“Friends will we
be and plight
troth between
us.”

And make we it her an hil of fton,

Name of witneſſe be Žer-on ;”

Žor-on he eten bliŽe and glaŽ,³

[³ glad³]

Žat hil if hoten galaaŽ,

1780

This covenant
was made at
Gilead

Laban hem bliſcede, & on nig

wente a-gen-ward, or it waf lgt ;

Laban departed
before day-light,

And iacob waf of weie rad,

RaŽe he was fer fro laban fad.

1784

Alf he cam ner cananeam,

Engel wiŽ a-gen him cam,

As Jacob drew
near to Canaan,
he was met by
the angels of
God.

Als it were wopnede here,

Redi to ſilden him fro were ;

1788

Žat ſtede he calde manaim,

That place he
called Mahanaim.

Žor Žis wird of engeles metten him.

Žor he bi-lef, and ſente Žeden⁴

[⁴ ſeŽen²]

Sondere men to freinen and queŽen

1792

Jacob ſends mes-
ſengers to Eſau.

	If esau wulde him ogt deren, ðog wifte wel god fulde him weren, ðor him cam bode him for to fen, ðat esau him cam a-gen ,	1796
Word came to him that Esau was on his way to meet him		
[Fol 35b] Jacob sends a rich present to Esau	A nd iacob sente fer bi-foren him iche loac, and fundri boren, And iordan he dede ouer waden, Orf & men, wið welðe laden , And he bi-lef ðor on ðe nig to bidden helpe of godes migt	1800
He wrestled with an angel,	A nd ðor wrestelede an engel wið, Senwe sprungen fro ðe lið ,	1804
and the sinew shrank from the thigh	(wulde he non senwe fiðen eten, Self his kinde nile ðat wune forgeten)	
Jacob would not let the angel go,	Get held he wið ðis angel fast, Til ðe daning up eftē it braft , ðo ferde ðe engel, "let me get ben, ðe daining her nu men mai sen "	1808
until he had blessed him	Quad iacob, "ðe ne leate ic nogt, Til ðin blifēng on me beð wrogt "	1812
Jacob prevailed, and his name was called Israel.	D o quad ðe engel, "fal tu nummor ben cald iacob, fo ðu wore or, Oc ðu fal ben hoten ifrael, for ðu ðe wenēs fwiðe wel , Quan ðe ðe migt wið engel weren, Hu fal anī man ðe mugen deien?	1816
This place was called Penuel	E ar iacob and nu ifrael " ðat fte[de] was cald phanuel, for he nam ouer phanuel ; And it wurð lgt and he sag wel Quor esau a-gen him cam, And bi-foren a-gen him nam ; And fene fiðes he fell him bi-foren, And wuðe him fo firmeft boren , And esau ðo ran him to, And kiðede, and wept, ðo rew him fo	1820
[Fol 36] The meeting of Jacob and Esau		1824
The brothers become reconciled to each other.		1828

- "Broðer," quæd he, "ðu and ðin trume
 ben heie in ðif place to me welcume,
 Hauue and bruc wel al ðin p^resent,
 ðat þu to me bringest and hauest fent " 1832
 Iacob was wo ðat he if for-foc,
 And ficroð him fo() ðat fum he ðor tok. accepts his pre-
 Here lue ðo wurð hol and fehur, sent,
 And esau ferde forð ðeden¹ to fey¹, [¹ ðuðen ²] 1836 and departs unto
 ðat newe burg waf him to frame, Seir
 Mad and cald of if owen name
 Iacob fro ðeðen wente, ic wot,
 tgeit on a ftede, and cald it² fochot, [² caldit MS] 1840 From thence
 Iacob went to
 Succoth,
 fro fochot fiðen to fichem,
 And wune ðor-inne falem,
 ðor him folde an lond kinge emor,
 And he drog ðider and wunede ðor, 1844 and afterwards to
 Shalem,
 where he bought
 a piece of land
 from Hamor
 wið newe alter wurðed he wel
 ðe strong god of yfrael
Hif dowter dina ðor mif-dede,
 ghe nam leueles fro ðat ftede, 1848 Here his daugh-
 ter Dinah "mis-
 did."
 To fen de werld ðhugte hire god,
 ðat made hire fiðen feri-mod,
 for-liftede hire owen red,
 Sichem tok hire maiden-hed;
 Emor his fader, fiðen for-ði,
 And hif burge-folc fallen in wi,
 Symeon and leui it bi-speken,
 And hauen here sifter ðor 1-wreken, 1852 [Fol 86b]
 She went out to
 see the world
 folc of falem ðor-fore waf flagen,
 wiwes, and chuldre, and agte up-dragen,
 Oc iacob ne wiste it nogt,
 Til ðat wreche to bale was wrogt, 1860 Simeon and Levi
 slew the She-
 chemites and
 spoiled the city
 Oc michil he frigtade for-ði,
 boðen fyneon and leui
Henden fichem ne durften he wunen,
 ðat folkes kin god bad him funen, 1864 They durst not
 dwell longer at
 Shechem, but
 went to Bethel.

	And Ʒeden ¹ faren to betel,	[¹ ƷeƷen?]
	And he folgede if red on fel ;	
Their uncleyn goods they bore not with them	Agte unclene ne wulde he beren, for he dredde him it fulde him deren ;	1868
	Godes Ʒat rachel hadde ftolen, And ay til Ʒan wiƷ him for-holen,	
Their idols and gold rings they buried under an oak	And oƷre ydeles brogt fro fihem, Gol prenes and ringef wiƷ hem,	1872
	Diep he if dalf under an ooc, Made him non gicing in herte wooc	
[Fol 37] Long they re- mained buried, until Solomon found them and decked his tem- ple with them	Longe it weren Ʒor for-hid , Men ferƷ for-Ʒi waf fo bi-tid, for falamon findin if fal,	1876
	And hif temple fruƷen wiƷ-al. Iacob wente fro Ʒeden ² in fped,	[² ƷeƷen?]
God sent a fear upon the folk round about, so they did no hurt to the sons of Jacob	God fente on Ʒat erdfolc fwile dred, Ʒan ³ here non iacob ſeaƷe ne dede ,	1880
Jacob makes an altar at Bethel.	Quane he wente a-weī fro Ʒat ftede, He made an alter at betel,	[³ Ʒat?]
Benjamin is born.	Alf he god bi-het, Ʒor he geld wel	1884
Rachel dies.	SiƷen Ʒo beniamin was boren, Rachel adde Ʒe life for-loren , Iacob dalf hire and merke dede, Ʒat if get fene on Ʒat ftede.	1888
At Edar Reuben "misdid" and lay with his father's con- cubine Jacob arrives at Hebron, and finds his mother going from this world.	D or quiles he wunede at tur ader, Ruben miſdede wið ⁴ bala Ʒer. SiƷen cam iacob to ebron, And fond his moder of werlde gon , Starf ysaac quan he waf hold	[⁴ wiƷ?]
Isaac dies at the age of nine score years.	.ix. ſcore ger and ſine told, And was doluen on Ʒat ftede, Ʒor man adam and eue dede	1892
	So riche were growen hife funen, Ʒat he ne migte to-gider wunen ;	1896
Esau dwells in Edom,	Oc eſau, feyr [and] edon Lond ydumeam wuncde on ;	1900

Of edon so it higte ða,

for it was hoten ear bozia

Hear haued¹ moyfes ouer-gon,
ðor-fore he wended eft a-gon

xii. ger or yſaac waſ dead

Iacobes funes deden un-red ,

FOr fextene ger ioſeph was old,
Quane he was in-to egipte fold ,

He was iacobes gunkeſte fune,

Bricteſt of waſpene,² and of witter wune,

If he ſag hiſe breðere miſ-faren,

Hiſ fader he it gan yn-hillen & baren ,

He wulde ðat he fulde hem ten

ðat he wel-ðewed fulde ben ,

for-ði wexem³ wið gret nið

And hate, for it in ille [heite] lið

ðo wex her hertes niðful & bold

Quanne he hem adde iſ dremes told,

ðat hiſ handful ſtod rigt up ſoren,

And here it leigen alle hem bi-foren ,

And funne, & mone, & ſterres .xi⁴.

wurðeden him wið frigtu luue ,

ðo ſeide hiſ fader, “hu mai ðis ſen

ðat ðu ſalt ðuſ wurðed ben,

ðat ðine breðere, and ic, and ſhe

ðat ðe bar, fulen luten ðe?”

ðuſ he chidden hem bi-twen,

ðoge ðhogte iacob ſiðe it fulde ben.

Hiſe breðere kepten at ſichem

Hirdneſſe, & iacob to ſen hem

ſente ioſeph to dalen ebron ;

And he was redi hiſ wil to don.

In ſichem feld ne fonde hem nogt,

In detayn he fond hem fogt ,

He knewen him fro ſeren kumen,

[Fol 37b]

which was before
called Bozra,

[¹ haueð ?]

1904

Jacob's sons did
wickedly

Joseph was six-
teen when sold
into Egypt

1908

Joseph informed
his father of his
brethren's mis-
deeds

1912

His brethren en-
vied him on ac-
count of his
dreams

1916

The vision of the
sun, moon, and
eleven stars.

1920

1924

Jacob reproached
his son, yet he
believed it should
be so

[Fol. 38]

1928

The sons of
Jacob kept flocks
at Shechem

Joseph was sent
to see how they
fared.

1932

His brethren
knew him from
afar,

² wasteme? 

³ So in MS.

⁴ For endlue?

	Hate hem on ros, in herte numen ,	1936
	Swilc nið & hate rof hem on,	
and took counsel to slay him	He reddden alle him for to slon "Nai," quad ruben, "flo we him nogt,	
Reuben advised them to throw Joseph into an old and deep pit.	Oðer sinne may ben wrogt, Quat-fo him diempte ðor quiles he slep, In ðif ðifterneffe, ¹ old and dep, Get wurðe ² worpen naked and cold, Quat-fo hif dremes owen a-wold "	1940 1944
Reuben left his brethren to seek better pasture for his cattle.	ðif dede waf don wid ³ herte for, Ne wulde ruben nogt drechen ðor , He gede and fogte an oðer fteðe, Hif erue in better lewfe he dede ,	1948
Judah gave them bad advice,	Vdas dor ⁴ quiles gaf hem red, ðat was fulfult of derne fped , fro galaad men wið chafare Sag he ðor kumen wid flices ware ;	1952
[Fol. 38b]	To-warde egipte he gunne ten. Iudas tagte hu it fulde ben,	
and Joseph was sold for thirty pieces of silver	Ioseph folde ðe breðere ten, for xxx plates to ðe chapmen , Get waft better he ðuf waf fold, dan ⁵ he ðor ftorue in here wold	1956
Reuben came thither again and found Joseph gone	Ðan ruben cam ðider a-gen, to ðat cifterneffe ⁶ he ran to fen , He miſſed Ioseph and ðhogte fwem,	1960
Great was his outcry, which did not cease until he was assured that Joseph lived.	wende him flagen, fet up an rem ; Nile he blinnen, fwlc forwe he clued, Til him he fweren ðat he lued.	1964
Joseph's coat was dypt in kid's blood,	ðo nomen he ðe childes frud, ðe iacob hadde mad im ⁷ in prud ; In kides blod he wenten it, ðo waf ðor-on an rewli ht	1968
	Sondere men he it leiden on,	

¹ cisterneffe ² he is inserted in the later hand. ³ wið ?
⁴ ðor ? ⁵ ðan ? ⁶ MS. cifterneffe. ⁷ madim in MS.

And senten it iacob in-to ebion,		and sent to Jacob at Hebron
And fthewed it him, and boden him fen		
If his childe wede it mygte ben ,	1972	
Senten him bode he funden it.		
So iacob sag dat ¹ fori writ,	[¹ dat]	
He gret, and seide dat "wilde der		"Evil beasts," said Jacob, "have swallowed my son "
Hauen min fune fwoolgen her "	1976	
Hif clothes rent, in haigle frid,		Long was his lamentation and sorrow
Long grot and forge is him bi-tid		
His funes comen him to fen,		[Fol 39]
And hertedin him if it mygte ben ,	1980	
"Nai ' nai ' " quat he, "helped it nogt,		Jacob would not be comforted for the loss of Joseph
Maï non herting on me ben wiogt ,		
ic fal lighen til helle dale,		
And groten For min funes bale "	1984	
(For was in helle a fundri ftede,		In hell was a separate abode where the right- eous rested,
wor Se felh folc 1eifte dede ,		
For he ftunden til helpe cam,		
Til ihesu crist fro Dedem ² he nam)	[² dedem]	1988
Se chapmen fkruden here fare,		till Christ took them from thence
In-to egypte ledden dat ware ;		
wiSe putifar Se kinges ftuward,		The merchants took then ware to Egypt.
He maden fwiSe bigetel forward,	1992	
So michel fe For if hem told,		
He hauen him bogt, he hauen fold		
P utifar waf wol 1iche man,		Potiphar bought Joseph
And he bogte ioseph al forSan	1996	
He wulde don if lechur-hed		He entertained impure desires towards him,
wiSe ioseph, for hife faire-hed,		
Oc he wurSe So fo kinde cold,		
To don fwile dede adde he no wold ;	2000	
fwile felSe cam him fro a-buuen,		but Joseph was strengthened from above
God dede it al for ioseph luue[n]		
Buffop in elhopoli ³		
Men seiSe he was fiSen forSi,	2004	

³ In [H]Eliopolis, the words are run together.

- [Fol 395] ȝog had he ȝo wif() and bi-foren
 Childie of him bi-geten and of hire boren,
 Oc after ȝis it fo bi-cam,
 Ioseph if dowter to wiue nam. 2008
- Potiphar loved
 Joseph well **P**utifar luuede ioseph wel,
 bi-tagte him hif huf euerile del,
 And he wurðede riche man an heg,
 vnder ioseph huf welðe ȝeg. 2012
- His wealth prospered under
 Joseph's care Hif wif wurð wilde, and nam in ȝogt
 His wife sought
 to lead Joseph
 astray vn-igt-wif luue, and fwanc for nogt,
 One and stille ȝogt hie gamen
 wið ioseph speken and plaigen samen ; 2016
- For gold nor for
 wealth of any
 kind would he
 "forget his chas-
 tity" Ghe bed him gold, and agte, and fe,
 To maken him riche man and fre,
 wið-ȝhan ȝat he wið here wile ;
 Oc him mislikede ȝat ghe wile , 2020
 for scrið, ne ȝret, ne mai ghe bi-geten
 for to don him chafthed for-geten ;
- Neither threats
 nor intreaties
 prevailed. Often ghe ȝrette, often ghe scroð,
 Oc al it was him o-like loð. 2024
 An time he was at hire tgeld,
 ȝo ghe him his mentel for-held ,
 for he wið hire ne wulde speken,
- Wherefore she
 sought to be
 revenged upon
 Joseph. Ghe ȝhenkeð on him for to ben wreken ; 2028
 Sone ghe mai hire louerd¹ fen, [1 MS. louerd]
- [Fol 40] **S**he accused him
 falsely to
 Potiphar, And ferð ioseph hire wulde don,
 ȝat ghe ne migte him bringen on , 2032
 "ȝif mentel ic wið-held for-ȝi,
 To tawnen [ȝe] ȝe foðe her-bi."
 ȝe wite if hife(.) ȝe right if hire,
 God al-migtin ȝe foðe fhire. 2036
- who, believing
 his wife's tale, **P**vtifar trewið hife wiwes tale,
 And haued² dempt iosep to bale ; [* ȝhaueð.]
 He bad [him] ben sperd fast dun,
 And holden harde in prifun. 2040
- threw Joseph
 into prison.

- An litel ftund, quile he waf ðer,
 So gan him luuen ðe prifuner,
 And him de¹ chartre haueð bi-tagt,
 wið ðo prifunes to luuen in hagt.
 Or for mifdede, or for on-fagen,
 ðor woren to ðat prifun dragen,
 On ðat ðe kingef kuppe bed,
 And on ðe made ðe kingef bred,
 Hem diempte dremes boðen onigt,
 And he wurðen fwiðe fore o-frigt;
 Iofeph hem feruede ðor on fel,
 At here drink and at here mel,
 He herde hem murnen() he hem freinde for-quat,
 Harde dremes ogen awold ðat.
 ðo feide he to ðe butuler,
 "Tel me ðin diem, mi broðer her.
 Queðer-fo it wurðe foſte or ſtrong,
 ðe rechung wurð on god bi-long "
 " **M**e drempte, ic ftod at a win-tre,
 ðat adde waxen buges ðre,
 Orefit it blomede, and fiðen bar
 ðe beries ripe wurð ic war;
 ðe kinges [kuppe] ic hadde on hond,
 ðe beries ðor-inne me ðhugte ic wrong,
 And bar it drinken to pharaon,
 Me drempte, alf ic waf wune to don."
 " **G**ood is," quað Iofeph, "to dremen of win,
 heilneffe an bliffe if ðer-in,
 ðre daies ben get for to cumen,
 ðu falt ben ut of prifun numen,
 And on ðin offiz fet agen;
 Of me ðu ðhenke ðan it fal ben,
 Bed min herdne to pharaon,
 ða[t] ic ut of prifun wurðe don,
 for ic am ftolen of kinde lond,
 and her wrigteleſlike holden in bond."
- The gaoler loved Joseph
 [1 ðe]
 2044 In this prison,
 either for misdeed
 or bad words,
 were placed the
 chief butler and
 baker
 2048 Both dreamt
 dreams in one
 night,
 2052 which caused
 them to become
 very sorrowful
 Joseph inquired
 the reason of
 their grief
 2056 [Fol. 40b]
 2060 The butler's
 dream
 A vine with three
 branches
 bore grapes ,
 2064 the juice the but-
 ler squeezed into
 Pharaoh's cup,
 and gave him to
 drink as he was
 wont
 2068 "Good it is,"
 said Joseph, "to
 dream of wine
 In three days
 thou shalt be re-
 stored to thy
 office,
 2072 then think of me
 and bear my
 errand to Pharaoh,
 2076 for I am here
 wrongfully held
 in prison"

The "bread-
wright's" dream

Quað ðis bred-wrighte, "liðeð nu me,
me drempte ic bar bread-lepes ðre,

And ðor-in bread and oðer meten,

Quinke ben wune ðe kinges to eten ,

2080

Fowls seized on
the baskets of
bread intended
for the king,

And fugeles hauen ðor-on lagt,

ðor-fore ic am in forge and hagt,

for ic ne migte me nogt weren,

[Fol 41]

and he could not
keep the meat
from them

Ne ðat mete fro hem beren "

2084

Me wore leuere," quað Ioseph,
"Of eddi dremes rechen swep ,

"In three days,"
said Joseph,
"thou shalt be
hanged, and
fowls shall tear
thy flesh in
pieces "

ðu falt, after ðe ðridde dei,

ben do on rode, weila-wei !

2088

And fugeles fulen ði fleis to-teren,

ðat fal non agte mugen ðe weren "

Soð wurð fo ioseph feide ðat,

The butler soon
forgot Joseph.
After two years,

ðis buteler Ioseph sone for-gat

2092

Two ger siðen was Ioseph sperd

ðor in þr ifun wið-uten erd ;

Pharaoh dreamt
a dreum
He stood by the
river, and there
cume seven
"neat" i it and
grent, and seven
lean aiter,

Do diempte pharaon king a drem,

ðat he stod bi ðe flodes streum,

2096

And ðeden¹ ut-comen vii neet,

[¹ ðeðen ?]

Eueric wel fwiðe fet and gret,

And vii lene after ðo,

ðe deden ðe .vii. fette wo,

2100

which ate up the
fat ones

ðe lene hauen ðe fette freten ,

ðif drem ne mai ðe king for-geten

An oðer drem cam him bi-foren,

Seven full ears of
corn sprang up
"on a rank
bush," and then
cume seven
withered ears,

vii eares wexen fette of coren,

2104

On an busk ranc and wel tidi,

And .vii. lene rigt ðor-bi,

welkede, and fmale, and drugte numen,

ðe ranc he hauen ðo ouer-cumen,

2108

[Fol 41b]
which smote the
others to the
ground

To-famen it smiten and, on a ftund,

ðe fette ðrist hem to ðo grund

ðe king abraid and woc in ðhogt,

ðei dremes swep ne wot he nogt,

2112

Ne was non fo wis man in al his lond,		None were found able to interpret the dreams
Se kude vn-don Dis dremes bond ,		
So him bi-ðhogte Sat buteler		The butler be- thought him of
Of Sat him drempte in pʳisun Ser,	2116	Joseph
And of ioseph in Se prisun,		
And he it tolde Se king pharaun		
Ioseph was sone in prisun So hogt,		Joseph is taken from prison,
And shauen, & clad, & to him brogt,	2120	
Se king him bad ben hardi & bold,		and brought be- fore Pharaoh,
If he can rechen Dis dremes wold ,		
He told him quat him drempte o nigt,		who related to him his dreams
And iosep rechede his drem wel ngt	2124	
"Dis two dremes boðen ben on,		"The two dreams," an- swered Joseph, "are one"
God wile Se tawnen, king pharaon ;		
So .vij ger ben get to cumen,		
In al fulfum-hed fulen it ben numen,	2128	"Seven years of plenty"
And vij oðere fulen after ben,		
Sori and nedful men fulen if sen ,		shall be followed by seven years of famine
Al Sat Se first vii maken,	2132	
Sulen Sið oðere vii rospen & raken ,		I advise thee to make barns and store up corn, that thy folk perish not "
Ic rede Se king, nu her bi-foren,		[Fol 42]
To maken laðes and gaderen coren,	2136	
Sat Sin folc ne wurð vnder-numen,		
Quan So hungri gere ben forð-cumen "		
King pharaon listnede hise red,		
Sat wurð him siðen feli sped		
He bi-tagte iosep his ring,		Pharaoh gave Joseph his ring,
And his bege of gold for wurðing,	2140	
And bad him al his lond bi-sen,		and bad him rule the whole land
And under him hegeft for to ben,		
And bad him welden in his hond		
His folc, and agte, & al his lond ;	2144	
So was vnder him Sanne putifar,		Then were Poti- phar and his wife under him
And his wif Sat hem so to-bar		
Iosep to wive his dowter nam,		
Oðer is nu quan ear bi-cam ,	2148	

Before the famine came two sons were born to Joseph	And ghe ȝer him two childer bar, Or men wurð of ȝat hunger war, first manaffen and effaym ; He luueden god, he geld it hem.	2152
The years of plenty pass away	ȝe .vii. fullum geres faren, Iofep cuȝe him bi-foren waren , ȝan coren wantede in oȝer lond, ȝo ynung [was] vnder his hond	2156
The famine was felt in Canaan	H vnger wex in lond chanaan, And his .x. funes iacob for-ȝan	
Jacob sent his ten sons to Egypt to buy corn	Sente in-to egypt to bingen coren , He blef at hom ȝe was gungeft boien.	2160
[Fol. 42b]	ȝe .x. comen, for nede fogt, To Iofep, and he ne knewen him nogt,	
Though they honoured Joseph,	And ȝog he lutten him frigtlike, Anȝ feiden to him muldehke,	2164
yet he pretended not to know them	"We ben fondes for nede driuen To bigen coren ȝor-bi to liuen." (Iofep hem knew al in his ȝhogt, Alf he let he knew hem nogt)	2168
He accused them of being spies	"It semet wel ȝat ge ſpies ben, And in-to ȝif lond cumen to ſen, And cume ge for non oȝer ȝing, but for to ſpien ur lord ȝe king "	2172
They declared that they were true men, the sons of one father.	"Nai," he ſeiden euerele on, "Spies were we neuer non, Oc alle we ben on faderes funen, For hunger doȝ es ¹ hider cumen." [1 doȝes MS.]	2176
"Only kings," said Joseph, "had so many sons,"	"Oc nu ic wot ge ſpief ben, for bi gure bering men mai it ſen ; Hu fulde omī man ² poure for-ge ten, ſwilke and ſo manige funes bigeten ? for ſeldum bi-tid ſelf anī king ſwile men to ſen of hile offspring."	2180

² MS Hu suld sulde oninan.

- "A louerd, merci! get if ðor on
 2184 might he nogt fro his fader gon,
 He if gungeft, hoten benamin,
 for we ben alle of ebriffe kin "
 "Nu, bi ðe feið ic og to king pharaon,
 2188 fule ge nogt alle eðen gon,
 Til ge me bringen benamin,
 ða gungeste broðer of pore¹ kin." [Fol 43]
 2188 Quoth Joseph,
 "Ye shall not all
 go hence, until
 ye bring me
 Benjamin,"
 2192 For ðo waf Iofep fore for-dred
 ðat he wore oc ðhurg hem for-red,
 He dede hem binden, and leden dun,
 And fperen fafte in his prifun,
 2196 ðe ðridde dai he let hem gon,
 Al but ðe ton broðer fyneon,
 ðif fyneon bi-lef ðor in bond,
 To wedde under Iofepes hond.
 ðes oðere breðere, fone on-on,
 2200 Token leue and wenten hom,
 And fone he weren ðeden² went,
 2200 Wel fore he hauen hem bi-ment,
 And feiden hem ðan ðor bi-twen,
 "Wrightful we in forwe ben,
 2204 for we finigeden *quilum* or
 On hure broðer muchil mor,
 for we werneden him merci,
 Nu drege we forge al for-ði."
 2208 Wende here non it on hif mod,
 Oc Iofep al it under-ftod.
 I ofepes men ðor quales deden
 2212 Al-fo Iofep hem adde beden;
 ðo breðere feckes hauen he fult,
 And in euerle ðe filuer pilt
 ðat ðor was paid for ðe coren,
 2216 And bunden ðe muðes ðor bi-foren,
 Oc ðe breðere ne wiften it nogt
 Hu ðis dede wurðe wrogt;

"One," the
brethren said,
"is at home
with his father "

[Fol 43]
Quoth Joseph,
"Ye shall not all
go hence, until
ye bring me
Benjamin,"

He kept them in
pison, and on
the thurd day let
them all go
except bimeon

[² ðeðen²] The others be-
moaned their ill-
luck.

2204 They thought of
their sin towards
Joseph

Joseph's men did,
meanwhile, as
they were com-
manded,

[Fol 43b]
and filled the
brothers' sacks,
and placed in
them the money
paid for the corn.

BENJAMIN IS TAKEN TO EGYPT

Unopened they brought them to Jacob and told him how they had sped	Oc alle he weren ouer-þogt, And hauen it fo to iacob biogt, And tolden him fo of here fpoð, And al he it liftnede in frigtihed , And quan men þo feckes þor un-bond, And in þe coren þo agtes fond, Alle he woren þanne ¹ fori ofrigt Iacob þus him bi-meneð o-nigt,	2220
Great was their fear when they saw the money in the sack's mouth	“ Wel michel forge is me bi-cumen, þat min two childre aren me for-numen , Of Iofep wot ic ending non, And bondes ben leid on fymcon ; If ge beniamin fro me don, Dead and forge me fegeð on ; Ai fal beniamin wið me bi-lewen þor quiles ic fal on werlde luen.” þo quað iudas, “ us fal ben hard, If we no ² holden him non forward.”	2224 [¹ MS. þanne]
“ Much sorrow,” says Jacob, “ is come upon me, since my two children are taken from me.	Wex derke, ³ þis coren if gon, Iacob eft ⁴ bit hem faren agon, Oc he ne duren þe weie cumen in, “ but ge wið uf fenden beniamin ,” þo quað he, “ quan it if ned, And ne can no bettre red, Bereð dat ⁵ filuer hol agon, þat hem þor-of ne wante non, And oðer filuer þor bi-foren, for to bigen wið oðer coren , fruit and fpices of dere prif, Bereð þat man þat if fo wif , God hunne him eði-modes ben, And fende me min childre agen ” þo nomen he forð weie rigt, Til he ben cumen in-to egypte ligt , And quanne Iofep hem alle fag, Kinde þogt in his herte was [þag].	2228 2232 2236 [³ ne þ] [⁴ derke þ] [⁵ eft þ]
Benjamin shall remain with me ”		
The corn is soon consumed, and Jacob bids them go to Egypt for more [Fol 41]		
Jacob is persuaded to send Benjamin		
He sends back the silver,		
and other corn-money,		
together with a present of fruit and spices for Joseph		
The brethren come again to Egypt.		
Joseph treats them kindly,		

- He bad his steward gerken if meten,
 He seide he fulden wið him alle eten ,
 He ledde hem alle to Iosepes birn,
 Her non hadden so loten min
 "Louerd," he seiden so euere on,
 "Gur siluer if gu brogt a-gon,
 It was in ure feckes don,
 Ne wiste ur non gilt so-on "
 "Beð nu stille," quad steward,
 "for ic nu haue min forward."
 So cam dat broðer fyneon
 And kiste if breðere on and on ;
 Wel fagen he was of here come,
 for he was numen so to nome
 It was vndren time or more,
 Om cam dat riche louerd soere ,
 And al so briðere, of frigt mod,
 fellen bi-forn dat louerd-if fot,
 And bedden him riche present
 dat here fader hi[m] adde sent ;
 And he leuelike it under-ftod,
 for alle he weren of kinde blod.
 "L Iueð," quad he, "dat fader get,
 dat sus manige funes bi-gat?"
 "louerd," he seiden, "get he lueð,
 Wot ic so non dat he ne biueð ;
 And si if gunge beniamin,
 Hider brogt after bode-word sin."
 So Iosep sag him so bi-foren,
 Bi fader & moder broðer boren,
 Him ouer-wente his herte on-on,
 Kinde luue gan him ouer-gon ;
 Sone he gede ut and stille he gret,
 dat al his white wurð teres wet
 After dat grot, he weif if witen,
 And cam dan in and bad hem eten

and bids his
 steward prepare
 a feast for them

They tell Joseph
 that they have
 brought back the
 silver which they
 found in their
 sacks

[Fol 445]
 Simeon was
 brought out unto
 them

Joseph came
 home about
 noon,

and the brethren
 offered him their
 present

He inquires after
 his father

They answer that
 Jacob is well,

and that Benja-
 min stands before
 him

Joseph was over-
 come

He went out and
 wept secretly

After a while he
 returned to them
 and bade them
 eat.

[Fol 45] He made his brethren sit be- fore him accord- ing to their age	He dede hem waffen and him bi-foren, And sette hem af he weren boren ; Get he ȝhogte of his faderes wunes Hu he sette at ȝe mete hise funes ,	2292
Of meat and wine, the best he gave to Benja- min	Of euerilc fonde, of euerilc win, moft and beft he gaf beniamin. In fulfum-hed he wurȝen glaȝe, ¹ Iofep ne ȝoht ȝoi-of no fcaȝe, Oc it him likede fwiȝe wel,	2296 [¹ = glade]
Joseph gave them good counsel,	And hem lerede and tagte wel, And hu he fulden hem beft leden, ' Quene he comen in vnkinde ȝeden ;	2300
and advised them to act truthfully.	" And al ȝe bettre fule ge ſpeden, If ge wilen gu wiȝ treweȝe leden."	2304
On the morrow they depart.	Eft on morwen quan it waf dai, Or or ȝe breȝere ferden a-wei, Here ſeckes woren alle ſilt wiȝ coren, And ȝe ſiluer ȝor-in bi-foren ;	2308
Joseph's cup is hid in Benja- min's ſack.	And ȝe ſeck ȝat agte beniamin Iofepes cuppe hid was ȝor-in ; And quuan he weren ut tune went, Iofep haueȝ hem after ſent.	2312
Joseph's messen- ger overtakes them,	ȝis fonde hem ouertakeȝ raȝe, And bi-calleȝ of harme and ſcaȝe ;	
and accuses them of theft.	" Vn-feh men, quat haue ge don ? Gret vn-feleȝehe if gu cumen on, for if it nogt min lord for-holen, ȝa[t] gure on haueȝ if cuppe ſtolen." ȝ[o] ſeden ȝe breȝere likerlike,	2316
[Fol 45b]	" Vp quam ȝu it findes witterlike, He ſlagen and we agen druuen In-to ȝraldom, euermor to liuen."	2320
The brethren as- sert their inno- cences.	He gan hem ranfaken on and on, And fond it ȝor ſone a-non, And nam ȝo breȝere euerilk on, And ledde hem forful a-gon,	2324

And brogte hem bi-for iosep		and brought be- fore Joseph,
Wid rewel lote, and forwe, and wep.	2328	
Ɔo quat iosep, "ne wifte ge nogt		
Ɔat ic am o wol witter Ɔogt?		who reproaches them for their crime
Mar nogt longe me ben for-holen		
Quat-fo-euere on londe wurð ftolen."	2332	
"Louerd!" quad Iudas, "do wið me		Judah tells Jo- seph of his pro- mise to his father.
Quat-fo Ɔi wille on werlde be,		
Wið-ðan-ðat Ɔu friðe beniamin,		
ic ledde [hum] ut on tiewthe min,	2336	
Ɔat he fulde ef ¹ cumen a-gen	[¹ eft']	
to hife fader, and wið him ben "		
Ɔo cam iosep fwile rewðe up-on,		Joseph com- mands all, except his brethren, to leave him, and makes himself known to them.
he dede halle ut ðe toðere gon,	2340	
And fpac un-eðes, fo e gret,		
Ɔat alle hife white wurð teref wet.		
"Ic am iosep, dredeð gu nogt,		[Fol. 46.]
for gure helðe or hider brogt,	2344	
Two ger ben nu Ɔat derke ² if cumen,	[² derðe']	
Get fulen .v. fulle ben numen,		
Ɔat men ne fulen fowen ne fheren,		
So fal drugte ðe feldes deren.	2348	
Rapeð gu to min fader a-gen,		Tells them to hasten to his father,
And ferð him quilke min bliffes ben,		
And doð him to me cumen hider,		
And ge and gure orf al to-gider ;	2352	and return with their cattle to Egypt.
Of lewfe god in lond gerfen		
fulen ge fundri riche ben "		
Euerlc he kifte, on ilc he gret,		
Ilc here was of if teres wet.	2356	
S one it was king pharaon kid		Soon did Pharaoh learn the new tidings.
Hu Ɔis newe tidng wurð bi-tid ;		
And he was bliðe, in herte fagen,		
Ɔat Iosep wulde him Ɔider dragen,	2360	
for luue of Iosep migte he tunen		
He bad cartes and waines nimen,		He bad them take carts and

wins and fetch their wives and children.	And fechen wiues, and childre, and men, And gaf hem ðor al lond gerfen, And het hem ðat he fulden hauen More and bet ðan he kude crauen.	2364
Joseph gave them changes of rai- ment	Iofep gaf ilc here twinne frud, Beniamin moſt he ¹ made prud ,	[¹ MS be] 2368
[Fol 46b]	fiſ weden beſt bar beniamin, ðre hundred plates of ſiluer fin, Al-fo fele oðre ðor-til,	
He bad them take presents for Jacob,	He bad ben in is faderes wil, And x. aſſes wið femes feſt , Of alle egiptes welðhe beſt Gaf he if breðere, wið herte bliðe,	2372
and haſten home- ward	And bad hem rapen hem homward fwiðe ; And he ſo deden wið herte fagen. Toward here fader he gunen dragen,	2376
When they came home, Jacob ſcarcely recog- nized them	And quane he comen him bi-foren, Ne wiſte he nogt quat he woren.	2380
"Lord Israel," they ſaid, "Joseph liueth and greeteth thee well"	"Louerd," he ſeiden, "iſrael, Iofep ðin fune greteð ðe wel, And fendeð ðe bode ðat he liueð, Al egipte in hiſ wil chueð "	2384
Jacob believed not till he ſaw the presents	Iacob a-braid, and tiewed it nogt, Til he ſag al ðat welðe brogt "Wel me," quað he, " wel if me wel, ðat ic aue abiden ðuſ ſwil[c] fel !	2388
Then he ſaid, "I ſhall go to my ſon ere I turn from the world "	And ic ſal to min fune fare And ſen, or ic of werlde chare."	
Jacob and his fa- mily left Canaan	[I]Acob wente ut of lond chanaan, And of if kinde wel manie a man ; Iofep wel faire him vnder-ftod, And pharaon ðogte it ful good ;	2392
[Fol 47]	for ðat he weren hirde-men,	
Pharaoh gives them the land of Goshen to live in Jacob is brought before Pharaoh,	He bad hem ben in lond gerfen. Iacob waſ brogt bi-foren ðe king for to geuen him hiſ bliſſing.	2396

"fader derer," <i>quað</i> pharaon,	
"hu fele ger be ðe on ?"	2400
"An hundred ger and .xxx mo	and tell's him of his age,
Haue ic her drogen <i>in</i> werlde wo,	
ðog ðinkeð me ðor-offen fo,	
ðog ic if haue drogen <i>in</i> wo,	2404 of his many sor- rows,
fiðen ic gan on werlde ben,	
Her vten erd, man-kin bi-twen ;	
So ðinked ¹ <i>eueric</i> wif man,	[¹ ðinkeð :]
ðe wot <i>quor</i> -of man-kin bi-gan,	2408 and how all suf- fer for the sin of Adam
And ðe of adames gylte muneð,	
ðat he her uten herdes wuneð "	
P haraon bad him wurðen wel	Pharaoh bad him rest in peace
in softe reſte and felu mel ;	2412
He and hife funes in reſte dede	
In lond gerſen, on fundri ſtede ,	
Siðen ðor waſ mad on ſcité,	
ðe waſ y-oten Rameſé.	2416
Iacob on hwe wunede ðor	Jacob lived one hundred and forty-four years
In reſte fulle xiiij. ger ,	
And god him let bi-foren ſen	God showed him the time of his death
<i>Quale</i> time hife ending fulde ben ;	2420
He bad ioſep hife leue fune,	
On ðhing ðat ² offe wel mune,	[Fol. 475] [² ðar :] Jacob bad Joſeph promise
ðat quan it wurð mid him don,	
He fulde him burien in ebron ;	2424 to bury him in Hebron,
And witterlike he it aueð him ſeid,	
ðe ſtede ðor abraham was leid ;	where Abraham was laid,
So was him lif ³ to wurðen leid,	[³ lef :]
<i>Quor</i> aȝ gaſt ſtulle hadde ſeid	2428
Him and hife eldere() fer ear bi-foren,	and his elders be- fore him
<i>Quor</i> ieſu criſt wulde ben boren,	
And <i>quor</i> ben dead, and <i>quor</i> ben grauen ;	
He ðogt wið hem reſte to hauen.	2432
Ioſep ſwor him al-ſo he bad,	
And he ðor-of wurð bliðe & glad.	Joſeph ſwore to do as his father wiſhed

Before he died Jacob called his sons before him, and "said what of them should be."	Or þan he wifte off werlde faren, He bade hife kinde to him charen, And seide quat of hem fulde ben, Hali gaft dede it him seen ; In clene ending and ali lif, So he for-let þis werldes strif.	2436 2440
Joseph caused his father's body to be embalmed	[I]Ofep dede hife lich faire geien, Waffen, and riche-like fmeren, And spice-like fwete fmaken ;	 2444
Egypt's folk "be- waked" Jacob for forty nights and forty days	And egipte folc him bi-waken xl nigtes and .xl daiges, fwlc wornen egipte lages.	 2448
[Fol 48] The first nine nights they bathe, anoint, etc., the body.	first .ix. nigt þe liches beþen, And fmeren, and winden, and bi-queþen, And waken if siþen xl nigt, þo men so deden þe adden migt	 2452
The Hebrews had a different cus- tom, they wash the body, and keep it un- anointed for seven nights,	And ebriste folc adden an kire, Nogt sone deluen it wiþ yre, Oc waffen it and kepen it rigt, Wiþ-vten fmerles, seuene nigt, And siden ¹ fmered .xxx. daiges.	 [¹ siþen ?] 2456
Christian folks are anointed with chrism and oil in eir life time	Criftene folc haueþ oþer laiges, He ben fmered þor quales he huen, Wiþ crisme and olie, in trewþe geuen ; for trewþe and gode dedes mide, þon ² ben þan al þat wech-dede ,	 [² don ?] 2460
For the dead they perform alms- gift and mass- song	Sum on. fum. þre. sum .vii. nigt, Sum .xxx. fum .xii. moneþ rigt ; And fum euerile wurþen ger, þor quales þat he wunen her, don for þe dede chirche-gong, elmesse-gifte, and messe-fong, And þat if on þe weches ftede ; Wel him mai ben dat ³ wel it dede !	 2464 [³ þat ?] 2468
Jacob's sons kept a "wake" of thirty days.	Egipte folc aueþ him waked xl. nigt, and fefte maked,	

- And hife funes .xxx. daiges,
 In clene lif and ali daiges , ¹
 So woren forð x wukes gon,
 get adde Iacob birgeles non
 And pharaon king cam bode bi-foren,
 ðat Iofep haueð his fader fworen ,
 And he it him gatte ðor he wel dede,
 And bad him nimen him feres mide,
 Wel wopnede men and wif of here[n],
 dat² noman hem bi were deren ,
 ðat bere if led, ðif folc if rad,
 he foren a-buten bi adad ,
 ful feune nigt he ðer abiden,
 And bi-mening for iacob deden ,
 So longe he hauen ðeðen numen,
 To flum iurdon ðat he ben cumen,
 And ouer pharañ til ebron ;
 ðor if ðat liche in buiele don,
 And Iofep in-to egypte went,
 Wid³ al if folc ut wið him [s]ent
Hife breðere comen him ðanne to,
 And gunnen him bi-feken alle fo ,
 "Vre fader," he feiden, " or he was dead,
 Vs he ðif bodewurd feigen bead,
 Hure sinne ðu him for-grue,
 Wið-ðanne-ðat we vnder ðe liuen "
 Alle he fellen him ðor to fot,
 To beðen meðe and bedden oc ,
 And he it for-gaf⁴ hem mildelike,
 And luede hem alle kinde-like
 [I]Ofep an hundred ger waf hold,
 And hif kin wexen manige-fold ,
 He bad sibbe cumen him bi-foren,
 Or he waf ut of werlde boren ,
- 2472 [Fol 48b]
 So ten weeks
 passed away and
 Jacob had no
 burial
- 2476 Pharaoh heard of
 Joseph's oath to
 his father,
 and gave him
 leave to bury his
 father, and to
 take with him
 "weaponed"
 men
- 2480
- 2484 They crossed the
 Jordan, and laid
 the body in a
 tomb, and Joseph
 returned to
 Egypt.
- 2488
- 2492 His brethren
 came to him to
 seek forgiveness,
- 2496 and fell down
 there before his
 feet, and he for-
 gave and loved
 them kindly
 [Fol 49.]
- 2500 Joseph waxed
 old,
- 2504 he had his rela-
 tions come before
 him ere he died,

¹ laiges ?² ðat ?³ wið ?⁴ At the bottom of fol. 48b is the catchword—"And he it for-gaff"

and told them of God's promise to their elders	<p>"It fal," <i>quað</i> he, "ben foð, bi-foren ðat god hað ure eldere fsworen, He fal gu leden <i>in</i> hif hond Heðen to ðat hotene lond, for godef luue get bid ic gu, Lefted it ðanne, hoteð it nu,</p>	2508
He asks them to bear his bones with them, when they leave Egypt.	<p>ðat mine bene ne be for-loren, wið gu ben mine bones boren "</p> <p>He it him gatten and wurð he dead, God do ðe foule feli red '</p>	2512
The death of Jo- seph	<p>Hife liche waf spice-like maked, And longe egypte-like waked, And ðo bined hem bi-foren, And fiðen late of londe boren. Hife oðre breðere, on and on, Woren ybured at ebron.</p>	2516
Here endeth the book called Gene- sis, written by Moses, through God's counsel	<p>An her endede to ful, in wif, ðe boc ðe if hoten genesis, ðe moyfes, ðurg godes red, Wrot for lefful foules ned.</p>	2524
[Fol 495] God shield his soul from hell- bale, who trans- lated it into English '	<p>God schilde hife fowle fro helle bale, ðe made it ðus on engel tale ' And he ðat ðife lettres wrot,</p>	2528
May God help and protect him from hell-pain, cold and hot '	<p>God him helpe weli mot, And berge if fowle fro forge & grot Of helle pine, cold & hot '</p>	2528
And all men who will hear it, God grant that they may dwell in bliss among angels for ever '	<p>And alle men, ðe it heren wilen,¹ God leue hem <i>in</i> hif blisse spilen Among engeles & feli men, Wiðuten ende in reſte ben, And luue & pais uf bi-twen, And god fo graunte, amen, ameN !</p>	2532
		2536

[¹ MS. welin]

- G** Odes blifcing be wið vs,
 Her nu bi-gunned¹ exodus. [1 bi-ginneð :] Here beginneth
 Exodus
 Pharao kinges rihte name Under Pharaoh,
 Vephres, he dede ðe ebrif frame ; 2540 and the seven
 And bi oðere feune kinges fel, kings who suc-
 Wexen he ðore & ðogen wel ceeded him,
 ðe egtenede king amonaphis, the Israelites in-
 Agenes ðis folc hatel is , creased and pros-
 And egipte folc adden nið, pered
 for ebrif adden fel fith. 2544 The eighth king
 treated them
 harshly,
 Quuað ðis ging² wið hem ftulle in red, [2 king :] and the Egyptians
 became jealous
 of them
 " ðis ebris waxen michil fped, 2548
 Bute if we eraflike³ hem for-don, [3 craftlike :] [Fol 50]
 Ne fulen he non eige fen uf on."
D o fette fundri hem to waken
 His tigel and hm, and walles maken, 2552 They made slaves
 of them, and set
 them to build
 walls.
 burges feten , and ramefen
 ðurge here fwinc it walled ben ,
 Summe he deden in vn-ðewed fwinc, 2556 Some they made
 to do foul work,
 for it was fugel and ful o ftinc,
 Muc and fen ut of burgef beren, to carry "muck
 ðuf bitterlike he gun hem deren ; and fen out of
 the city,"
 ðe ðridde fwinc was eui and ftron[g], 2560 and to creep
 along dikes,
 He deden hem crepen dikes long,
 And wide a-buten burges gon,
 And cumen ðer ear waf non ,
 And if ðat folc hem wulde deren, The comb of the
 ðe dikef comb hem fulde weren. 2564 dike serves them
 as protection
 against their
 enemies.
 for al ðat fwinc heu & for,
 Ay wex ðat kinde, mor & mor,
 And ðhogen, & fpredden in londe ðor,
 ðat made ðe kinges herte ful for 2568 For all that la-
 bour, the folk
 increased and
 spread
D o bad monophis pharaun
 wimmen ben fet in euerlc tun,
 And ðat he weren redi bi-foren,
 Quan ebru child fuld be boren, 2572 Then bad Pha-
 rach,
 that every He-
 brew male child
 should be put to
 death as soon as
 it was born

	And ðe knapes to deade giuen, And leten ðe mayden childre luen.	
[Fol 50b] The midwives saw the chil- dren's lives,	Oc he it leten fro godef dred, Get ðo childre wexen in sped, And quane he komen to ðe king, He wereden hem wið leſing, He ſeiden ðe childre weien boren	2576
and led to the king, ſaying,	Or he migten ben hem bi-foren. God it geald ðeſe wiſes wel, On hom, on hagte, eddi fel'	2580
that the children were born ere they arrived	Ðo bad ðis king al opelike, In alle burges modlike, Euerile knape child of ðat kin ben a-non don ðe flod wið-in	2584
Pharaoh then bad that every "knaue child" should be drown- ed	B I ðat time waſ moyſes boren, So het abraham dor ¹ bi-foren; [1 ðor?]	2588
By that time was Moses born	And his moder het Iacabeð, Ghe waſ for him dreful and bleð, wel is hire of bird ² bi-tid.	[2 burð?]
His mother had him for three months	ðre moneð haueð ghe him hid, durſte ghe non lengere him for-helen, Ne ghe ne cuðe ðe wateres ſtelen,	2592
Then ſhe made an ark,	In an ſetles, of rigesſes wrogt, Terred, ðat water dered it nogt,	2596
placed the child in it, and ſet it on the water	ðiſ child wunden ghe wulde don, And ſetten it fo ðe water on, Ghe adde or hire dowter ſent,	
Miriam waſ ſent to watch what [Fol 51] became of it.	To loken quader it fulde ben went; Mama dowter ful feren ſtod, And ghe nam kep to-ward ðiſ flod.	2600
The king's daughter came and ſaw the child on the water.	T eremuth kinkes ³ dowter ðor cam, ðor ðis child on ðe water nam; Ghe bad it ben to hire brogt, And ſag ðis child wol fair[e] wrogt,	[3 kinges?] 2604
She wiſt it waſ of Hebrew kin,	Ghe wiſte it waſ of ebruiſ kin, And ðog cam hire rewde ⁴ wið-in; [4 rewðe?]	2608

- God haued¹ fwlc fair-hed him geuen, [¹ haueð']
 Ðat felf ðe fon it leten luen.
 Egipte wimmen comen ner,
 And boden ðe childe letten ðer, 2612
 Oc he wente it awei wið rem,
 Of here bode nam he no gem
 ÐO quad maria to teremuth,
 "wilt þu, leuedi, ic go fear out, 2616
 And take þum wimman of Ðat kin
 Ðor he waf bi-gote & foftred in?"
 Teremuth fo bad, & fche forð-ran,
 And brogt hire a foftre wimman, 2620
 On waf tette he fone aueð lagt,
 And teremuth haueð hire him bi-tagt.
 Iakabeð wente bliðe agen,
 Ðat ghe ðe gildef² foftre muſte ben, [² culdef?'] 2624
 Ghe kepte it wel in foftre wune,
 Ghe knew it for hire owen fune,
 And q^uane it fulde fundred ben,
 Ghe bar it teremuth for to ſen; 2628
 Teremuth toc it on funes ſtede,
 And fedde it wel and cloðen dede;
 And ghe it clepit moyſen,
 Ghe wiſte of water it boren ben 2632
 A n time after Ðat Ðif was don,
 Ghe brogte him bi-foren pharaon,
 And Ðif king wurð him in herte mild,
 So fwide³ faiger was Ðif child, [³ fwiðe?'] 2636
 And he toc him on funes ſtede,
 And hiſ corune on his heued he dede,
 And let it ſtonden ayne ſtund,
 Ðe child it warp dun to de grund.
 Hamonel⁴ likenef was Ðor-on; 2640
 Ðis crune is broken, Ðif if miſdon [⁴ Hamonef?]
 Biſſop Eliopoleos
 fag Ðif timing, & up he rof; 2644

but let it live for
its beauty
Egyptians
wanted her to
destroy the
child

Miriam, at Tere-
muth's bidding,

fetches a "foster
woman" for the
child

Teremuth con-
signed Moses to
Jochabed, who
returned home
blithely

[Fol 51b]

When old
enough, the child
was adopted by
Teremuth, who
called it Moses

She brought him
before Pharaoh,
who placed the
royal crown on
his head

The child soon
threw it to the
ground
Hamons' likeness
was thereon.

The Bishop of
Heliopolis saw
this, and said,

"If this child be allowed to thrive, he shall become Egypt's bale"	"If ðif child," quad he, "mote ðen, He fal egyptes bale ben"	2648
	If ðor ne wore helpe twen lopen, ðif child adde ðan fone be dropen, ðe king wið-ftod & an wif man, He feide, "ðe child doð alþ he can; We fulen nu witen for it dede ðif witterlike, or in child-hede;"	2652
[Fol 52] The king offered the child two burning coals (to eat), and he put them in his mouth, and burnt the end of his tongue there with, and spake indistinctly.	He bad ðis child brennen to colen And he toc is hu migt he it ðolen, And in hife muth fo depe he if dede Hife tunges ende if brent ðor-mide, ðor-fore feide de ¹ ebru witterlike, ðat he fpac fiðen miferlike,	2656 [¹ ðe ²]
So fair was he to look upon, that none might be angry with him.	Oc fo faiger he waf on to fen, ðat migte non man mod ¹ ben. ðor quiles he feweden him up-on, Mani dede b[¹]leph un-don In ðat burg folc bi-twen, So waf hem lef on him to fen.	2660
By the time that he became renowned for beauty and strength, the Ethiopians invaded Egypt, and burnt and slew as far as the Red Sea.	Bi dat ² time ðat he was guð, Wið faigered and ftrengethe kuð, folc ethiopienes on egipte cam, And brende, & flug, & wreche nam, Al to memphun dat ³ riche cite,	2664 [² ðat ¹]
The Egyptians ask counsel of their gods, who tell them that a Hebrew shall deliver them	And a-non to ðe reade fe, ðo was egipte folc in dred, And afkeden here godes red; And hem feiden wið anfweren, ðat on ebru cude hem wel weren; Teremuth un-eðes migte timen	2668 [³ ðat ²]
Moses is permitted by Teremuth	ðat moyfes fal wið hire forð-nimen, Or haue he hire pligt & fworen, ðat him fal feið wurðful ben boren.	2672
[Fol. 52b]	Moyfes was louered of ðat here, ðor he wurð ðane egyptes were;	2676 2680

- Bi a lond weige he wente rigt,
 And brogte vn-warnede on hem figt,
 He hadden don egypte wrong,
 He bi-loc hem & fmette a-mong,
 And slug þor manige, oc fumme fien,
 Into faba to borgen ben
 Moyfes bi-fette al þat burg,
 Oc it was riche & ftrong ut-þhurg;
 Ethiopienes kinges dowter tarbis,
 Riche maiden of michel priſ,
 Gaſ þif riche burg moyſi,
 Luue-bonde hire ghe it dede for-ði.
 Þor iſe fon he leide in bonde,
 And he wurð al-migt-ful in þat lond;
 He bi-leſ þor() tarbis him ſcroð,
 Þog was him þat furgerun ful loð,
 Mai he no leue at hire taken
 but-if he it mai wið craſte maken:
 He waſ of an ftrong migt wiſ,
 He carſ in two gummes of priſ
 Two likeneſſes, ſo grauen & meten,
 Þif doð ſenken, & doð¹ forgeten;
 He feſt is in two ringes of gold,
 Gaſ hire ðe ton, he was hire hold;
 Ghe it bered² and þif luue if for-ge-ten,
 Moyſes þus haued³ him leue bi-ge-ten,
 Sone it migte wið leue ben,
 Into egypte e⁴ wente a-gen. [⁴ MS ewente]
AN tyme he for to lond gerfen,
 to ſpeken wið hiſe kunnes men,
 And ſone he cam in-to þat lond,
 A modi ftward he þor fond,
 Betende a man wið⁵ hiſe wond;
 þat þhugte moyſes michel fond,
 And hente ðe cherl wið hiſe wond,
 And he fel dun in dedes bond;
 to lead the Egyp-
 tians againſt
 their enemies
 2684 He ſmote and
 ſlew them.
 Many fled to
 Sheba
 2688 The king of Ethio-
 pia's daughter,
 for love,
 gave this rich city
 to Moſes.
 2692 who waxed
 mighty in the
 land
 2696 His ſojourn there
 was diſtaſteful to
 him,
 but by craft he
 brought it to an
 end.
 2700 He carved upon
 two gems two
 likenesses,
 [¹ doðer?] the one cauſed
 remembrance,
 the other forget-
 fulneſs.
 2704 Moſes gave her
 the one which
 [² bereð?] [Fol 53]
 [³ haueð?] cauſed her to for-
 get her love,
 2708 and ſo he came
 again to Egypt
 On a time he
 went to Goshen,
 and found a
 "moody ſtew-
 ard" beating a
 Hebrew
 2712 [⁵ wið?]
 2716 He ſeized the
 cherl, ſlew him,
 and buried him
 in the ſand.

- And moyfes drug him to ðe ftraad,
 And ftille¹ he dalf him [in] ðe fond ;
 He thought that none had wist it wende he ðat non egipcien
 ðat hadde it wift, ne fulde a fen ; 2720
- On the second Til after ðif on oðer day,
 day he saw two He fag chiden in ðe wey
 men chiding, two egypcienis, modi & ftrong,
 and reproved ðif on wulde don ðe toðer wrong ; 2724
 them
- And moyfes nam ðer-of kep,
 And to hemward fwide² he lep, [² fwide³]
 And vndernam him ðat it agte awold.
- The wrong doer And he him answerede modi & bold ; 2728
 thus answered
 him,
 "Moses, who
 made thee mas-
 ter ?
- [Fol. 53b.] we witen wel quat if bi-tid,
 We know well Quuow gifter-dai waf flagen and hid ; 2732
 how yesterday ðe bode if cumen to pharaun,³ [¹ MS. pharaum]
 one was slain and
 hid.
- Soon shall thy Get fal ðin pride fallen dun."
 pride fall down " **D**o bi-thowte him moyfes,
 Then Moses fled And his weige ðeðen ches ; 2736
 ðurg ðe deferd a-weī he nam,
- and came to And to burge madian he cam,
 Midian, And fette hi[m] ðor vten ðe town,
- where dwelt Bi a welle ðo fþrong ðor dun. 2740
 Jethro,
- Raguel Ietro ðat riche man,
 Was wumende in madian,
 He hadde feuene downtref bi-geeten ;
 ðor he comen water to feten, 2744
- who had seven And for to wattren here lep ;
 daughters, (Wimmen ðo nomen of here erf kep,
- These maidens Pride ne cuðe bi ðat dai
 took care of Nogat fo michel fo it nu mai) 2748
 cattle
- Pride was not so **H**irdes wulden ðe maidenes deren,
 great then as Oc moyfes ðor hem gan weren,
 now And watrede here erue euerile on,
 Moses helped the And dede hem tidelike to tune gon ; 2752
 maidens to water the flocks

- And ben fone hom numen,
 And b[i]foien here fader cumen,
 And gunen him ðore tellen,
 Hu a gunge man, at te welle[n],
 2756 [Fol 54]
 ðewe and wurfiþe hem dede,
 how a young man
 And ietro geld it him in eftdede,
 at the well had
 Sente after him, freinede hif kin,
 protected them.
 Helde him wurðelike if huf wið-in;
 Jethro sent after
 Of ali kinde he wiste him boren,
 him and kept him
 And bad him ðor wunen him bi-foren,
 in his house,
 Gaf him if dowter sephoram;
 2760
 To wife in lage he hire nam,
 and gave him his
 And bi-gat two funes on hire ðer,
 daughter to wife,
 first gerlon, fiðen eliezer
 who bore him
 Egipte king to late waf dead,
 two sons,
 2764
 2e 2e childre fo drinkelen bead.
 2768
 And moyfes waf numen an fel
 On a time Moses
 In 2e deferd depe fumdel,
 went into the
 for te loken hirdneffe fare;
 desert with his
 Riche men 2o kepten fwilc ware.
 flocks, for rich
 2772
 2o sag moyfes, at munt fynay,
 men then kept
 An fwiðe ferli figt ðor-bi,
 such ware.
 By Mount Sinai
 he sees a won-
 2776
 fier brennen on 2e grene leaf,
 derous sight,
 And 2og grene and hol bi-leaf;
 2776 a bush burning,
 and nevertheless
 forð he nam to 2en witterlike,
 green and whole
 Hu 2at fier brende milde-like;
 Out of that bush
 Vt of 2at bufk, 2e brende and 2heg,
 God's voice was
 God fente an fteuene, brigþ and heg;
 heard, clear and
 "Moyfes, moyfes, do of 2in fon,
 high,
 2u ftondes feli ftede up-on;
 "Moses, Moses,
 Hic am god 2e in min geming nam
 take off thy
 Iacob, yfaac, and abraham,
 shoes, for thou
 ic haue min folkes pine fogen,
 standest on holy
 2at he nu longe hauen drogen;
 ground
 Nu am ic lgt to fren hem 2eðen,
 [Fol 54b]
 2784
 And milche and hunige lond hem queðen;
 I am the God of
 Jacob, Isaac, and
 Abraham
 I have seen the
 affliction of my
 people,
 2788
 and have come
 down to deliver
 them,

and to bring them into the land of seven kingdoms	An .vii kinge-riches lond Ic fal hem bringen al on hond.	
Come, thou shalt be my messenger,	Cum, þu falt ben min fondere man, Ic fal ðe techen wel to ðan ,	2792
and bið Pharaoh release my peo- ple	þu falt min folc bringen a-gen, And her þu falt min migte ſen ; And þu falt ſeien to faraon, ðat he lete min folc ut-gon ,	2796
If he refuse, I shall work great marvels,	If he it werne and be ðor-gen, Ic fal ðe techen hu it fal ben , for ic fal werken ferlike ftrong,	
and caufe my people to go out freely	And maken min folc frelike ut-gong ; Ge fulen cumen wrð feteles & frud,	2800
As a ſign, throw down thy wand.” The wand then became an ugly snake	And reuen egipte ðat if nu prud Werp nu to token dun ðat wond.” And it warp vt of hiſe hond, And wurð fone an uglke fnake, And moyſes fleg for dredes ſake ;	2804
God baðe Moſes take it by the tail, and anon it became a wand. [Fol 55] He put his hand into his boſom and it became leprous He put it in again and it became whole and ſound	God him bað, bi ðe tail he it nam, And it a-non a wond it bi-cam, And in hiſe boſum he dede his hond, Quit and al unfer he it fond ; And ſone he dede it eft agen, Al hol and fer he wiſte it ſen.	2808
“If they believe not theſe tokens, pou out the water of the flood on the earth, and it ſhall become blood”	“ If he for ðiſe tokenes two Ne liſteðe ne troweð to, Go, get ðe water of de' flod On ðe erðe, and it fal wurðen blod.”	[1 ðe?] 2816
“Lord' I am not eloquent, and cannot ſpeak well,” ſaid Mo- ſes	“Louerd, ic am wanmol, vn-reken Of wurdes, and may ic Iuel ſpeken. Nu if forð gon ðe ðridde dai, Sende an oðer ; better he mai.”	2820
Quoth God, “Who made the dumb, the ſpeaking, the blind, and the ſeeing?”	“Quo made domme, and quo ſpecande? Quo made biſne, and quo lockende? Quo but ic, ðat haue al wrogt? Of me fal fultum ben ðe brogt.”	2824

- "Louerd, fent him þat if to cumen,
 Vgging and dred me haueð¹ numen " [1 MS haueð]
 " Aaron þin broðer can wel fpeken,
 þu falt him meten and vnſteken 2828
 Him bodewoid min, and ic fal red
 Gunc boðen bringen read and fped."
Moyſes, frigt, þo funden gan
 to fpeken wið ietio þat riche man, 2832
 And afkede him leue to faren and fen,
 If hiſe breðere of lues ben ,
 þog drechede he til god ef[t] bad,
 And brogte him bode þe made him glad, 2836
 þat pharaun, þe wulde him f[l]en,
 Waſ dead and hadde if welkes len
MOyſes and hiſe wiſ ſephoram,
 And hiſe chuldre wið him nam , 2840
 And þat on waſ vncircumciſ
 He nam ſo forð, foð it is ,
 An angel, wið an dragen ſwerd,
 In þe weie made him offerd, 2844
 for þat he ledden feren ſwike,
 þe fulden him deren witteſlike ,
 Sephora toc þiſ gunge knaue,
 And dede circumciſe haue, 2848
 And gret, and wente frigt a-gen,
 And let moyſes forð one ten
 He bar hiſe gerde forð in if hond,
 And nam a weie² bi deſerd lond, [2 MS aweie] 2852
 To mount ſynai forð he nam,
 Aaron hiſe broðer a-gen him cam ,
 Eyðer [h]ere was of oðer fagen ,
 Moyſes him haueð if herte³ vt-dragen, [3 MS herðe]
 And he ben in-to egypte numen, 2857
 And a-mong folc ebriffe ben cumen ,
 Moyſes tolde hem þat bliðe bode,
 And let hem ſen tockenes fro gode ; 2860
 GENESIS. 6

Aaron, thy brother can ſpeak well, thou ſhalt meet him, and make known to him my words."

Moses asks leave of Jethro to viſit his brethren

[Fol 55b]
Moses delayed until God's meſſage again came to him

Then he departed with his wife and children

One child was uncircumciſed, and the angel in the way ſought to ſlay him.

Zipporah circumciſed her ſon

Moses purſued his way alone

At Mount Sinai he meets with Aaron

They come into Egypt

The people believe them.

- [Fol 56] He reddden famen he fukden gon
wið¹ wife men to pharaon [1 MS. wid.]
- Moses and Aaron
come before Phara-
on,
and deliver their
message.
“God,” he feiden, “of ifrael
ðe bode fente, and gieteð wel, 2864
ðat, bi ði leue, hife folc vt-faie,
ðre daiges gon and ben ðor gaie,
In ðe deferd an ftede up-on,
Hif leue facriffe to don” 2868
Quad pharaun, “knowe ic² him nogt, [2 MS ic hic]
Bi quafe read haue ge ðif fowt?”
Moses says that
he is well known
to the Egyptians,
Seide moyfes, “ic am fonder man,
Egypte folc me knowen can, 2872
for ic am ðat ilc moyfes,
ðe egypte folc of forge les,
ðan ethiops wornen her cumen,
ic ware al ðat ðu was binumen, 2876
And fwanc and michel forwe dreg,
and that he
brings God’s
message from
Mount Sinai
Get ift vnfene hu ic it bi-teg?
Ic haue ben fiðen at munt fyna,
Godes bode-wurd bringe ic ðor-fra” 2880
Pharaoh chides
Moses,
Q vað pharaun, “ðu art min ðial,
ðat hidel-like min lond vt-ftal;
Sum fwike-dom doð it nu ben,
ðat ðu beft cumen nu eft agen, 2884
ðif folc, ðat ðu wilt me leden fro,
fal ben luken in more wo.”
and declares that
the Israelites
shall suffer still
greater woe
[Fol 56b]
De king it bad, and [it] wurð don;
More labour is
laid upon the is-
raelites.
More fwinc ðo was hem leid on. 2888
Hem-feluen he fetchden ðe chaf
ðe men ðor hem to gode gaf,
And ðog holden ðe tigeles tale, [3 3 eldren and children?]
And elten and eilden,³ giete & fmale. 2892
Moses complains
to God.
Do fleg ðif folc wið moyfen,
And [he] to god made hife bimen.
“Louered, qui waf ic hider fent?
ðin folc if more in forwe went.” 2896

G od quað, "ic fal hem lefen fro, And here fon weren wið wo, Abraham, yfac, and hife funen Woren to min ðhune ⁷ g wunen, ðog ne tagte ic hem nogt for-ði Min mig[t]ful name adonay; Min milche witter name eley He knewen wel, and ely, ðat ic ðe haue hoten wel, Ic it fal lesten euerlic del " Moyfes told hem ðis tidding; ðog woren he get in ftiong murni[n]g	God renews his promiſe by his name Adonai,	
S iðen fpac god to moyfen, and tagte him hu it fulde ben fowre fcore ger he waf hold, And aaron ðre more told, ¹ Quanne he ðat ² bodewurd fpoken, And deden ðe firme token	2900	
A aron ðor warp vt of huf hond Moyſeses migtful wond, And it wurð bi-foren pharaon An Iglu fnake fone on-on, ðe king fente after wiches kire, Wapmen ðe weren in fowles lire, ðe ferden al bi fendes red, fendef hem gouen finful fped; And worpen he ðor wondes dun, fro euerlic ðor crep a dragun, Oc moyſes wirm hem alle fmot, And here aldre heuedes he of bot, ðog deden wichef ðo men to fen On oðere wife or foðe ben; for ðo fendes or he[m] bi-foren Hadden ðo neddres ðider boren;	2904 which was un- known to Abia- ham, iſaac, and Jacob	2908 Moyſes told the Hebrews theſe tidings, and yet were they in great anguiſh.
	2912	Moyſes was now fourſcore years old [Fol. 57.]
	2916	Aaron caſt down his rod before Pharaoh
	2920	It became an ugly ſnake The ſorcerers, by the devil's help, did the like
	2924	Each of their rods became a dragon
	2928	Moyſes's ſerpent bit off their heads

¹ At the bottom of this page is the catchword—"Quanne he ðat bodewurd"

² MS. dat, see the catchword.

Pharaoh would
not let the Is-
raelites go.

And pharaon firtre up a-non,
And for-bed ȝif folc to gon.

2932

DO feide moyfes to aaron,
“Quat redef tu, broder, fule wit don?”

ȝif king him his¹ wel wiȝer-ward

[¹ read *we*]

Agen ȝis folc, and herte hard,

2936

Moses and Aaron
again came be-
fore Pharaoh

Go we and ſpeken wiȝ hem get,
And fonden wiȝ ȝif token bet.”

[Fol. 57b]

And ſo deden [he] ſone a-non,

And comen bi-foren pharaon,

2940

Quad aaron, “nu ſaltu ſen

Quale godes migtful ſtrengȝes ben.”

Aaron smote on
the flood with his
wand,
soon anon it be-
came blood,
and the fiſh in it
died

He ſmot on ȝat flod wiȝ ȝat wond,

Sone anon blod men al it fond,

2944

And ȝe fiftes, in al ȝat blod read,

ſloten a-buuen and wurȝeden dead;

In every well and
pool blood was
found,

In euerȝe welle, in euerȝe trȝe,

men funden blod al witterlike,

2948

except in Goshen

But-if it were in ȝe lond gerſen,

ȝor-inne worre² ȝe ebriffe men.

[² woren ³]

ȝis wieche, in al egypte rigt,

This plague lasted
seven nightis

Leſtede fulle ſeuene nigt,

2952

ȝo waſ ȝif king fundel for-dred,

Pharaoh then
promised that
the Hebrews
should depart.

And het hem he fulden vt ben led,

And moyſes ȝif pine vn-dede,

And water wurȝ on bloddeſ ftede

2956

When the plague
was removed he
would not release
them

ȝan pharaon wurȝ war ȝis bot,

ȝif folc of londe funden ne mot;

Iannes and mambres, wicheſ wod,

Him ȝhugte he maden water blod,

2960

Mad sorcerers
misled the king

It waſ on fendes wiſe wrogt,

for to bi-tournen³ ȝe kingeſ ȝogt.

[³ MS. bitoueren]

Moyſes lerede god, ſpac him mide,

Al ȝat if broȝer aaron dede.

2964

[Fol. 58]

Eft he comen to pharaon,

And he wernede ȝif folc ut-gon.

And aaron held up his hond,
to ðe water and ðe more lond,
ðo cam ðor up fwilc floskes here
ðe dede¹ al folc egypte dere,
Summe worn wilde, and fumme tame,
And ðo hem deden ðe² moſte fame,
In huſe, in drinc, in metes, in bed,
It copen and maden hem for-dred,
Summe ſtoruen and gouen ſtine,
And vn-hileden mete and drinc,
Polheuedes, and froſkes, & podes ſpile
Bond harde egypte folc ³in file.
ðif king bad moyſes and aaron,
ðat he fulden god bone don,
And ſone ſo moyſes bad if bede,
ðif wirmes ſtoruen in ðe ſtede,
And quane ðe king wurð war ðis dead,
Anon ðis folc fore he for-bead

De ðidde wreche dede aaron
Bi-foren ðe king pharaon,
He ſmot wið ðat gerde on ðe lond,
And gnattes hrd ðor ðicke up-wond,
ſmale to ſen, and ſarp on bite,
In al egypte fleg ðif ſmite
And ðo dede men and herf wo,
Anger and tene, forge and wo
Quoðen ðo wicheſ clerkes() “ ðif
fortoken godeſ gaſtes is ”
Her hem wantede migt and ſped,
to fwilc ðing cuðen he non red,
ðif toknes dede aaron
God ſente ſiðen hem oðere on,
for euere eld ðif king on-on,
And wernede ðif folc vt to gon.

Do ſeide god to moyſen,
“ Go ðu gund pharaon agen ;

2968 Aaron held up
his hand towards
the water, and
up came a host
of floes

[¹ MS ðede]

[² MS de]

2973 Some crept into
houses, drink
meat, and bed

Some died and
stank.

2976

[³ un-sale] Tadpoles, frogs,
and toads afflict-
ed Egypt's folk

2980

The frogs died,

2984 but the king for-
bad the departure
of the Hebrews

2988 The third plague,
of gnats, small
to look at, but
sharp in biting.

[Fol. 58b]

2992

The sorcerers said,
“ This is token
of God's ghost,”

2996 for they lacked
might to do this.

Pharaoh re-
mained obstinate,

3000

- Sei him, if min folc ne mote gon,
 and was punished by a plague of flies fleges kin fal him ouer-gon, 3004
 And al hif lond to forge ten,
 Oc in lond gerfen ne fal non ben "
- Then gave he them leave to depart, And Ʒuf¹ it was, and al Ʒif for [¹ MS duf']
 Sag pharaun, and dredde him Ʒor 3008
 He gaf hem leue Ʒo vt to faren
 wiƷ-Ʒanne-Ʒat he to londe ef[t] charen,
 And moyſes bad meƷe here on,
- and the flight of flies was removed. And Ʒif fleges flight vt if don ; 3012
 And pharaon wroƷ² herte on hard, [² worƷ']
 And vn-dede hem Ʒat³ forward. [³ MS dat']
- Message comes to Pharaoh of a great plague [Fol. 59] **M**oyſes fpac fiƷen wiƷ gode,
 And he brogte pharaun Ʒif bode ; 3016
 "To-morgen, bute he mugen vt-pharen,
 Egyptes erf fal al for-faren "
- The murrain among the cattle. He wiƷ-held⁴ hem and, al-fo he it b[e]ad, [⁴ MS wid-held']
 Al Ʒe erf of egypt wurƷ dead , 3020
 And get ne migte Ʒif folc vt-gon,
 fwile har[d]neffe if on pharaon.
- A**fter Ʒif time, it fo bi-cam,
 Ʒat moyſes afkes up-nam, 3024
 And warpes vt til heuene-waid ;
 Ʒo wex vn-felƷe on hem wel hard,
 dole, for, and blein on erue and man ;
- The sorcerers hid themselves, and would not come before Pharaoh, so loathsome were they to look upon. Ʒe wicches hidden hem for-Ʒan, 3028
 Bi-foren pharaun nolden he ben,
 So woren he lodelike on to fen ;
 At laft, quan it waf ouer-gon,
 Hadde moyſes Ʒo leue non. 3032
- God's message to Pharaoh. **S**iƷen ſente Ʒe louerd gode,
 bi moyſes, to Ʒif king bode ;
 "for-Ʒi lete ic Ʒe king her ben,
 Men fal, Ʒurg Ʒe, min migte fen, 3036
 And knowen fal ben, Ʒe to un-frame,
 In euerc lond min migte name.

- fwile hail was her or neuere nomen
 So fal ðif fel to-morgen cumen , 3040 He threatens
the king with
hail-storm
- Do men and erue in hufe ben,
 If ðu wilt more hem lues fen ”
 ðo men, ðe weren in eige and dred, [Fol 59b.]
 ben borwen, and erue, ðurg ðif red. 3044
- O morgen, al fwile time al fir,
 ðhunder, and hail, and leuenes fir,
 Cam wel vnghere ; al ðat it fond
 Bergles, it floge in ðat lond , 3048 On the morrow
came thunder,
hail, and light-
ning
- Treef it for-brac, and gref, and corn,
 ðat waf up-fprungen ðor bi-foien ,
 Oc ðe ebrus in lond gerfen
 ne derede it, coien, ne eif, ne men , 3052
- ðo feide ðe folc to pharaon,
 “ Nu ic wot we haue mif-don ,
 Moyfes, do ðif weder charen,
 And gu fal [ic] leten ut-faren ” 3056 The Egyptians
beseech Moses to
remove this
plague
- Moyfes gede vt, helde up if hond,
 And al ðif vnweder ðor atwond,
 And wurð ðif weder fone al ftalle,
 And al after ðe kinges wille 3060 The storm
ceased,
- ðif weder if fofte, And ðif king hard,
 And brekeð him eft ðat forward.
Moyfes fiðen, and aaron,
 Seiden bi-foren pharaon, 3064 Then said Moses,
- “ To-morgen fulen greffeoppes cumen,
 And ðat ail ða bileaf fal al ben numen ,
 So fal ðin hardneffe ben wreken,
 ðat men fulen longe ðoi-after fpeken.” 3068 “To morrow shall
the grasshoppers
come into the
land ”
- “ Goð vt,” quað he, “ red ic fal taken,
 And gu fiðen i fal anfwer maken ” [Fol 60]
- Q**uað ðif folc, “ beter ift laten hem vt-pharen,
 Al fal egipte elles for-faren.” 3072 The Egyptians
advise the king
to let the Israel-
ites go.
- He calde hem in , quad pharaon,
 “ Quilc ben ðo ðe fulen vt-gon ?” Pharaoh is at
first inclined to
let them go,

	Quað moyfes, "but alle wapmen, wið erf, and childre, and wimmen "	3076
but would only grant permission to the men	"Hu ! haue ge wrong," quad pharaon, "Gu wapmen giue Ic leue to gon , Of erf and wimmen leue ic nogt, Ear one of wapmen waf bi-fogt "	3080
	Eff[t] ðif andfwere, ben vt gon moyfes forð and aaion ,	
Moses held up his hand, and a southern wind uprose,	M Oyfes held up hif hond, A fuðen wind if flig[t] up-wond, And blew ðat day and al ðat nigt And brogte egipte an neue figt ,	3084
which brought the locusts.	ðif wind hem brogte ðe fkipperes, He deden on gref and coren deres.	3088
Then was the king full of woe,	ðat lond was ful, and ðif king wo, He fente after ðe breðere ðo.	
	Quad pharaon, "ic haue mið-numen, Wreche if on vs wið nigte cumen ;	3092
and besought Moses to turn from them the evil	Bi-fek get god, ðis one fiðe, ðat he vs of ðif pine friðe "	
[Fol 60b] A western wind took away the locusts	And fo [he] dede, and on wind cam fro weften, and ðo opperes nam, And warpes ouer in-to ðe fe , ðo pharaun fag if lond al fie,	3096
Pharaoh broke his covenant	Hif herte ðo wurð ðwert and hard, And al he brac hem [ðat] forward.	3100
	M Oyfes fiðen held up if hond, And ðhikke ðherkneffe cam on ðat lond, ðat migte non egipcien Abuten him for murkneffe fen ;	3104
	Manige ðor forge on liue bead, And manige weren rewlake dead ; Quor-fo ðe folc waf of yfrael,	
Many died from fear	He adden ligt and fowen wel	3108
The Israelites had light.	ðo quad pharaon to moyfen, "Led vt al ðat if boren of man,	
The king tells them to go, and		

- And let her ben boden erf & fep,
 ic wile ȝor-on¹ nimen kep " [1 MS dor-on] 3112 to leave their
flocks and herds
behind
- Quad moyfes, ' la ' god it wot,
 fal ȝe[r]-of bi-leuen non fot,
 Al we fulen if wiȝ vs hauen , Moses will not
consent to this
arrangement
- ' Wold,' quad god, ' wile ȝor-of crauen ' " 3116
- Quaȝ pharaon to moyfen,
 " Nu ic rede ȝat ge fien ,
 for fe ic gu more-ouer nu,
 dead fal be² wreken ouer gu " [2 MS me] 3120 Moses and Aaron
are driven out
from the presence
of Pharaoh
- M**Oyfes fleg to lond gersen, [Fol 61]
 ȝor wuneden hif kinnes men
- Quaȝ god, " get ic fal pharaon,
 On ge gon vt, don an wreche on, 3124 God tells Moses
of his final ven-
geance upon the
egyptians
- (Nu fal ic in-to egipte gon,)
 Swile wieche waf ear neuere non ,
 Deigen ȝor fal ic fume bigeten
 Of men and erf, non forgeten , 3128 Each first-born
shall be destroy-
ed
- Oc among gu, dredeȝ gu nogt,
 to gu ne fal non uel ben fogt,
 Ne fal ic gu nog[t] loten
 Of ȝat ic haue gu bi-hoten " 3132
- S**iȝen quaȝ god to moyfen,
 " ȝif fal gure firmeft moneȝ³ ben, [3 MS moned] The year shall
begin,
- ȝoo gune men ȝe mone fen
 In april Reke-fille ben " 3136 when in April the
new moon is
seen
- ȝanne he lereden hem newe wunen ,
 " Euerile ger, more to munen,
 Euerile huf-folc ȝe mai it ȝauen
 On ger fep oȝer on kide hauen , 3140 The institution
of the Passever
- ȝe tende dai it fulde ben lagt,
 And ho[l]den in ȝe tende nagt,
 And [slagen] on ȝe fowrtende dai ,
 So mikil hrd fo it noten mai, 3144 A lamb or kid of
the first year is
to be taken and
slain by each
household on the
fourteenth day of
the month,
- Ben at euen folc fum to famen,
 And ic folc if to fode framen, and to be roasted
whole

[Fol. 61b]	And eten it bred, and non bon breken,	
None of it is to be taken out of the house	And nogt ðor-of vt hufe wreken, Oc fod and girt, ftondende, and ftat on hond,	3148
It is to be roasted whole, and eaten with bitter herbs, and unleavened bread	Ilc man after his owen fond, Heued and fet, and in rew mete[n], Iefen fro ðe bones and eten, Wið ¹ wriðel and vn-lif bread,"	3152
		[¹ MS. wid]
The remainder is to be burnt, and the blood is to be sprinkled upon the door posts	ðe bi-leuen brennen he bead "ðe dure-tien and ðe uuerrlagen, wið yfope ðe blod ben dragen, ðat nigȝ fal ben feſt paſche," forð-for, on engle tunge, it be.	3156
Vengeance came upon the Egyptians	O N midel fel, ðat ² ilc nigȝ, So cam wreche on egipte rigȝ,	[² MS. dat]
		3160
The first born of man and beast were slain	Ilc firme bigeten, of erf and man, was ſtoruen on morwen and dead forðan; ðo waſ non biging of al egipte lich-leſ, fo mange dead ðor kipte. ³	[³ caught] 3164
Pharaoh conſented to let Iſrael go.	ðo wurð phara[o]n nede druuen And haueð ⁴ hem ðane leue giuen; And egipte folc bad hem faren, And fwiðe a-weirward hem garen	[⁴ MS. haueð]
		3168
The Egyptians gave the Hebrews whatever they asked	Quat-fo he boden, frud ⁵ or ſat, Egipte folc hem lenen ðat, Waſ hem nogt werned ðat he crauen, for here ſwinc-hire he nu hauen,	[⁵ MS. fruð]
		3172
[Fol. 62]	Gold and ſiluer he hauen vt-brogt, ðe tabernacle ðorð-wið wurð ⁷ wrogt; He woren ſexe hundred ðhufent men, wið-vten childre and wimmen;	3176
The Iſraelites numbered 600,000 men.	Al erf-kin hauen he ut-led, Egipte folc hem hauen ut-ſped.	
Moses thought of the oath ſworn to Joſeph.	A lmoſt redi waſ here fare, moyſes bi-ðogȝ him ful gare Of ðat ðe if kin haueð ſworen, Ioſepes bones fulen ben boren;	3180
Joſeph's grave could not be found.		

Oc ðe ail haueð ¹ fo wide fpiled,	[¹ MS haued]	
ðat hif graue if ðoi vnder hiled,	3184	
On an gold gad ðe name god		A golden rod with the name of God upon it was laid upon the flood
If grauen, and leid up-on ðe fiod ,		Moses follow ed its course, and thus discovered the grave
Moyfes it folwede ðider it flet,	3188	
And ftod ðor ðe graue under let ,		
ðor he doluen, and hauen fogt,		
And funden, and hauen up-biogt		
ðe bones ut of ðe erðe wroken,		
Samme hole, & fomme broken ,	3192	Some of the bones were whole and so not broken
He dede if binden & fane loken		
Alle ðe bones ðe he ðor token		
Quane he geden egipte fro,		When Israel left Egypt there was an earthquake
It wuð erðe-dine, and fellen ðo	3196	
fele churches and ideles mude,		Many temples fell down
Miracle it was ðat god ðor dede.		
Gon woren vii feore ger		
Siðen ² ioſep waf doluen ðer , ³	[² MS. Siden]	[Fol 62b] Seven ſcore years were gone ſince Joſeph was buried
And .xxiii feore fro ðan	[³ MS dei]	3200
ðat god it fpac wið ⁴ abrahā	[⁴ MS wid.]	
fro Rameſe to ſokoht ſtede		The Iſraelites journey from Ra- meſes to Succoth.
Non man on hem letting dede,	3204	
For fwinc and mūning hem was on,		
fio ðe lichs in-to ðe erðe don ,		
And manige of ðo greten forði		
ðat he adden ben hard hem bi	3208	
To burg ethan fer fro ſokoht,		From Succoth they go to Etham, and thence to Pi- hahiroth
And ðeðen he ten to pharaoth , ⁵	[⁵ MS pharaofh.]	
ðor he ftunden for to ſen		
quile pharaon wið hem ſal ben.	3212	
P haraon bannede vt hif here,		Pharaoh called out his army.
Iſrael he ðhogte to don dere ;		
Sex hundred carte-hurd i-wrogt ⁶	[⁶ MS hurdi wrogt]	Six hundred cha- riots he brought out of Egypt.
vt of egipte he haueð ⁷ brogt ,	[⁷ MS. haued]	3216
On horſe fiſti ðhuſent men,		fifty thouſand horſemen, and ten ſcore thou- ſand men of foot.
x ſcore ðhuſent of fote ren ;		

	Alle he ledde hem vt forðī ðat folc ebru to werchen wi.	3220
When the Israel- ites saw the Egyptian host they became sore afraid.	D if godes folc waf under-numen, Quan he fegen ðif hīrd al cumen, Sore he gunen for-dredde ben, for ne cuðen ne ¹ gate fien, [1 ð he no-gate]	3224
[Fol 63.] for they were without weapens	And if he ðore ben bi-fet, Ille he fulen ben hunger gret , He ne mogen figten a-gen,	
They chided Moses.	for [he] wið-vten wopen ben ; ðanne he ðuf woren alle in died, On moyfen he fetten a gred. “Beð nu fūlle,” quað moyfes,	3228
Moses promises them God's assistance.	“ðor god wile() if non helpeles ; Ge fulen fen ðif ilke dai Quat godes migt for gu mai.” He bad ðif folc dregen wið fkl,	3232
	And he bi-fogte godes wil	3236
God instructs Moses to stretch out his rod over the sea.	Q uað god, “quor-at calles ðu me ? Hold up ðin gerde to ðe fe And del it fo on fundri del, ðat gu ben garknade weiges wel ”	3240
Moses did so.	ðo moyfes helde up hīf hond,	
A wind blew the sea from the sand,	A wind blew ðe fe fro ðe fond , On twelf[fe] doles delt iſt ðe fe,	
and twelve thoroughfares were made for the people.	xii. weiges ðer-in ben faiger and fre, ðat euernlc kinde of ifrael Mai ðor hīf weige finden wel.	3244
The water stood up as a wall on both sides.	ðe water up-ftod, ðurg godes migt, On twinne half, alfo a wal up-right , Moyfes bad hem, alfo he ben boren, ðe eldeſt kundes gon bi-foren ,	3248
[Fol 63b] Moses went first, and then the men of Judah.	Oc moyfes gede in bi-foren, And ðo ðe kinde of iuda boren , On and on kīn, alf herte hem cam, ðat folc ilc in hus weige nam ;	3252

- Bi-foren hem fleg an fkinge brigte
 Sat nigte hem made Se weige ligt, 3256 A cloud went be-
 Egiptes folc gunnen Siif fen, fore e them
 And wenden Sat he wode ben.
 Dis bode herde king pharaon
 And him Suhte fellie Ser-on, 3260 Pharaoh pursued
 Garkede his hird & after nam, the Israelites,
 And to Se fe bi nigte he cam ,
 In ferde Siif hird after Siif king, and to the Red
 And So sprong Se daening 3264 Set he came
 Shunder, and leuene, and rein Sor-mong In went this host
 God fente on Sat hird, ftað and strong , after the king
 So quoðen he, "wende we a-gen,
 An[d] ifrael folc lete we ben." 3268 Some were for
 Sor-quiles ben So kinges¹ cumen [1 kinde:] going back.
 Ouer, and hauen Se londes numen ,
Egipcienes wornen in twired wen The Israelites
 queðer he fulden folgen or fien ; 3272 reached the land,
 And moyfes stod up-on Se fond,
 God him bad helden up huf hond and God bade
 to-ward Siif water, in a morgen quale Moses stretch his
 Se fe luked, so god it wile,² 3276 rod over the sea
 And on and on, fwiðe litel ftund,
 Egiptienes fellen to Se grund,³ [3 MS grunð.] [Fol 64.] The sea covered
 Of hem alle bi-leaf non fot the Egyptians,
 Vn-druncked in Sat falte fspot⁴ [4 MS. fwot] 3280 and not one
 Dvs if ifrael of hem wreken, remained un-
 And here welSe if to londe weken, drowned in that
 Wepen, and frud, filuer, and gold , salt spot.
 wel hem mai ben Se god beð hold ! 3284
 Moyfes Sor made a newe fong,
 And tag[t]e it al Sat folc a-mong ,
 And ilke dai Sat feuen nigte,
 Ones he Sor it fungen rigt , 3288 Each day for a
 week was it sung
 over.

² At the bottom of this page is the catchword—"And on and on."

In memory of
which are we
wont to come
seven times to the
font at Easter-
tide.

Ɔor-of in efterne be we wunen

Seuene siƆes to funt cumen.

Ɔor Ɔuales he weren in Ɔe defert,
God tagte hem weie, wis and pert ; 3292

A fair piler fon hem on o nigt,
And a flie¹ euere on daiges lgt. [¹ MS aƆlie]

The fifth sojourn
was in the wil-
derness of Shur,

Ɔe fite furiuren Ɔat he deden,
In Ɔe defert fur, on diu ftede ; 3296

three days the
people were with
out water

Ɔre dages weren he Ɔider gon,

Ɔat he ne funden water non ,

At Marah the
waters were
bitter, but

A welle he funde at marath,² [² read marach]

Ɔe water was bitter and al wlaht,³ [³ read wlaht] 3300

A funden trew Ɔor-inne dede

Moyfes, and it wurƆ fwet on Ɔe ftede.

a tree rendered
them sweet

[Fol 64b]
The sixth sojourn
was at elim,

Ɔe fexte furiuren at elim,
xiij welle-fpringes weren on him, 3304

An[d] then⁴ and fexti palme tren [⁴ ten]

bi Ɔo welles men migte fen ,

He maden siƆen, fro elim,

and from thence
to Sin,

Man furiuren in Ɔe defert sin. 3308

Bread fails
them.

Bⁱ-tween elim and sinay,
bred wantede, hem was wo forƆi ;

Ɔat was on Ɔe ƆrittiƆe⁵ dai, [⁵ MS Ɔrittide.]

Ɔat here wei fro egypte lay, 3312

Ɔor he worn hungur for-dred ,

They murmur
against Moses.

“Ille,” he feiden, “haue we sped,

Bet uf were in egypte ben,

Bred and fles Ɔer⁶ we muwen fen.” [⁶ MS. der.] 3316

Moyfes wurƆ war Ɔe folc was wroƆ,

And here gruching Ɔo god was loƆ.

“fille,” quaƆ he, “and on-dreg,

Godef fulfum-hed if gu ful neg.” 3320

God sends them
a flight of fowls,

At euen cam a fugel-fligt,

fro-ward arabie to hem rigt ;

Ɔor migte euerele man fugeles taken,

So fele so he wulden raken ; 3324

- On morgen fel hem a dew a-gein. and on the mor-
row a dew,
firft he wenden it were a rein,
knewen he nogt ʒif dewes coft ;
It lai ʒor, quat als a rim¹ froft, [¹ MS rin] 3328 Like rime frost,
He ʒe it fogen,² feiden, "man hu," [² MS. logen] "Man-hu," said
they, wherefore
they called it
Mann³
Manna for-ʒi men clepeʒ it nu [Fol 65]
Quad moyfes, "loc ! hei nu [if] bread,
Ille gruching if³ gu for-bead " [³ ʒic] 3332
A met ʒor was, it het Gomor,
Ilc man if he bead, and nummor,
Him gaderen or ʒe funne-fine,
Elles he fulden miſſen hine. 3336
for it malt at ʒe funne-fine,
Oc oʒer fir for-hadede hine
To duft he it grunden and maden bread,
ʒat lumi and olies ʒef he bead , 3340
Quo-fo nome up forbone mor,
it wirmede, bredde, and rotede ʒor.
Moyſen dede ful ʒe gomor,
In a gold pot, for muning ʒor. 3344
Held it fundri in clene ſtede,
And in ʒe tabernacle he it dede.
Wiʒ ʒif mete weren he fed,
fowertu winter vten leʒ,⁴ [ʒ led ʒ] 3348
Til he to lond canaan
Comen() ʒat god hem giuen gan.
Forʒ nam ʒif folc, fo god tagte him,
to ʒe deſert of rafadim,⁵ [⁵ MS rafadim] 3352
Tidlike hem waf ʒat water wane,
ʒor he grucheden for ʒiſt hane;⁶ [⁶ MS hane]
Harde he bi-haluen ʒer moyſes,
And to god he made is bi-men. 3356
"Louered," quad he, "quat ſal ic don ?
He fulen me werpen ſtones on."
Quaʒ god, "go ʒu to erebiſ ſton,
And ſmit wiʒ ʒin gerde ʒor-on." 3360

Each man gather-
ed an oiner of it
before the ſun
shone,

for it melted at
the ſunſhine

When ground
and made into
bread, it taſted
like wafers made
with honey.

Moses filled an
oiner of the
manna,

and placed it in
the tabernacle

Forth came this
folk and came to
Rephidim,

where they mur-
mured for thruſt,
and did chide
with Moſes

[Fol 65b]

God ſent him for
water to a rock
in Horeb.

	It was a ftede henden ȝor-bi, On a fyde of munt fynay, And he smot wiȝ his wond ȝor-on, And water gan ȝor-vten gon,	3364
Moses smote the rock,		
and the people had enough to drink without toiling for it	Anog adden he ȝanne drinc, Redi funden wiȝ litel fwinc, ȝat ftede waf cald temptatio, for he ȝo god fondeden so	3368
This place was called Temptation		
Amalek comes to war against Israel.	A malec, yfmaeles fune, Was ȝor hende rafadum ¹ wune, [¹ MS rafachum] He welte ȝor fstone and iaboch, ȝat herdes folc him louerd toch; Wopened he ben a-gen ifrael	3372
Moses sends Joshua with the army to fight with Amalek.	Moyfes ear it wifte wel, And fente agen hem king ihesum, wiȝ folc ifrael wopened fum; He let bi-aften ȝe ² more del,	3376 [² MS de]
Moses, accompanied by Aaron and Hur, goes up to the top of a hill, and prays for the folk of Israel	To kepen here ȝing al wel He, and aaron, and hur ben gon, Heg up to a dune fone o-non, Moyfes bad [for] folc yfrael, And hife benes hem holpen wel; Ai qzales he up if hondes bead,	3380
[Fol 66]		
Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses' hands	Amalechkes folc fledde for agte of dead, And quane he let ³ if hondes niȝer, Amalech folc fagt hard and wiȝer; Quane it wurȝ war, vr ⁴ and aaron He if under-leiden wiȝ an fton, Til funne him feilede in ȝe weft; ȝus fagt Moyfes ȝor alȝer-beft Amalech fleg, and ifrael Hadde hegere hond, and timede wel.	3384 [³ MS. leth] [⁴ MS ut] 3388
Thus Moses fought best of all	ȝo fente god to moyfen, wiȝ ȝis timing to muning ben, "Get fal ȝe kinde of amalech Ben al fled dun in deades wrech."	3392 3396
The future destruction of Amalek.		

Moyfes made ȝor alter on,
 "Min blif" if name ȝor-one don.

Moses raises an
 altar

DO cam ietro to moysen,
 To ſpeken him and ȝo kinnes-men,

Jethro visits
 Moses,

3400

And ſephora, moyfes wif,
 And hire two ſunes of fager lif,
 Ietro liſtnede moyfes tale,

bringing with
 him Zipporah and
 her two ſons

Of him and pharaon ȝe dwale,
 And ȝhankede¹ it almighty wel,

3404

Moses relates to
 him the destruc-
 tion of Pharaoh.

[¹ MS. ȝhankede.]

ȝat waf bi-td for iſrael,
 And at wiȝ moyſen feſtlike,
 And tagte him fiȝen witterlike
 Vnder him helpes oȝere don,
 ȝat folc ſtering to ſtreng[t]hen on.

[Fol 66b]

3408

Jethro counſels
 Moses to appoint
 rulers of the
 people,

Al bi ȝhufenz ȝif folc was told,
 Ilc ȝhufent adde a meiſter wold,
 And vnder ȝif tgen² ſteres ben,

3412

rulers of thou-
 sands,

[² ten³]

Ilc here on hundred to bi-fen,
 Vnder ȝis ilc two ſteres wunen,
 And vnder hem fif oȝere numen;
 Ilc of ȝe .v. ſteres-men
 Vnder hem welden in ſtere tgen²

3416

rulers of hun-
 dreds,
 rulers of fifties,
 and rulers of
 tens

If ymong .x. wurȝ ogt miſ-don,
 Here ſtere rigten [fulde] ȝor-on,
 And if he ne mai it rigten wel,

3420

An appeal to be
 made from the
 ruler of ten,

Taunet if meiſter euerylc del,
 And if he rigten it ne can,
 He taune it al hiſ ouer-man,
 Al ſo forȝ fro man to man,
 Til he it here, ȝe rigten can;

3424

to the ruler of
 hundreds,

If it ne mai or rigted ben,
 ſo ſal it cumen to moysen.

3428

and thence to the
 ſuperior ruler.

He bad him cheſen ſteref-men
 Migh, ȝe gode-frighu ben,
 ȝe ſoȝ-ſaftneſſe leſ ben,

3432

The final appeal
 to be made to
 Moses
 These rulers were
 to be able men,
 god-fearing,
 lovers of truth,
 and haters of
 covetousness.

And ȝe niȝing [and] giſcing ſlen.

3432

[Fol 67] Moses accepts the counsel	<p>Ɔif red Ɔhugte moyſes ful god, And leuelike it under-ftod Ietro wente in-to his lond a-gen, Al[if] he Ʊedde, al-fo gan it ben</p>	3436
In the third month of the year Exodus, and in the forty seventh day after they left Egipt,	<p>De Ɔridde moneƆ in if cumen, To Ʊynay Ɔif folc if numen, Ɔe feueene and forwertu dai Ɔat he nomen fro egipte awei,</p>	3440
the people come to the desert of Sinai	<p>Vnder Ɔif munt he funden fteden, And here teldes Ɔor he deden On oƆer daiges morgen quale, God tauned¹ moyſi quat he wile. [1 Ʊ tauneƆ]</p>	3444
God's message by Moses unto the people out of the mount	<p>for if here Ɔhogt nogt me for-holen, 'If ya liſten leſful to me, Ic wile min folc owen be.'" And moyſes tolde Ɔif ifrael, And him heten euere ilc del, Ɔat hem bideƆ, fulen he don God dede moyſes Ɔif bodeword on,</p>	3448
The people are to be prepared againſt the third day.	<p>"Clenſe Ɔif folc wel Ɔif to daiges, And bukke hem leden clene la[1]ges, Abute Ɔif munt Ɔu merke make,² If erf or man Ɔor-one take,</p>	[² MS made] 3456
The mountain muſt not be touched.	<p>It dead Ɔolen, wiƆ ftones ſlagen, Or to dead wiƆ goren dragen,</p>	
[Fol 67b]	<p>Ɔif frug[t]ful [folc] Ɔus a-biden, Quales Ɔif daiges for[Ɔ] ben ghiden."</p>	3460
On the third day there were thun- ders and light- ning and a thuk cloud upon the mount	<p>De Ɔridde daiges morge quale, Ɔunder and leuene made ſpile, On Ɔif munt ftod, and fkies caſt, And dinede an migtful hornes blaſt;</p>	3464
Smoke up reeked and the mount quaked	<p>Smoke up-rekeƆ and munt quakeƆ, Slep Ɔor non Ɔe² Ɔane up-wakeƆ; Ai was moſes one in Ɔis dine, Ɔif folc wende haueu for-loren hine;³</p>	[² MS de] [³ MS. himme.]

- Oc he cam faiger and fer him to,
 And gan wið hem speken fo ,
 " Ilc gure wel in herte mune,
 Ne ift nogt moyfes, amrame fune, 3472
 ðe ge fulen to dai here speken ,
 Oc he ðe flog, gu for to wreken,
 Egypte, an weige made in ðe se,
 And let adam fonden ðe tre 3476
 ðe noe baig, and abraham
 Ledde vt in-to lond canaan ,
 Of olde abraham and of faria bigeten
 Dede yfaac, of olde teten , 3480
 ðe gaf yfaac so manige funen,
 ðe Iofep dede fo riche wunen ,
 His word gu wurðe digere¹ al-fo lif, [¹ = dgere = diere
 = dere]
 Digere¹ or eiðer child or wif
 Cumeð her forð, and beð alle reken, [Fol 68]
 And lereð wel quat he fal speken "
 He ledde hem to ðe muntres fot,
 Non but non² forðere ne mot, [² ð Nun] 3488
 And on if broðer aaron ;
 God bad hem ðat merke ouer-gon ;
 So fo fpac god fo brigte-like,
 ðat alle he it herden witterlike 3492
L Oke ðat ðu god oðer ne make,
 Ne oðer ðan me ðat ðu ne take.
 for ic am god, gelus and ftrong,
 Min wreche if hard, min ðole if long. 3496
Tac ðu nogt in idel min name[n],
 Ne fwer it les to fele in gamen,
 Ne let ðu nogt min wurðfulhed
 for-faren in ðe fendes red 3500
Min hal dai ðu halge wel,
 An do ðin dede on oðer fel
Wurð ðin fader and moder fo,
 ðat ðu hem drede and helpe do. 3504

Moses addresses
the people

He reminds them
of their deliver-
ance from the
Egyptians,

and of God's
kindness to their
ancestors, to
Abraham, to
Isaac, and Jo-
seph

Moses leadeth
the people to the
foot of the
mount.

The Ten Com-
mandments
First Command-
ment

Third Command-
ment

Fourth Com-
mandment.

Fifth Command-
ment.

Sixth Commandment	N e flo þu nogt wið hond ne wil, Ne rend, ne beat nogt wið vn-fkil,	
	H elp de nedful, þat he ne be dead for truke of ðin helpe an[d] read	3508
Seventh Commandment	O c hoiedom þat þu ne do, Ne wend no lecherie to	
[Fol 65b] Eighth Commandment	L oke ðe wel þat þu ne ftele, Ne reffac, ne ðefte, for-hele. ¹	3512
Ninth Commandment	F alfe witneffe þat ² þu ne bere, Ne wið ðe lefe non ma[n] ³ ne dere	[² MS dat]
Tenth Commandment	N e gufce þu nog[t] ðin neftes ðing, Huf, ne agte, ne wif, in ðin gifcing,	3516
	F or if þu it gernes and gifte, þu tines vn-ended blifce."	
The Israelites at the foot of the mount are in great dread and fear	D if for-frigted folc figeren ftod, dredful, and bleð, and fori mod , Herden þat dredful beames blaft, Sogen þat figer, dred held hem faft þo feiden he to moyfen,	3520
They intreat Moses to stand between them and God	"Be þu nu god and us bi-twen, Her nu quat god fal more queðen, And tellet uf fiðen her bi-neðen." And moyfes fteg up a-non,	3524
God gave to Moses many commandments and laws,	God hem bad bodes manige on And lages , and hu he fulen maken ðe tabernacle, and wor-of taken	3528
instructed him concerning the making of the Tabernacle,	ðe gold, and filuer, and ðe bras, ðe fyðen don ðor-on ⁴ was, [⁴ MS dor-on]	3532
and gave him two tables of stone upon which were written the Ten Commandments	And nemeld it befeel, And two oðere to maken it wel ; And gaf to ⁵ tabeles of fton, And x bodeword writen ðor-on.	[⁵ two] 3536
[Fol 69]	D or quales moyfes was up wið gode, And liftenede al þat leue bode,	

¹ MS for for hele.³ MS. ma.

- Swile wod-hed ȝif folc¹ cam on,
 ȝat he seiden to aaraon, 3540 The people, in
the absence of
Moses, said unto
Aaron,
"Make us gods,
to go before us,"
- "Mac vs godes foren us to gon,
 of moyfes haue we helpe non "
 Aaron and vr ftoden a-gen,
 And boden hem fwile ȝhowtes leten , 3544
 ȝat wod fole ȝor ur of dage
 Brogten, and deden aaron in age ;
 Here fangere ringes he boden taken, and compelled
him to make a
molten calf,
 And don in fier, and geten, and maken 3548
 An calf of gold, and [an] alter
 Made ȝat folc, and luttē it ȝer,
 And ȝat calf ofrendes deden,
 And made giet feft in ȝat ftede[n]. 3552 which they wor-
shipped
- D**o seide god to moyfen,
 "Go ȝu nu dun ȝin folc to fen,
 He hauen finēged and misdon,
 Let me taken wreche ȝei-on " 3556
 " **L**ouerd,² merci " quat moyfes, [² MS louerd.] Moses intreateth
for them,
 "get ne let hem nogt helpe-les ,
 If he nu her wurȝen flagen,
 Egipte folc fal ȝor-of ben fagen, 3560
 And feyen ȝat he ben bi-fwiken,
 In ȝe desert wel liȝerlike ,³ [³ MS lide-like]
 And ȝenk, louerd,² quat ben bi-foren [Fol 69b]
 Abram, and yfaac, and iacob fworen " 3564
 God liftnede wel⁴ al ȝis anfwere ;
 ȝat he ȝis folc al ȝer⁵ ne dere. [⁵ MS aiȝer] God listeneth to
Moses, and is
appeased
 And moyfes gan neȝer-ten,
 And Iofu cam him a-gen, 3568 Moses came down
with the tables,
 Alf he was ilc dai wune to don,
 quat moyfes ȝat munt was on.
 Quat Iofue to moyfi,
 " Ic wene he figten dun her-bi," 3572

¹ MS. has "ȝif folc" twice over⁴ MS. wel and wel.

	"Nai, for gode," quad moyfes, "It if a fong wikke and redles "	
and seeing the idolatory of the people, he brake them in pieces	Moyfes cam ner and fag ðif plages, ¹ And ðif calf, and ðif ille lages , So wurð he wroð, o mode farp, Hif tables broken dun he if warp,	[¹ MS wlares] 3576
The calf he burnt and ground to powder, and mix- ed it with the water they drank.	And dede ðat calf melten in fir, And fured it al to duft fir, And mengde in water and forð it of, And gaf ðat folc druncken ðat drof ðo witte he wel quile hauen it don, Sene it was here berdes on ðo gredde he lude, "goð me to, Alle ðe god luuen so."	3580 3584
Moses caused the idolaters to be put to death.	Freind ne broðer ne fpared he nogt On of hem ðat haued ðif wunder wrogt ; [Fol 70] Of ðo ðe weren to ðif red,	3588
The number slain were about 3000	xxx. hundred to ðe dead woren ðane don fone a-non, ðurg ftrengeðe of moyfes and aaron , On oðer ftede men writen fen, xxiii. ðhusent ðat ðor ben ,	3592
On the morrow, Moses reminded the people of their sin	D o woren on hwe fundel les On oðer dai quad moyfes, "Michel finne haue ðe ² don, ³ Ic fal gon feken bote her on "	3596 [² ge ³]
He returned to Mount Sinai to seek God's mercy.	Eft he fteg up to munt fynay, for to bi-feken god merci. "Louerd," quad he, " ðin meðe if god, Merci get for ðin milde mod ⁴ Or ðu ðif folc wið milche mod, ⁵ Or do min name ut of ðin boc."	3600 [⁴ ? milde-hod] [⁵ MS. moð.] 3604
God promises to send his angel before the people.	G od anfwereðe, "of fal ic don Hem, ðe arn nogt to ben ðor-on ; Go, led ðif folc, min engel on	

³ MS. Michel finne *quað* haue ðe don.

Sal ic don Ʒe bi-foren gon "	3608	
Ebrus feigen it waf michael		
Engel Ʒe fiƷen ledde hem wel		
Moyſes faſtede fiƷen to pligt		
xl daiges and xl. nigȝt,	3612	
OƷere tables he broȝte eft() writen,		Moses received othei tables
And funne-bem brigȝt fon if wȝiten		
Ʒat folc on him ne migȝte fēn		[Fol 70b]
But a veil wore hem bi-twen.	3616	
Ʒo waf Ʒif folc frȝgti and rad		The Israelites oder Moses gold and silver for the tabernacle
To don al Ʒat moyſes hem bad ,		
Offreden him filuer and golde,		
And oƷer metal ſwȝlc he wolde ,	3620	
He it bi-tagȝte beffeleel,		Bezaleel and Aholiab are ap- pointed for the work of the tabernacle
And eliab, he maden wel		
Ʒe tabernacle alf hem was tagȝt,		
Goten and grauen wiƷ witter dragȝt ,	3624	
vii. moneƷ Ʒor-buten he ben,		Seven months they were about it
And here ſwinc wel he bi-ten ,		
for ſwȝlc huȝ was ear neuere wroȝt,		
Ne ſwȝlc faſte her on werlde broȝt ,	3628	
God it tagȝte al ear moyſen		God taught Moses the faſhion of it.
Wiſlike hu it wroȝt fulde ben,		
Quȝlc frud, quat offrende, quȝlc ¹ lage,	[¹ MS quat]	
And quat for luue, and quat for age	3632	
Aaron biſſop, oƷere of Ʒat kin,		Aaron and others of his kin were appointed to ſerue in the tabernacle
Sette he hem for to ſeruen Ʒor-in		
Bokes he wrot of lore wal,		
Hu Ʒif folc hem rigȝt leden ſal,	3636	
Betten miſ-deles, and clene liȝ		
Leden, wiƷ-uten [h]ate and ſtrif		
T welf moneƷ forƷ ben alle cumen,		Twelve months passed ere the people departed from Sinai
Or he fro ſynay ben forƷ numen ;	3640	
On Ʒat oƷer twentiƷe ² dai,	[² MS twentide]	[Fol 71]
of Ʒe oƷe[r] moneƷ ³ tagȝte he wei ;	[³ MS moned.]	On the twentieth day of the second month (in the second year),
Ʒat brigȝte ſkȝe bi-foren hem fleȝ, ⁴	[⁴ MS. fleȝt]	

the Israelites departed from Sinai,	And Ʒif folc Ʒor after teg.	3644
	Ʒre dages and nigtes faren it gan	
and came into the wilderness of Paran	And wið-ftod in Ʒe deferd pharan ,	
	Ʒif folc if after Ʒofte togen,	
For their complaining,	And hauen fwinc in weige drogen ,	3648
	for Ʒat fwinc he grucheden Ʒor,	
	Ʒor-fore hem cam on more for	
the fire of the Lord consumed them,	fier if on hem bi-fiden lgt,	
	fele it brende and made o-frigt,	3652
but is quenched by the prayers of Moses,	Moyſes it bleff[ed]e wið his bede,	
	And brenninge he calde Ʒat ftede.	
	H ere hine-folc Ʒe waf hem mide,	
	And fumme of hem Ʒor ille dede,	3656
The people lust for fleſh and loathe manna	He gerneden after oðer mete[n],	
	Of manna he ben for-hurked to eten ,	
	He greten up-on moyſen,	
	And he to god made his bi-men	3660
Moses complains of his charge,	“Loruerd !” quad he, “Ʒif folc if Ʒin,	
	And al Ʒis forge nu if man ;	
	But ic haue an oðer ¹ read,	[¹ MS oðer]
	Ʒu falt me raðe don ² Ʒolen dead ”	[² MS. ðon] 3664
God commands him to chooſe ſeventy wiſe men to help him	Quað god, “ches Ʒe nu her ſeuenti	
	Wife men to ftonden Ʒe bi,	
[Fol 71b]	And ic fal hem geuen witter-hed,	
in the government of the people	And he Ʒe fulen don helpe at ned ;	3668
	And Ʒin folc fal to-morgen bi-geten	
	ynog fleſ() into a moneð ³ for to eten.”	[³ MS moned]
	M oyſes was bliðe an glad ⁴ of Ʒis,	[⁴ MS glað]
The appointment of ſeventy elders	And ches ðo men [ðe] god made wif,	3672
	waf here non of herte dim,	
	prophetis he weren and holpen him.	
	F ro lond ortigie cam a wind,	
Quaſe are ſent in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaavah	And brogte turles michel mind ;	3676
	It flogen longe, and Ʒikke, and wel	
	Abuten Ʒe folc of yſrael ,	
For two days the fowls came,	Two daiges hem ben fugeles cumen,	

- So fele he wilen, he [h]auen numen, 3680
 And dried and holden to eten,
 Oc god ne wile¹ it nogt for-geten, [1 MS. wile he]
 Ðat gruching hauen he derre bogt, The Lord smote
 fier haueð² on hem ðe wreche wrogt, [2 MS haued.] the people with a
 Brend and doluen waf Ðat folc soth, plague because of
 3685
 Ðat ftede beð cald Ðor-fore cabroth their mumuring
- F**Orð he nomen to affaroth, The people come
 Ðor wurð maria fumdæl foð,³ [3 3 sot] 3688 to Hazaroth
 for fche Ðor haueð wið moyfes futen, Miriam speaks
 Ðor wurð ghe Ðanne wið lepre fmiten, against Moses,
 And vten fundred vii nigð, and is smitten
 3692 with leprosy
- In grot and in frifte, fore offrigt;⁴ [Fol 72]
 Moyfes bi-fogte, and fche wurð fer
 And frend, and cam Ðat⁵ broðer ner [5 MS dat]
 3696
- F**Orð nam Ðif folc fiðen fro Ðan The people re-
 fele iurnes in-to pharan, move from
 Forð waf gon al ðefe oðer ger, Hazaroth and
 3700 come to Paran.
- Ðo he woren at fyon-gaber, [6 MS ðeden] Men are sent to
 Fro ðeðen⁶ he fente forð to fen, search the Land
 3704 of Promise.
- Quic Ðo riche londes ben, One is sent from
 Ðat god hem fulde bringen in, each tribe.
 On man he fente of ilc kin.
 xii fondere men Ðor vte faren, 3704
 Ðif hoten lond Ðurg-vt he charen,
 xl daigef faren ben ; The spies having
 Bi Ðanne quanne he wenten a-gen, been away forty
 In-to cades ðe folc was fogt days,
 3708
 Ðef .xii Ðider hem hauen brogt
 Of ðe plenteð ðe god Ðor gaf, return bringing
 An win-grape on an cuuel-ftaf, with them of the
 And tolden hem ðe lond if god, plenty of the
 3712 land
- ful of erf and of netes brod,
 Oc burges ftronge and folc v[n-]frigt,
 ftalwurð to weren here rigt ; In Hebron they
 found walled
 cities, stalworth
 men, and giants,

⁴ At the bottom of the page is the catchword—"Moyfes bi-fogte, &."

- Hem two u hundred men,
 And two¹ ȝo .xl and ten , [¹ to ¹] 3752
 He feiden he weren wurði bet
 to ȝat feruſe to ben fet ,
 And two migtful he hauen taken,
 Meſtres princes he wolden hem makeȝ, 3756
 On dathan() an oȝar Abiron
 Moyſes it herde and ſeide a-non,
 "To-morwen beȝ her alle redi,
 And ilc gure oȝer ftonde bi , 3760
 And ilc gure hiſe reklefat,
 And fier ȝor-inne and timinge on ȝat,
 And ȝan fulde we brigte ſen,
 Quile gure fal god quemest ben." 3764
- A**nd ȝuſ it waſ on morgen don,
 Ne wulde he, dathan() ne abiron,
 For orgel pride forȝ ȝor cumen ,
 Moyſes wiȝ² folc iſ to hem numen, [² MS wiȝ] 3769
 In here teld he ftonden a-gen
 Moyſes and vr, [&] ne wulde gon ;
 Moyſes ȝor gret and bad iſ bede,
 And erȝe denede³ ſone in ȝat ftede, [³ MS. deuēde] 3776
 And opnede vnder [h] ere fet ;
 Held up neiȝer fton ne gret,
 Alle he funken ȝe erȝe wiȝ-in,
 Wiȝ wiſes, and childre, and hunes-kin,
 Swile endefiȝ vn-bi-wen hauen ,
 darȝ⁴ noman ſwinken hem to grauen, [⁴ MS ȝarȝ] 3780
 ȝuſ erȝe iſ to-gidere luken,
 Als it ne were neuere or to-broken.
For chore wel wiſte ȝat
 Gret fier wond vt of iſ reklefat,
 And of iſ fere on and on,
 And for-brende hem ȝor euerilck on ,
 Oc aaron al hol and fer,
 Cam him no fieres fwaȝe ner ;

They ſaid they
 were more worthy
 to perform the
 ſeruiſes of the
 Tabernacle.

Dathan and
 Abiram were
 joined to Korah

Moses' directions
 to the company of
 Korah

Dathan and
 Abiram would not
 obey the com-
 mand of Moses

[Fol 73b]

[³ MS. deuēde] The earth swal-
 lowed up Korah.

None had need to
 toil in burying
 them

A fire came from
 God,

3784 and burnt the two
 hundred and fifty
 men.

Of the censers were made crowns for the altar of brass	Of ðo Rekelefates for wuðing, Woren mad, and for muning, Corunes at ðe alter of bras, ðe at here tabernacle was	3788
On the morrow the people mur- mured against Moses and Aaron, who fled to the Tabernacle	F or al ðif, oðer day ðor waf nest, Agenes moyfes and if prest Gan al ðif folc wið wreðe gon, And wulden hem werpen stones on, To ðe tabernacle he ben flogen, ðor [h]aueth a flke hem wel bi-togen,	3792 3796
[Fol 74] A fire slew many of the people	A fier magt ðat folc feft on, And haueð manige ðor for-don. ðan bad moyfes aaron, wið hife Rekelefat, to ðat fir gon,	3800
Aaron stays the plague	And he it dede ¹ alf he him b[e]ad, Ran and ftod tuen ² lues and dead, And ðif fier bleffede and wið-drog, It [h]adde or flagen manige ynog,	[¹ MS ðede] [² MS tuen] 3804
Fourteen thou- sand and eighty were thus slain.	.xiiii. ðhusent it haueð flagen, And iiii fcore of lue dragen.	
The Israelites do not recognise Aaron's auther- ity,	D og ðif folc mude a ftund for-dred, ðog he ben get in funder red, Get he aglen on here red() and wen ðat it mai loked betre ben , ðog ðife brende ben for-faken, ðog he wenen ðat god fal taken	3808 3812
but think that others are fitted for the service of God	Of ðo .xii tribuz fumme mo, To ben ðor he for-hu-gede ðo, Or ynog raðe of euerlc kin, He wile ðat fumme ferue ðor-in.	3816
Moses addresses the people,	"Childre," quat moyfes, "gure ftrif dereð ðe fowle and greueð ðe lif , Do we uf alle in godes red,	
and directs each prince of the tribes to take a rod, and to write every man his name upon it.	Vs fal timen ðe betre fped , Ilc prince me take hife wond, And do we us here in godes hond ,	3820

And on [1lc] wond writen fal ben	[Fol 74b]
Ʒe kindes name Ʒe Ʒor to tgen ,	3824
God fal to-morgen token don,	
Quile kinde he wile Ʒif meſte ^r on.	
Ʒuſ it was don, and on a wond	
Wið-uten ¹ Ʒo wiot he wið hond	[¹ MS wid-uten]
Ʒe twelfte names of Ʒat kin ;	
Ʒe tabernacle he dedis in,	
And Ʒor he iſ haued god bi-tagt,	
And let iſ ben Ʒor al Ʒat nagt	3832
O morgen quan he com a-gen,	
Quat was bitid he let hem ſen ,	
Ilc wond he fond of euerile kin	
Alſ fwile alſ he iſ dede Ʒor-in ;	3836
Oc on, Ʒe was of aaron,	
(Writen was name leu Ʒor-on),	
It was grene and leaued bi-cumen,	
And nutes amigdeles Ʒor-onne numen ,	3840
Ʒo wiſten he Ʒat ² aaron	[² MS dat]
Was hem biſſop Ʒurg god don ;	
To ſen gode witneſſe Ʒor-on,	
Ʒat wond was in Ʒat arche don.	3844
[I]N Ʒe deſert he wuneden Ʒor	
.xxx vii. winter and mor ;	
Longe abuten munt feyr,	
folgede hem Ʒat fkie ſcir,	3848
And often to Ʒe ſe Ʒor-bi,	
And often to Ʒe munt ſynay ,	
Her and gund Ʒor he biſied lin,	
Alle he ³ olde deden Ʒor fin.	[³ Ʒhe ³]
And at Ʒe laſte ne-Ʒe-les,	3852
Eft he come ſone to cades,	
Ʒor was moyſes fiſter dead ;	
Ʒat folc Ʒor .xxx daiges a-bead,	3856
And after wune faire hire bi-stod,	
wið teres, rem, and ſigti mod ,	

The rods were
written upon,

and laid before
the Lord in the
Tabernacle

On the morrow
the rods were
examined,

and Aaron's rod,
of the house of
Levi, had budded,
blossomed, and
brought forth
almonds,

so it was seen
that God had
appointed Aaron
as bishop

Thirty-seven
years and more
the people abode
in the desert,

[Fol 75]
wandering about
from place to
place,

and all the old
ones died.

At Kadesh
Miriam died,

and her body was buried in Mount Zin	Hire lich if buried in munt sin, Hire fowle if rested stede wið-in. It bi-talde after hire dead	3860
The people murmur for water	ðat ðis folc forge in ðriste ahead. And ðer rof wreððe and ftuif a-non Agen moyfen and aaron ,	3864
Moses is com- manded to gather the people before the rock at Meirabah	God [bad] femelen folc and gon, And foren hem smiten on ðe fton And feide, ut of ðe smiten fton Ynog hem fulde water gon , He and huf folc comen ðer-to, Ic wene frigtlike ðat he do , Ones he smot ðor on ðe fton,	3868
Moses smote the rock twice, and the water flowed forth,	And miſte, and lag ðe water gon ; An oðer fiðe he went if ðogt Betre and foftere, and ne miſte nogt,	3872
[Fol. 753] and the folk and cattle had enough.	ðo flew ðor ¹ water michil and ftrong, Al folc and erue a-nog a-mong	[¹ MS doi] 3876
The people are denied a passage through Edom.	D vrg lond edom ne migten he faren, ðor-fore he fulen a-buten charen Bi ðe defert of arabie lond , Long weige and coſtful he ðor fond, forð bi archum ðat meifter burg , ðe defert aren he walkeden ðurg,	3880
They come to Mount Hor,	Til ðat ² he comen to munt hor , Aaron ðo wente of liwe ðor,	[² MS dat.] 3884
where Aaron dies.	Eleazar, if fune, him neſt Was mad biſſop and meifter preſt.	
Thirty days the folk mourned for him	xxx. daiges ðat folc in wep Wið bedes, and gret, and teres wep ; Get iſt ſene, on ðe munt on ðat ſtede, Quor men aaron in birieles dede ,	3888
The age of Aaron	vii ſcore ger and .iii. told, ðor he lið doluen on ðat wold.	3892
The people murmur,	F orð ðeðen he comen to ſalmona, for-weried grucheden he ðoa,	

Þor-fore hem cam wrim-kin among, Þat hem wel bitterlike stong , Non oðer red þor don ne waf, Moyfes þor made a wirme of bias, And henget hege up-on a fast, Þurg godes bode and godes craf[t] , Quat stungen man so fag þor-on, Þat werk him fone al was vn-don , Digere it was al þat berem-tem, ¹ figer fiðen in-to ierusalem ; oc fiðen it waf to dufte don, for þat folc misleuede þor-on ²	3896	and are plagued with serpents They, repenting, are healed by a serpent of brass,
F rihta nam forð þis folc and bleð, Til he comen to flum iareth , Þif water him on-funder drog, And let hem ouer, drige ynog , King ouer(.) amoi(.) reos(.) feon, for to figten cam hem ageon , Þif folc him flog and hif lond tok, Suð fro arnon, norð to iabok, And westen al to flum iordan , Oc he flugen king of bafaan. To lond moab drugen he fo, Þor nu ƿ a burg, ierico.	3900 3904 3908	[Fol 76] [¹ beren-tem ?] which long after- wards was wor- shipped in Jeru- salem The people come to Zered.
B alaac king was for-dred for-ðán, And fente in to lond madian, To hife fiend ðe ben him neft , And fente after balaam ðe preft, Wið riche men an[d] giftes oc, for to stullen hife [vn-]eðe mod, And bad him cumen for to don fol[c] of yfrael hif curfing on Balaam wið-[h]eld him þor þat nagt To witen quat him fal wurðen tagt , Al waf if fultum and hif fped	3912 3916 3920 3924 3928	Sihon, king of the Amorites, comes out against Israel and is overcome The king of Ba- shan is slain. Balak sends after Balaam, to curse the folk of Israel [Fol 76b.] The failure of the first message

² For this see 2 Kings, xviii. 4.

	Bi-luken ille, in fendes red.	
	On nigt him cam fonde fro gode,	3931
	Agen ʒif kinges ¹ red for-bode,	[¹ MS ginges]
God forbids Balaam to curse the Israelites	And ʒat he ne curfe non del	
	ʒif folc ʒat god blifede wel.	
	O morgen feide he, "faie ic nogt,	
	for bode if me fro gode brogt "	3936
Balak's second message to the prophet	Balaac fente richere an[d] mo	
	Medes, and oʒer men to ʒo.	
	"Sondes, fondes," quaʒ balaam,	
	Or he ʒefe oʒere medes nam,	3940
Balaam's answer to the messen- gers	"Dog balaac king me goue hold,	
	Huf huf ful of filuer and of gold,	
	Ne mai ic wenden her bi-neʒen , "	
	Godes wurd if cumen alf it if queʒen , ²	3944
	Oc or or ge wenden agen,	
	ʒif nigt ic fal fonden and fen "	
	Quat tiding so it cam on ʒe nigt,	
	On morgen, at ʒe daiges ligt,	3948
He consents to go with the princes of Moab,	Vp-on hife affe huf fadel he dede,	
	To madian lond wente he huf ride,	
	And wente if herte on werie ʒhogt ,	
	Wicke gifcing it haueʒ ³ al wrogt.	3952
being influenced by covetousness [Fel 77] An angel meets him in the way The ass is fright- ened,	ʒuf rideʒ forʒ ʒif man for-loren,	
	An angel drog an fwerd him bi-foren,	
	ʒif affe wuiʒ fo fore of-dred,	
	Vt of ʒe weige it haueʒ him led	3956
	Sellie ʒogte balaam for-ʒi,	
	And bet and wente it to ʒe ftu	
	Bi-twen two walles of ftou ;	
and turns aside to the wall,	Eft ftod ʒif angel him a-gon, ⁴	[⁴ ʒ agen] 3960
	ʒif affe if eft of weige ftired, ⁵	[⁵ ʒ stirt]
	So ʒat balames fot if hurd , ⁶	[⁶ ʒ hirt]
so that Balaam's foot is crushed.	And he wurʒ ʒo for anger wroʒ,	
	And ʒif prikeʒ and negt floʒ ,	3964

² MS. queden.³ MS. haued]

forð and narwere ðif affe him bar,
And ðe ðridde fiðe wurð ðe angel war
So ne migte ðes affe fien,

Ne he ne duifte forðere ten,
Oe fel ðor dun () ðan ðis was don,
Balaam it fpureð and fmit ðor-on ,
And god vndede ðif affes muð,

So foð it if () fo it is felcuð
Quað ðif affe ðus wið vn-miðe,
“ Qui betes ðu me ðis ðridde fiðe ? ”

Quað balaam, “ for ðu tregeft me ,
Had ic an fweid, ic fluge ðe ”

So was ðis were to wunder biogt,
ðhog ðe affe fpac, fngtete he nogt,
ðe let god ! him ðat angel fen,

wið ðe fwerd dragen him agen
Quað ðe angel, “ ðin weige if me loð, ²
ðor-fore am ic wið ðe ðuf loð ,

If ðin affe ne were wið-ðragen,
Her fuldes ðu nu wurðen flagen ”

Quað balaam, “ quane ic haue mið-faren,
If ðu wilt, ic agen fal charen ”

“ far forð,” quað ðe angel, “ oc loc ðe wel,
for-bi min red, quað ðu non del.”

forð-nam balaam, and balaac king

Cam him a-gen for wurðing,

Gaf him giftes of mikil prið ,

And balaam feide him to wið,

“ Sal ic non wurd ³ mugen forð-don,

Vten ðat god me leið on ”

Balaac him leddede ⁴ heg on an hl,
And .vii alteres wrogte in his wil,

On ilc alter fier alðerneðer,

And ðor-on an calf and a weðer,

And he bad balaac ftonden ðor-bi,

And gede on-rum qm ⁵ bute for-ði,

GENESIS.

8

The angel went
faiþet, and
stoo i in a narrow
place,

3968 and the aas fell
down under
Balaam,

who smote her
with his staff

3972 God o ened the
mouth of the aas,
and she spoke to
her master

3976

Nevertheless this
intituted man
was not fright-
ened

[¹ MS goð] [Fol 77b]

3980 The angel tells
Balaam,

[² wioð :] that but for the
aas he would have
slain him

3984

The prophet
offers to return

3988 He is cautioned
by the angel

Balaak entertains
Balaam

3992

[³ MS wurð]

[⁴ ledde :] Balaak causes
seven altars to be
built

3996

On each altar
was offered a
bullock and a
wether

[⁵ qmle :]

	fio abuuē cam to him bi-neðen, Word in heite ðat ¹ he fal queðen ,	[¹ MS dat]
God's word comes to Balaam,	Quan he cam to balaac a-gen, Swile wuodes he let vt-ten	4004
[Fol. 78] and he blesses Israel	" Hu mai ic ðat folc curfen on, ðor louerd haueð ² blifung don ? ðif folk fal waxen wel and ðen, And ouer al oðer migtful ben, Hif lif beð bliðe, hif ending fal, ðe timeð al-fo ðif timen fal "	[² MS haued]
Balak is greatly displeased	Balaac miðlied al ðif queðe, ³ And ledde hem ðeðen on oðer ftede, To munt faga, for to fen wel Of folc ifrael ðe oðer del	[³ quede ?] 4012
He brings the prophet to an- other place "	He wente on oðer ftund or ftede, Betre timing ðor-fore he it dede, And wende wenden godes ðogt, Oc al he fwinked him for nogt., Heft[t] haueð he mad her vu alter,	4016
Again seven altars were ruised, and offer- fins made.	And on ilc brend eft twin der. Gede eft balaam up on-rum, ðo feide ðuf quonne hem cam dun,	4020
The parable of Balaam	" ðis folc, fprungē of ifrael, If vnder god timed wel , Al-fo leun if migtful der,	4024
Israel is com- pared to a lion.	So fal ðif folc ben migtful her , ðif leun fal oðer folc freten, Lond canaan al preige bi-geten "	4028
Balak was ill pleased with the priest's words.	He liked ðanne balaac Euērlc word ðe preft balaam fpac.	
[Fol. 78b] Balak brings Balaam to Mount Peor.	G et he ledde him to munt fegor, And eftē he facrede deres mor , ðor ⁴ fpac balaam mikel mor Of ðif folckes migt, or he dede or, " folc ēbru," quað he, " ðat ic fe, Blifced fal ben ðe blifcede ðe ,	4032 [⁴ MS dor.]
Again he blesses the Israelites,		4036

And quuo-fo wile curfing maken,
 Ille curfing fal him taken,
 Of ðe fal rifen fterre brigt,
 And a wond ðe fal fmiten rigt
 Moab kinges, and under-don
 Al fedes-kim ðif werld up-on "

Manie tiding quad balaam ðor,
 ðe made balakes herte for,

Oc ðan balaam wente a-gen,
 Tagte he balaam quat migte ben
 ðif fole to dere, and gaf him red
 ðat brogt ifrael iwel fped

" ðe ginge wimmen of ðin lond,
 faiger on figte an[d] fofte on hond,
 And brigte on hewe, on fpeche glad,

Wið ðgere¹ fal ic fonles fad, [1 gere?] 4052

ðe ðu ten vt gen ðif men,

ðe cunen² brewen herte-bren, [2 MS cunen.]
 wið win, and white, & bodi, & dwale,

Luue[h]ke and wið fpeche fmale, 4056

To wenden hem fro godes age

To ði londe godes and vre lage,

Bute-if ðu migte for ðen ðif red,

And hem fro godes luue led,

And fonde to wenden ðuf here ðhogt,

for wi ne wopen ne helpeð³ nogt " [3 MS helped]

forð-nam balaam, ðat ille qu[e]ad

ðe gaf ðif read of foules dead 4064

ðuf it was don, and bi ðat fel

In flichin fingede ifrael,

And for luue of ðif hore-plage

Manie for-leten godes lage, 4068

And wrogten ðor fwile foules for

ðat he ðor luten belphegor.

Do feide god to moyfen,

" ðe me[i]ftres of ðife hore-men,

4040 and propheties
 their future hap-
 piness and greit-
 ness.

4044 Such tidings
 made Balak's
 heart sore

4048 Balaam teaches
 Balak how to
 injure the Israel-
 ites,

by sending out
 young women
 fair of face and
 soft of speech,

who should
 "brew heart-
 burning and
 love,"

[Fol 79]
 and so turn the
 people from God.

4060

For war nor
 weapon had no
 power to harm
 them

4064

This counsel was
 followed,
 and thus it fell
 that Israel sinned
 in Shittim,

4068

God commands
the chief men to
be hanged

Ʒe fendes folgen and me fien,
Ʒe bidde ic hangen Ʒat he ben ,
Ben Ʒefe hangen Ʒe funne agen,
Ʒise oƷer ¹ folc fal meƷe fen " [¹ MS oder] 4076

Twenty-three
thousand were
slain

Godes wreche Ʒoi haueƷ of-flagen
xx.iii Ʒufent of dagen.² [² MS Ʒagen]

Phinehas kills
Zamri and Cozbi

fines waf a fel man,
Ʒe godes wreche forƷen gan ; 4080
He slug Zabri for godef luuen,
Hife hore bi-neƷe and him abuuen ,

[Fol 798]
with his long and
sharp pike

Ʒurg and Ʒurg boƷen he ftong
wiƷ hife gifarme fup & long 4084

God commands
Moses to take the
sum of the people
above twenty.

God moysen nemnen bead
Hif folc Ʒe was firmeft fro dead,
Or xx. winter or more hold,
Ʒe in egypte or ne weren told , 4088

It was found to
be 601,720

On and vi hundred Ʒufent Ʒor,
And vii. hundred and xx mor
Moyfes fond and elazar ,
Was non of hem told in tale or, 4092

Of those who
were numbered
at Sinai, all died
except Joshua
and Caleb.

Ʒo moyfes tolde hem and aaron,
Ʒan [h]e gunnen fro egipte gon.
Vten iofue and caleph,
Alle elles he druuen in deades weph , 4096
Alle Ʒife wapmen Ʒor ³ god let liwen, [³ MS dor]

Ʒe lond hoten fal hem ben giuen

Moses being told
of his death,

God moyfes clepede and quad to him,
"ftig hege up to munt Abarim, 4100
And ic fal don Ʒe ƷeƷen ⁴ fen [⁴ MS. Ʒeden]

Ʒe lond Ʒe fal Ʒif folc[e]s ben ,
Ʒer Ʒu falt ben of werlde numen.
In to Ʒat lond falt Ʒu nogt cumen." 4104

Intreats God not
to let the people
be "helpless."

"Louerd, merci !" quad moyfes,
"Let Ʒu Ʒin folc nogt helpe-les,
And good let oc Ʒu hem bi-fe,
Alfwile alf hem bi-hu[f]lk bee." 4108

God hem andfwerede, "Iofue
Ic wile ben loder-man after ðe,

[Fol 80]
Joshua is ap-
pointed to suc-
ceed him.

Tac him bi-foren eleazar,

ðat al ðin folc wurð war,

4112

And ðine hondes ley him on,

Sey him on ðin ftede to gon "

Alf it is boden, alfo he dede,

Iofue wurð fet on hife ftede.

4116

Do moyfes was on abarim,
ðat lond hoten god tawned him.

When Moses was
on Abarim, God
showed him the
promised land.

ðor quiles him leften hie dages,

Hif he tagte leue lages,

4120

And writen hem, haueð¹ if hem bitagt, [1 MS haued]

Moses' song, set-
ting forth God's
vengeance

Bute-if he if loken hem beð agt,²

Erðe and heuene he wittneffe tooc,

And wrot an canticle on ðat booc,

4124

ðat ðreated ðo men bitter-like

ðe god ne feruen luue-like

upon those who
would not serve
him truly.

ðo .xii. twelue kinderedes, on and on,

He gaf blifung bi-leue gon ,

4128

At munt nemboc on ðat knol fafga,

The blessings of
the twelve tribes.

Wane he was ftigen ðeðen ðoa,

Sag ðe lond of promiffion,

ðurg god³ him was fiðen ðat on. [3 MS. goð]

4132

ðer he ftarf inne ðe moab lond,

His bodi was buried wið angeles hond,

Moses dies in
Moab, and is
buried by angels'
hands

ðer non man fiðen it ne fond,

In to lef reffe hif fowle wond.

4136

[Fol 80b]
No man ever
found his body.

Ebrus feigen, ðuf waf bi-tid,

ðat moyfes waf hem ðuf hid,

It was thus hid,

for, migten he finden ðe ftede,

Quor engel-wird hif liche dede,

4140

that the people
might not after-
wards worship it.

fele fulden him leuen on,

And leten god , ðat were mið-don.

² MS beð beð agt

Ydolatrie, ⁊at was hem lef,
ofte vt-wrogte hem forges dref. 4144

Although Moses
was 120 years old,

MOyses if faren, on elde told
fulle fex score winter old ,

yet his eyesight
remained bright,
and every tooth
was "by tale
right"

And ⁊og him leftede hife figte brigt,
And euerilc to⁊ bi tale rigt. 4148

Such a prophet
in Israel rose
none

xxx daiges wep ifrael
for huf dead() and bi-ment it wel

Swilc pꝛophete in folc of ifrael
Rof non, ne fpac wi⁊ god fo wel , 4152
Efdras if witneffe of [huf] fage,
He was wel wif of ⁊e olde lage

Besech we now
God's might,

Bi-feke we nu godes migt,
⁊at he make ure fowles brigt, 4156

that he shield
us from Hell's
night,

And fhilde us fro elles nigt,
And lede us to bliffe and in-to lgt ,
In fwilc ⁊ewes lene¹ us to cumen,² [¹ 'leue ² MS cunen]
⁊urg quat we ben to lue numen, 4160

[Fol 81]
and bring us all
into bliss Amen'

And in-to bliffe wi⁊ felh men ,
Wi⁊ mu⁊ and herte fey we, Amen !

EXPLICIT LIBer EXODUS

NOTES.

P 1 ll. 1-2

*Man og to luuen ðat 1imes 1en,
ðe Wisseð uel ðe logede men.*

og, another form of *agh*, = *ow* = ought *1en* = *1un* = *rune*, song, story.

"Nalde ha nane 1unes

Ne nane luue 1unes

leornen ne lustnen"—(St Kath 108)

logede = lay It is not necessarily unlearned, ignorant, etc., for O.E. writers frequently use the term in contradistinction to clergy See *Ayenbite*, p 197 "Vor all maneie of volk studiþ in avarice, and (both) great and smale, kinges, prelates, clerkes, an *lewede* and religious"—(*Ayenbite*, p 34)

"And bathe klerk and *laued* man

Englis understand kan,

That was born in Ingeland"—(Met. Hom p 4)

3 *lohen*, to take care of oneself, to direct one's course of life, keep from sin See *Ayenbite* of Inwyt, pp 1, 197, 199, 201

"Ac alneway hit is nyed to leawede men

that hi ham *lohi* vram þise zenne (avarice)"—*Ayenbite*, p. 31.

10 *ðund* is evidently an error for *gund* = yond, yonder, over. Cp *gu* for *ðu*, ll. 365, 366.

"& þeond þat lond he heom to-draf (B. & ouer al þat lond he drof heom)"

—(La3 1 68.)

12 *earuermor* = *eauermor* = evermore 14 *soðe-sagen* = *soðe-sage* = sooth-saw = sooth-saying, true saying.

15-16 *Christene men ogen ben so fagen,*

so fueles arn quan he 1t sen dagen

Christian men ought to be as fain (glad)

As fowls (birds) are when they see it dawn.

17 *telled* = *tellð* = telleth 20 *deu1-duale* = devil-deceiver, devil-heretic = arch-deceiver, arch-heretic See l 67 Cf *ma33stredwale* = master heretic = arch-heretic, in the following passage.—

"Off all þis laþe læredd folle Of all this loathsome learned folk

þat we nu mælenn umme That we now talk about

Wass *ma33stredwale*, an defless þeww, Was an arch-heretic, a devil's serf

þat Arius was nemmedd" That Arius was named

—(Orm 1 p 258, l. 7454)

23 *1il god srið him in manlihed,*

till god shrouded (clothed) himself in manhood.

srið = *s1 idde*.

24 *bote and red*, salvation and counsel 25 *And unspered al ðe fendes*
sperð = undid all the fiend's successful work (luck) 26 *help* = Old and
 Middle Eng *holp* = helped, assisted

P 2 1 27 *Biddi*, an error for *bidde* ?

31-34 *ðu gíue me seli tununge,*
To thaunen ðis wer[t]des bigununge,
ðe, leuend god, to wurðunge,
Quðer so hie rede or singe !
 Give Thou me a propitious opportunity
 To show (declare) this world's beginning,
 Thee, Lord God, for honour,
 Whether-so-ever I read or sing !

thaunen = *taunen*, show, exhibit

"Ful wel he [Crist] *taunede* his lue to man,
 Wan he ðurg holi spel him wan"

—Bestiary (O.E. Miscell p 24, l 767)

The word is very uncommon in O.E. writers. Cp. O Du *tðnen*, to show
 See ll 1022, 2034 *wurðunge* = for worship, honour *wurðunge* is a
 noun, not a participle or gerund. See l 133. 38 *Ea ðanne* = ere that.

41 *ðo bad god wurðen stund and stide,*
 When God bad exist time and space

43 *ðosing* seems to be an error for *ðosum* or *ðosem* = fog, mist, chaos
 Cf *uasene* in l 1440, p 41, where the correct form is *wastene*.
aðusenen, to suffocate, occurs in Ancien Riwle, p 40

wite þoliað	torment they suffer
hátne heaðo-welm	burning heat intense
helle to-middes	amidst hell,
biand & biáde lígas	fire, and broad flames,
swilce eac þa biteran récas,	so also the bitter reeks
þosm and þystro,	smoke and darkness

(Caedmon, p 21, 18)

45 *ðu wislike mune* = do thou wisely bear in mind 47 *him* = *hine* =
 him 48 *or*, another form of *ar*, = ere, before 49-56 The meaning of
 these lines may be expressed as follows — "And of them two [God the
 Father and God the Son] that dearly love, who wifed all here and above,
proceed, that holy love, that wise will [the Holy Ghost], that wieldeth all
 things with right and skill [reason] Might bad with word light exist,
 also that might [the Holy Ghost] wieldeth *holy consolation*, for there are
 three persons and one counsel, one might, and one godhead" 54 *Hali*
frowe = holy comfort, an allusion to the office of Holy Ghost as the
 comforter

"Hire uoster moder wes an þe *frowede* hire"

= Her foster mother was one who comforted her — (St Marherete, p 8)
 58 *o sunde[?]* *sad* = *on sunder shad*, i. e. a-sunder shed = divided apart,
 separated. It still exists in *water-shed*, Ger *wasser-scheide*. Cf l 116.
 See Hampole's Pricke of Conscience, p 271, l 32. Cp "the *schedynge*
 of tonges" (Trevisa's Translation of Higden's Polychron, p 251.
 "The longages & tonges were *schad* & to-schift" — Ib p 251.

- P. 3. 1 63 *ðis wallenes turn* = this welkin's course See 1 79 64 *gunad* = *biquad* = bequeathed, ordained See 1 117
 69 *And euerile wounde, and euerile wo*
 And every evil and every woe
Wunder = misfortune, evil Saxon *wundre*, mischief, hurt.
 "hare lust leadeð ham to wurchen to *wounde*"
 = then lust leadeth them to work to mischief — (St Marh p 14)
 (See Sir Gawane and the Green Knyght Ed Morris, 1 16)
 71-72 Our ancestois had some strange chronological theories In the
 Cursor Mundi we read that Adam was made at *undern tide*, at *mid-day*
 Eve was drawn from his side, and at *noon* they both ate the apple, and
 were thus only three *tides* in bliss¹
 73 *ðis ih* (ilk²) *wort in ebrisse uen*
 This same word is in Hebrew opinion (tradition) The true form is *wene*,
 "a *wene*" = in supposition See La3 1 18752, Orm 1 4326, Owl and
 Nightingale, 1 237
 77 *a-gon* = *agen* = again 78 *a-gon* = gone It is our word *ago* Gram-
 marians, therefore, altogether err in making the *a* in *ago* = the prefixal
 element *ge* (ȝ) as in *yclept agon* and *ago* = the A Saxon *agán* =
af-gán, gone by, past We have abundant examples in O E writers of
 the verb *agon* (ago) = to go The past participle is *agon* or *ago*, in con-
 formity to the rule that the past participles of verbs with this prefix do
 not take the initial *y* 81 *o france moal*, in French speech, *moal* =
mel = speech Saxon *mælen*, to speak See Orm vol 1 1 99, 253.
mol also signifies tribute See O E Hom 2 S p 179, O.E. Miscell. p.
 151, 1 161 87 *tellen* = reckon 88 *or* = *ar* = first.
- P. 4. 1 102 *It hiled [= hileð] al ðis werldeðs ði of*
 = It surrounds (encloses) all this world's drove (assemblage).
ði of = A S. *ði af*, company
 105 *Til domes-dar ne sal it trohen.*
 Till doomsday it shall not fail
trohen = S Saxon *truhēn*, O E *trōhe*
 "Ah for nauer nare teonen But never for no injury
 Nulle we þe *truhēn*." Will we fail thee
 — (La3. i p. 186)
 "Alre nauer ne nenne mon. But thou hast neuer no [any] man
 þe cunne wære makien Who can make a work,
 þe nauer nulle *truhēn* " That never will fail
 The later copy reads "þat neuere nolle *trōhe*." See St Kath. 1814.
 107 *sunen* = *shoren*, i e thrust, prest, driven
 111 *oo* = O E *aa* = *ar* = ever
 119 *bu ðheltri*, fruit tree, from *bu ðel*, fruitbearing Adjectives in *-el*, *-ol*,
 are not uncommon in O E See O E Hom 2 S p 131.
 Cp "ðare bwys bowys all for *byrht*"
 Their boughs bend all for fruit — (Wyntown, 1 p. 14.)
 124-5 *foðme* When we find, as on p 2, 1 43, *ðrasing* for *ðrosim*,

¹ See "The History of Our Lord," vol. i. p 53

we must not be surprised at learning that *fodme* is an error for *fodunge*, production, A S *fadung*, dispensation, order, production, from *fadian*, *gefadian*, to dispose, order, produce. "Hwæt is se Sūnu" He is þæs Fæder Wisdom, and his Word, and his Miht, þurh þone se Fæder gesceop ealle þing and *gefadode*—(Ælfinc—"De Fide Catholica"—Thorpe's *Analecta*, p. 65) "An Scyppend is ealra þinga, gesewenlicra and ungesewenlicra, and we sceolon on hine gelyfan, forþon þe hé is soð God and ána Aelmihtig, seðe næfre ne ongann ne anginn næfde, ac hé sylf is anginn, and hé eallum gesceaftum anginn and oðfruman forgeaf, þæt hí beon mihton, and þæt hí hæfdon agen gecynd, swa swa hit þære godcundlican *fadunge* gelicode"—(Ibid p. 63)
 125 *quæmeden* = *quæmeden*, pleased See l. 86.

- P 5 l. 133 *walnes wuðinge, and eðdes [erðes?] fram*
 welkin's glory and earth's advantage
fram = advantage, gain, profit See *Handlyng Synne*, ll. 5, 4249
 "Twifold forþerne in ðis der [the fox]
 To *frame* we muge finden her"—(O.E. Miscell. p. 14, l. 425)
 "Summwhatt icc habbe shæwedd þu
 till þure sawle nede,
 3ift þat þe willenn follghenn itt
 & þu till *frame* tunenn"—(Orm vol. i p. 31)
 "*Manne fram* = men's advantage"—(O.E. Miscell. p. 2, l. 39.)
 "Jhesu, do me that for thi name
 Me liketh to drege pyne ant shame
 That is thy (the?) soule note ant *frame*,
 Ant make myn heite milde ant tame"—(Lyric Poetry, p. 71.)
- 134 *He knowneð (= knoweð) one ðe sterne name*
 He alone knoweth each star's name.
- 135 *He settes* = He set (placed) *them*. Cf l. 156, where *wroutið* = wrought *them*. The pronoun *is* or *es* = *them*. See Prefaces to *Ayenebite* of Inwyrt, O.E. Hom. 1st and 2nd SS. 136 *ðis walne went* = this welkin's course. See l. 63. 141 *bi mannes tale* = by man's reckoning. 143 *egest* = *hegest* = highest. *ðe sunnes ingt* = the sun's brightness. 145 *moneth met*, measure of a month. Cp O.E. *metwand*. 148 *Reke-fille* (see l. 3136) = *reke-filleð* (cp O.E. *winter fylleð* = October. See *Menologium*, p. 62, ed. Fox), April (the vapoury or watery month).
- 155 *wel wuðe his migt lefful ay.*
 Well worth his might ever holy!
 Cf "*wa worth the day!*" etc. *lefful* = O.E. *gelaðful*, faithful, holy. O.E. Miscell. p. 23, l. 713. 160 *euerile* = *eauerile* = every. 162 *his flotes migt* = his floating (swimming) power. Cp "*a flote*," a float, Rob. of Brūnne, p. 169, l. 13. 163 *ðen* = to prosper, be successful. Cf the O.E. phrase, "so mot I *ðeo*." 164 *tuden ande* = propagating, fruitful.
 "þa gyt drihten cwæð" Again the Lord spake
 word to Noe words to Noah—
 tymeð nu & tieldrað." Teem now and propagate.
 —(Cæd. p. 91.)

"I was borenn her
Off fader & off moder.

I was born here
Of father and mother.

pa þeʒʒre time wass all gan
To *tiddenn* & to *tæmenn*."

When their time was all gone
To propagate and to teem

—(Orm n. p. 284)

See O E Hom 2nd S p 177, where *tuder* = offspring

168 *So*, an error for *ʒo*?

l. 169 *wim* = *uim* = reptiles 170 *Quel* = *qwelo*, *quile* = which

172 *singen*, to sin. It is not an error for *sumen*, but a genuine form (contracted from *sinigen*), and not uncommon in O E writers See *sineged* in l 3555, p 101

"He *su[n]ggeden* and *sorgeden* and *weren* in *ʒogt*"

They sinned and sorrowed and were in thought

(O E Miscell p 22, l. 682)

"þe *verþe manere* to *zeneʒ* in *chapare* is to *zelle* to *tyme*"

—(Ayenbite, p 33)

"Also may he mid his *ʒene wyue zeneʒ* *dyadliche*"—(Ibid p 36)

Sunegr = to sin, occurs in the "Owl and Nightingale," 926

See *Sunegre*, *suneh*, in O E Miscell pp 67, 68, 78, 79, 193.

173 to *fimen* and *do fime*,

to serve and do good —(See l 133)

"Heo scullen me mon-*adene* mid mo[n]s*cepe fimen*"

They shall me homage with honour perform —(Laʒ 11 586)

See St Kath 288, Anc Riwle, p. 284.

Freme and *fime* are radically the same words, the former being of A Saxon and the latter of Norse origin. In the Ayenbite, p 91, *wime* = *fime* = *fime* is used exactly in the sense of *fime*. "We wylleþ wel þet we be *yvonded* (tempted) vor hit is oure *wime* ine vele maneres, vor we byeþ þe more *ymylded* and þe *dredvoller* and þe more *wys* ine alle þinges and þe more *woiþ* and þe more *asayd*" 197 *oe* = *og* = *ow*, ought.

11 204-6 Whilst it (the soul) followed holy will,

God's self the while is pleased,

And displeased when it loves sin

un-lyf is evidently an error for *un-lief* = displeased = O E *unlelf*. In the MS the *f* has a long tail, and might almost stand for an incomplete *h*. 217 *hægt* = *hight* = threatened, literally promised 222 *ic heie* = each of them Cf the expressions *her non*, *non her* = none of them 228 *sib* = akin, related, still preserved in *gossip*, originally *godsib*. See Ayenbite, p 36 230 *wiocte* = *wiohte* = pret. of *worhen*, to ache, pain, hurt Cf A S *rop-weorc* = stomach-ache, *wrocsun*, irksome In the Reliq Antiq, p 51, a receipt is given "for evel and *werke* in þe bladder." On p 54 of the same work we have a receipt for the "seke man" whose "heved *werkes*" 234 *ʒunte*, an abbreviated form of *ʒurfte* = behaved. This verb is used with the *dative* of the pronoun (See Handlyng Synne, l 5826)

"Whyne had God made us swa

þat us *thunt* never haf feled wele *nean*,"

—(Hampole P of C. 6229)

- P 8 1 240 *seli sped* may be regarded as a compound, and printed *seli-sped* = good speed, prosperity Cf. l. 310, where *uel sped* = *wel-sped* = misfortune Cf O E *god-happe*, prosperity, and *ille-happe*, mishap 247 *seuendai* = *seuend dai* = seventh day 250 *newes* = *a-new*, a genitival adjective used adverbially Cf our modern adverb *needs*, O E *n-dcs*, of necessity, *lives*, alive (R of Gloucester, 301, 376 Owl and Nightingale, 1632) *deathes* = dead (R of Gl, 375, 382 Owl and Nightingale, 1630) 255 *ode-wold* = *ode tree* I have printed *ode-wold* and not *ode wold*, because the two expressions are widely different in meaning In the latter phrase the word *wold* = put to death, slain, in the former it is a suffix = -tree, -beam, so that *ode-wold* corresponds exactly to the O E *ode-tre* = *ood-tre* = the cross.

"Þe ille men in manhed sal hym [Christ] se,

Anly als he hanged on þe *ode-tre*," etc

—(Hampole's P of C, l. 5260.)

Cf. *doie-tree*, Piers Pl 833, and the phrases "hanged on a *tree*," "the gallows *tree*," etc O E *Tre* = *tree* = wood, beam (and *teen* = wooden), still existing in *axle-tree*, *saddle-tree*, etc The *-wold* in *ode-wold* must therefore = *-tre* = wood, beam, which we still preserve in *threshold* O E *threskwald*, *threskwold* (A S *thersc-wald*, *thyrscwold*) The affix *-wold* fortunately occurs again in lines 576 and 614 in the word *archo-wold* = ark-board

Sexe hundred ger noe was hold,

Quan he dede him in ðe *archo-wold*.—(l. 576)

Sex hundred ger and on dan olde

Noe fag ut of ðe *archo-wolde* —(l. 614)

A passage in Cædmon's poems furnishes us with the very term *ark-board* by which we have rendered *archo-wold*

"Læd swa ic ðe hate
under *earce-board*
eaforan þine"

Lead so I thee hote (command)
under the ark-board
thy progeny

—(l. 23, p. 80)

"Him þa Noe gewat
swa hine nergand het
under *earce-board*"

Noah then departed
as him the preserver bad,
under the ark board.

—(l. 4, p. 82.)

259 *Siðen for-les ðat dai is pris*

Afterwards lost that day its honour.

266 *And seli sad fro ðe forwrogt*

And the righteous separated from the wicked (accursed)

Seli constantly occurs in O E writers in the sense of *good*, and *unseli*, with the opposite meaning of *bad*, *wicked*. At first sight it would appear that the *for* in *forwrogt* is the same prefix which we have in *forbid*, *foraile*, O E *for-worih*, "good for nothing," but *forwrogt* in O E = over-worked, and, hence, fatigued. *Forwrogt* seems to be connected with the O H.Ger *foruerget*, cursed; O E. *werred*, cursed. The first interpretation, however, is supported by the Goth. verb *fi-a-vaurkyan*, Ger. *ver-worren*, *sündigen*.

271

Ligber he smdde a dene smd

Lucifer he shrouded (clothed) in dear (precious) shrouds (vestments)
Ligber is evidently *Ligber* = Lucifer. It occurs in the *Ayenbite*, p. 10.
 —“And veist we wilcþ zigge of þe zenne of prede, vor þet wes þe veiste
 zenne and þe aginnings of alle kweade, for priede brek veist velaþrede and
 ordie, huanne *Lizibere* the angel for his greate vayrþede and his greate
 wyt wolde by above þe opre angeles and him wolde emni to God þet hme
 zo vayr an zuo guod hedde ymad”

272-276

And he became in himself proud,
 And with that pride upon him waxed envy
 That evilly influenced all his conduct,
 Then might he no lord tolerate,
 That should in any wise controul him

P. 9. 1 275 *þhauen* = suffer, endure, tolerate S Saxon *þafen*, *þeuen*; O.E. *thave*

“þe sexte bþde þatt mann bitt The sixth petition that one prayeth
 Upþo þe Pater Nosterr in the Pater Noster is that God should
 þatt iss, þatt Godd ne þole noht not suffer nor permit loathsomespirits
 Ne þafe laþe gastess to gain the upperhand of us
 To winnenn ofenhand off uss through their loathsome wiles
 þurh hcoie laþe wiless” —(Orm i p. 188)

“& Hengest hine gon weren And Hengest gan him defend
 & nalde it noht *þeuen* [þolhe]” And would not suffer it
 —(La3 vol. II. p. 215)

276 *þhinge* = place, office, duty, it seems to be here used adverbially in
 the sense of “any wise,” “at all” 276 *grauen* is perhaps an error for
þrauen, to compel, control Cf *gu* for *þu*, p. 11, ll. 365, 366, and *þund*
 for *gund* If *grauen* be the original reading then it is equivalent to *greven*.
 O F *graven*, Lat. *gravare*, to injure, grieve

278

Men sete nor þ on heuene mahen.

“Sette,” he (Lucifer) said, “mi sete I sal
 Gam him þat heist es of alle,
 In þe north side it sal be sette,
 O me serius sal he non gette”—(Cursor Mundi, fol. 4b)

282 *geuelic* = *geuenlic* = like Cf the A S *ge-efenlican*, to be like, to
 imitate O E *euening* = equal

“And þeþen he sal cumen eft,
 and thence he shall come again,
 .
 for to demen alle men,
 for to judge all men,
 oc nout *on-geuelike*
 but not a-like.”—(O.E. Miscell. p. 23.)

“It (the law) fet þe licham and te gost It feedeth the body and the
 oc nowt o *geuelike*.” spirit but not alike.
 —(Ibid. p. 10)

295 *ðis quead* = this wicked one In Early English writers we meet with several derivatives of this word, as *lucadlihe*, wickedly, *lucadool*, sinful (See Avenbite of Inwyrt, p. 4, and extract in Note to l. 271, p. 125)

301 *Euer ic ðing hæued [hæuð] he geue name,*
To everything hath he given name.

309-310 Yet I ween I know of a device, that shall bring them misfortune

P. 10 l. 314 *ðor buten hunte*, there without search, or hunting, without delay, or thereabout to hunt or search 316 *biluten*, to deprive of by treachery, to cheat a person out of a thing

“*ða herodes gesægh for-ðon bisurcen*
[& *bilytet*] was from dryum, [& *tungul*
cræftgum] *urað wæs surðe*”

(Matthew 11. 16, Northumbrian version)

“ <i>Listneð nu a wunder,</i>	Listeneth now to a wonder,
<i>ðat tis der doð for hunger</i>	That this deen (for) doth for hunger
<i>goð o filde to a fung,</i>	Goth a-field to a furrow,
<i>and falleð ðar-inne,</i>	And falleth therein,
<i>in eard lond ea in eard-chinc,</i>	In eared land or in earth-chink,
<i>for to biluten fugeles</i> ”	For to deceive fowls

—(O E Miscell. p. 13, l. 403)

318 *dræus* = trouble, disturb Cf. O E *drove*, to trouble, *draving*, tribulation “*ða Herodes þæt gehyrde, þa wearð he geðræfed,*¹ & cal Hierosolimarum mid him”—Matt. 11. 3

“& for-þa þatt he sahh þatt ðho

Was *dræfed* of his speche

He toc to floffienn hire anann”—(Orm. 1. p. 74)

“And because that he saw that she was troubled at his word, he took to comfort her anon” Southern writers, by metathesis, formed from *dræuen* (*dræue*) the vb. *deruen* (*derue*), thereby confounding it with another vb. *deruen* or *derue*, pret. *derue*, p. p. *deruen* (A Sax. *derfan*, pret. *dearf*, p. p. *dorfen*), to labour, perish, be in trouble *Dræue* is a transitive vb. of the weak conjugation, while *derue* is intransitive and of the strong conjugation, nevertheless we find *derue* (pret. *derue*), taking the signification of *dræue*. “*Stute nu carme stoorue ant swic naðe lanhuic swikele swarte deouel, þat tu ne derue me na mare*”—(Seinte Marhele, p. 12.) “Stop now, poor stein one, and cease now at once, deceitful swart devil, that thou harm me no more.” In *Laȝamon* we find not only pret. *dræf* = distressed, but *derfde*, and the p. p. *derued*. In the *Owl and Nightingale* (ed. Wright), p. 40, we find the p. p. *derove* = troubled, injured

“Other thou bodest eualm of oreve (orve),

Other that lond-fole wurth *derove*.”

322 *And senkede hire hure aldre bale*

= And poured out to her the bale of us all,

i. e. gave her the cup of sorrow, of which we all drink, *senkede* = *senkenede*, to pour out, to give to drink, to *shin* See Orm. 11. 181. *Laȝ. ii. 202, 431, Alys. 7581, Owl and Nightingale, p. 70.*

¹ The Northumbrian version reads *gedræfed*, from which the O.E. vb. *drove*.

324 *Quat oget nu ʒat for-bode o-wold*

= What does now that prohibition signify ?

2. What is the meaning of the prohibition, *oget* = has, possesses
o wold = *a wold* = in force, in signification Cp

Quat-so his dremes owen a wold

= What-soever his dreams do mean

In ll 1671, 2122 *wold* occurs as a noun = interpretation, meaning The connection between the idea of *power*, and *meaning*, *interpretation*, is not, after all, so very remote Do we not speak of the *force* of a word, its *power*, *use*, etc, in an expression? See Ormulum, p 56, l 11815.

327 for is frunt swed [sweð ʔ] mannes mood,

= for its fruit enlighteneth (cleareth) man's mind.

330 *witent* for *witen* it = know it 333 *on hire mod* = in her mind

339 *sciōš* = *sciōš* = solicited, the pret of *sciōše* The original meaning of the verb is, (1) to go, (2) to cause to go, to urge, (3) to solicit

341 *for to forðen is fendes wil,*

for to further (do) his foe's will.

"For up he igithe him

red1 to deren.

to deien er to ded maken

if he it muge forðen"—(O E Miscell pp 5, 6)

342 *At he ȝat fi unt, and dede unskil,*

Ate he that fruit and committed sin

unshil, literally, signifies indiscretion, folly, and by an easy transition, sin, crime (See *Ormulum*, vol 1 p 12 Cf O E *unshilwis* = irrational)

P. 11. l 345 *In-buxumhed* = disobedience, but in line 346 it signifies weakness,
un-lithesoreness

347-8 *Vn-wilde woren and in win* Their own limbs within them

Here owen limes hem wið-in Were powerless and in strife.

unwelde = unwieldy = the S Saxon *unwælle*, heavy — (Gower i 312)

"—hise limes arn *unuelde*"—(O.E. Miscell p 3)

(i.e. weak with age), *in win*, in strife, conflict

"and wið al mankin

he (the devil) haueð mīð and *un*” (envy and strife).

(O E Miscell p 8)

“Šis fis wuneš wīš še se grund,

and hneð ðer eue heu and sund,

tal it cumeš že time

Šat storm stuež al že se,

Šanne sumei and winter *winnen* (strive) "

(O E Miscell pp 16, 17)

“par aros wale and *um*”

There arose slaughter and strife.—(La 1 18)

329 *flesses fiemeðe and safte same* Lust of flesh, and shame of form

boſen he felten on here lichame. both they felt in their bodies.

frameþe seems connected with *fiemen* and *framo*. In the translation I have connected *fiemeþe* with OE *fiem*, vigorous, but it may be another form of OE *fiunþe*, beginning. Then the translation of l 349 would be 'the beginning of flesh and shame of form.

360 *ðu haues ðe sorȝes sigðhe ualed*
 Thou hast for thyself a sight of sorrow ousled
sigðhe = sight, but if it be an error for *siðhe* it will signify adversity,
 mishap 362 *ut lulen* = shut out. 363 *tilen ðe mete[n]* = earn thy
 food *tilen* (till), earn, procure

"Ne maig he *tilen* him non fode"

He is not able to procure food for himself

(O E Miscell p 3)

364 *wid* = *wið*, with *swotes teres* = tears of sweat, *i e* drops of sweat.
 We may, however, by spoiling the metre, read *swotes & teres*, for in O E
 writers *swot* is frequently used in the singular and makes the plural *swotes*

365, 366 *Til gu beas eft into ei ðe cumen,*

Till thou art again into earth come

beas = *be'st* = art The present has also a future signification

369 *niðful* = envious

"O *nyth* þare springes mani bogh,

þat ledes man to mikel wogh,

for *nithful* man he luues lest,

þe quilk he wat es dughtest."

—(Cursor Mundi, MS Cott Vesp. A iii fol 153b)

loð an liðer, loathsome and vile

372 *And atter on is tunge cluen,*

And poison on his tongue shall cleave

373 *san* = *schand*, disgrace, shame. Did the scribe originally write
sam = shame? 377 *pilches* This word answers to the "coats of skin"
 in our English version of the Scriptures In modern English *pilch* is
 merely the flannel swathe of an infant, but it formerly signified a fur
 garment Cf Ital *pelliera*, *pelizza*, any kind of fur, also Fr *pelisse*
 (pelice), a furied garment

"Here knite, here *pilche* of eimne,

Here keuerchefts of silk, here smok o lue,

Al-togidere, with both fest,

Sche to-ient bincthen here brest"—(Seven Sages, 473)

P. 12. l. 384

Cherubin haue[n] [haueð] ðe gates sperd,

Cherubim have the gates bolted (barred, fastened)

391 *swem* = sorrow, grief. See Gloss to Allit Poems, s.v. *swemande*.
 Legends of Holy Rood, pp 135, 201.

392 *Of wel and dead hem stondið grem*

Of evil and death they stand in awe.

A similar phrase occurs in l. 432, p 13. The phrase *stande awe* is not un-
 common in O E writers.

"Than sal be herd the blast of bem,

The demster sal com to dem,

That al thing of *standes awe*"

(*i e* stands in awe of)—(Met Hom p xi)

"For Crist com sal be sa bight

þat thou þat mikel lauerd might

Him sal of *stand sa mikel au*,

þat alle þe filthes of his maugh

Sal brist ute at his hindwin,
For dred he sal haf of dightin "

—(Antichrist and the Signs of the Doom, in *Jahrbuch für Romanische und Englische Literatur*, 1863, p. 203, l. 403)

"Thereof ne stod him non owe"—(Seven Sages, 1887)

See Havelok the Dane, p. 9, l. 277

393 on sundre = asunder = apart, separate

398 And leded (ledeð) samen gunher lif

And lead (pass) together your (two) lives

ledeð = ledeð, is a verb in the imperative mood, gunher, the A S mcer (dual) = your two, of you two. Cf gunher bapre = of you both.—(Orm 1 214)

408 And sundel quemeð it his ser mood

And somewhat it cheereth his sorry mood.

411 More for erneste dan [ðan] for gamen,

More for necessity than for pleasure.

P. 13 1 417 al swiðe sei = all such time

420 ðan he was of is broðer wold,
When he was by his brother killed.

421, 422 An hundred yer after is dead,
Adam fro ewe in syfte abead
A hundred years after his death,
Adam from Eve in shrift (penance) abode.

(i.e. on account of the death of Abel)

"A hundred winter of his lue
fra þan forbar Adam his wiue,
for soru of Abel þat was slayn"—(Cursor Mundi, fol. 8.)

See Legends of the Holy Rood, pp. 20, 21

431 and wurð ut-lage = and became an outlaw

432 wið dead him stood hinke and age
Of death he stood in dread and fear.

hinke = inke, doubt, dread See note on l. 392.

436 ðeft and reftac ðhagte him no same,
theft and robbery appeared to him no shame

Reftac = robbery with violence, rapine. (See La; 1 172, 272, 424, 11. 526)

"þe first sin is o covatise
þat revis mani man þau praise,
O þis cumes blindnes and tresun,
Revelac, theft, extorsion "

—(The Seven Deadly Sins. *Cursor Mundi*, *Cott MS Vesp A iii.*)

438 stonden agon = withstand, oppose Cf O E again-stande, to oppose.

439 Met of corn, and wigte of fe,
Measure of corn, and weight of goods

The only objection against explaining fe by goods or money is that in the poem it signifies cattle, the proper term for goods, etc., being agte. In Lazamon fe, however, has the meaning of goods, money

440 And merke of felle, first fond he,

And he first devised division (boundary) of fields (lands).

444 *at ðe sætte lne* = at the sixth degree *lne* in this sense is used by Robert of Gloucester, p 228 — "He come of Woden þe olde louerd, as in teþe lne" (i e tenth generation) 450 *On engles tale* = in English speech.

P 14. 1 451 *live*, modesty, purity See La; 1 8077 K Hoin, 1 1446

456 *He was hu ðe wittore and ual*

He was herdsman wise and experienced (skilful)

See Gloss to Allit Poems, s v *wale*

457-8 *Of merke, and kinde, and helde, & ble,*

sundring and samem[en]g tagte he

He taught of (concerning) the character, breed, age, colour [of cattle], the keeping them asunder, and the matching them together. *merke* refers, perhaps, to the form, shape, etc., of the cattle, and *kinde* to their pedigree 459 *glew*, music, still exists in glee, gleeman, etc., O E *gleowunge* = singing. *gleu*, to amuse by singing

"Bi a piler was he þa sett

To *gleu* þa gomes at þa mete."—(Cursor Mundi, fol 40b)

Cf *gleo*, music — (La; 1 298) *gleo-craefen* = glee crafts, arts of music — (Ibid 1 299) *gleo-deme* = glee-sound — (Ibid 1 77) *gleowen*, *gleowien*, to chant, play — (Ibid 11, 382, 429) 466 *a selle smið*, a wonderful (rare) smith 468 *To sunden and mengen* = to separate (the ore from the dross) and to mix (alloy)

469 *Wopen of wigte and tol of grið*

= weapon of war and tool of peace

wigte = *wig* = war. *Wigte* may signify sharpness, it usually = strong, brave.

470 *wel cuðe egte and safte wið.*

This line seems to be very corrupt and to stand in need of some emendation. I would propose to read as follows:—

wel cuðe he fegte and sagte wið

= well could he fight [i e with the *wopen* of *wigte*] and heal with [the *tol* of *grið*]. If this interpretation be right *tol* of *grið* would refer to some curative agents 472 *wunð biðne*, became blind

"Þis Lamech was called Lamech þe blind,

Caym he slogh wit chaunce we find"—(Cursor Mundi, fol 10)

475 *Al-so he mistagte, also he schet,*

As he mistaught, so he shot

477 *wende* = *wened*, thought 480-481 Can unwained, received it (the arrow), groaned, and stretched (fell prostrate), and died with that (immediately) *unwande* may be an error for *unwained*, or for *unward* = A S *unwæred* = unprotected 484 *dædes swog* = death's swoon. *Swog* = O E *swowe*, *swoughe*

"*Aswogh* (in swoon) he fell adoun

An his hynder amsoun (use of the saddle),

As man that was mate"—(Lybeaus Disconus, 1171)

The verb to swoon occurs often in English under the form *swoghen* (p p *yswowe*),

"The king *swoghened* for that wounde"—(Kyng Alys, 5857.)

Cf La; 130, "*he fel iswowen*," 1 192, *stille he was iswozen* (the later copy reads *iswoze*).

486 *Of his soule biȝ maled hagt*

On his soul is much sorrow —(See l 2044, p 59)

The literal signification seems to be thought, care (See *Agte* in l 3384)

P 15 l 490 *or or*, etc = first ere, etc = first before, etc *fen* = mud, dat

"Man here is nathing elles

Bot a foule slyme, wlatson til men,

And a sekful of stynland *fen*"

—(Hampole's P of C, l 566

See R of Gloucester, 6, Ps (in Surtees' *Psalter*) xvii 43. 492 *drunkilden* = were drowned, *drunkil* is a derivative of O E *drinke*, to drown, a softer form of which is *drénche*, which often signifies in O E a drink, potion (R of Gl, p 151, Ayeubite, p 151, *deapes drénche*), as well as to drink and to drown. See La3 i 64

"& att te lattste *drunnenenn* þe33

þa wrecchess, þat hemm throwenn.

And at the last drown they

The wretches who them throw (believe)" —(Orm ii. 181)

"The see him gon *adrynk*

That Rymentil may of-thinke" —(Kyng Horn, 978.)

494 he began holy custom

Of prayers, and of god-fearing-ness,

for life's help and soul's comfort (counsel)

500 *aliēd* = *halhed* = holiness, *toch* = *toe* = took 501 *fo mannes mene*, from man's fellowship, society The usual form of *mene* in O E is *ymene*, *ymone* = common, general 503-510 From Hampole's *Pricke of Conscience*, pp 122-126, we learn that both Enoch and Hely (Elijah) shall come before doomsday to turn the Jews from following Antichrist to the Christian law —"For 1260 days, or three years, shall they continue to preach Antichrist, in great wrath, shall put the two prophets to death in Jerusalem, where their bodies shall lie in the streets for three days and a half, after which they shall ascend to heaven in a cloud. After their death Antichrist shall only reign fifteen days, at the end of which time he shall be slain before the Mount of Olivet" Some "clerks" affirm that he shall be slain by St Michael in Babylon, "that great hill" (See "*Antichrist and the Signs before the Doom*," in *Jahrbuch für Romanische und Englische Literatur*, 1863) 517 *Methodius* In the "*Polychronicon Ranulphi Higden*," p 23, ed by Churchill Babington, 1865, amongst the "auctores names" we find mention made of "*Methodius etiam martyr et episcopus, cui incarceratione revelavit angelus de mundi statu principio et fine*" 518 *sighe sir* = *sigðhe su* = *sheer insight*, clear fore-knowledge

16. l 525 *quat agte awold* = what should happen 526 *water wold*, destroyed by water *wold* may = *walled*, flooded, from *wallen* 530 *ho e-plage*, whore-play, whoredom Cf O Sax *hor-uulo*, O H G *huorgilust* In O E *hore* (not whore) was an epithet applicable to men as well as women. It occasionally signifies adultery It is found in combination as a qualifying term in *hore-cop*, *hoiesone*, a bastard, *hore-hous*, a brothel The O E *horwed*, defiled, unclean; *hoi owe*, foul (Chaucer), *hori, ourn*, dirty; Provincial E. *horry* (Devonshire), seem to belong to another family of words.

- 532 *Wommen wotten weies mester*
 Women wielded a man's art — (See Rom 1 26)
 See Allit Poems, p 46, ll 269-272
- 533 *And suile woded wenten on,*
 And such madness (folly) went on
woded = *wodhed*, Cf *ahed* = *aliked* = holiness (l 500, p 15) "þe
 oþer ontieupe þet comþ of prede is *wodhede*, me halt ane man *wod* þet is
 out of his wytte, in huam skcle is miswent" — (Ayenbite, p. 12)
- 534 *Golhed hunhinde he gunnen don,*
 Unnatural lust they did commit
Golnes = lust, lasciviousness, occurs in the Owl and Nightingale, l 492.
 Aucrén Rawle, p 198 Ps lxxvii 14
 "Non lest (listen) on man do amys
 Thorȝ hys oȝene *gale* (lust)." — (Shoreham, p 107)
hunhinde = *unhinde*, unlawful, unnatural 536 *quad mester*, wicked
 craft (practices) See Allit Poems, p 46, ll 265-268 *Quad* takes
 several forms and meanings in O E , as *qued*, wicked (Kyng Alys ,
 5619 , evil, 4237) , the devil (R of Gl , 314) , *quoad*, wickedness (Ayen-
 bite, p 4) , *quathe*, *wothe*, *woathe*, evil, harm (Hampole's P of C , 2102,
 4558, Allit Poems, B 885)
- "De *quid* deit, de schuwet gēin dat licht" — (Reynard the Fox)
- 537 *hun-wieste plage*, wicked lust, *hun-wieste* = *unwieste*, weak, frail,
 and hence wicked
 "Mæling *unwæste* [*onwieste*] man
 Whu hænest þu me þus idon" — (Laz 11 228)
 "Þenne þat hæid (leader) is *unwæst* [*onwæst*]
 Þe hæp (host) is þæ wurse" — (*Ibid.* vol 11 259)
 "Thanne aȝte men here wyves love,
 Ase God doth holy cherche,
 And wyves nauȝt aȝens men
 Non *onwæstnesse* weiche,
 Ac tholȝe,
 And nauȝt *onwæst* opsechen hy
 Ne tounge of hefede holȝe" — (Shoreham, p. 57)
- See Orm 1 168-9 A Sax Chion, 1052 Wright's Lyric Poems, 37
 Kyng Alys , 878 Owl and Night , 178. 538 *A ðeifs lunde* = in thief's
 kind, in sodomy *thief* in O E was a general term of reproach. Perhaps
 in *ðeifs* we have an allusion to *Cain*
- 542 *And leten godes fighi-hed* And forsook the fear of God.
- 544 *And mengten wið warred kin* And intermixed with accursed
 kin.
- 545 *Of hem woren ðe getenes boren* Of them were the giants born.
 — (See Genesis vi 4.)
- 546 *Mighti men, and fighi, for-loren*
 = *Mighti men, fighi and for-loren*,
 Mighty men, warlike and forlorn (doomed).
- 548 *litel tale*, little account (worth) 553 *blissen* = *lessen* = *de-lassen* (?)
 or *bi* + *leschen*, to soften Cf. *blinnen* and *linnen* = to cease. See ll.
 3658, 3803

554 *ȝat it ne wexe at more hun-fī ame*
 lest it should grow to greater evil
hun-fī ame = *unfī ame*, loss, disadvantage 556 *deses lūn* = animals.

P 17. l. 560 *grīð*, protection, safety

"he wuneden (dwelt) seoððen (afterwards) here
 inne *grīðe* and inne *friðe* (peace)"—(Laz ii 50)
 "Lauerd, lauerd, ȝef (give) me *grīð*"—(Ibid iii 35)

Cf *gretþ*, quarter (Sir Cleges, 292) *grīth-brūch*, breach of the peace
 (Owl and Nightingale, 1043) *grīth-sei geant* (Havelok, 267) 561 *feteles*,
 a vessel, a fat or vat

"þe fīrste *fetles* wass
 Brerdfull off water filledd"—(Orm ii 148)
 "Sex *feteles* of stan war thaī stan[d]land,
 Als thaī was cumand in the land
 And Crist bad thaīm thīr *feteles* fīlle
 Wit water, and thaī did son his wille"

—(Met Hom p 120)

562 *set*, made, formed *lūmed*, daubed, pitched 564 *spei d*, *spari ed*, barred.
 See Orm D 261, H i. 142, ii 68, Havelok, 448 *speie* or *sparre*
 signifies also to lock, shut up *Chaucer*, Troilus and Creseide, v 455,
Bone Florence, 1774 *ȝig* = *ȝic*, thick

566 *ȝor buten noe()* long swing he dreg
 Thereabout Noah endured long toil

swing = *swine*, toil, labour 568 *weilen*, pass away, literally to fade,
 wither, and usually applied to plants and flowers

"It wites als gresse arieli at dai,
 Arieli blomes and fares awai,
 At euen down es it brogt,
 Un-lastes, and *uelles*, and gas to noght"—(Ps lxxxix 6)

See Hampole's P of C l 707. 576 *arche-wold* See note to l 255.
 582 *gette* or *get*, poured down *gette* is the preterite of *geten* or *gete*
 See l 585. Cf O E *ȝhete* (*ȝete*); pret *ȝhet*, pp *ȝhoten* (*ȝote*)

"Ȝhet over þam þi wieth."—(Ps lxxviii 25)

See Ps xli 5, lxxiii 21. Percy's Reliq vol ii 81 Cf. "a metal *geoter*,"
 a metal caster, Kyng Alys 6725 *out-ȝhetted*, poured out, Hampole's P.
 of C. 7119 See Gloss. to Allit Poems, s v. *Gote* 592 *moned* = *moned*
 = month

P. 18 l 598 *di agen* by metrical license for *wið-di agen*, withdrawn *ȝe watres*
win = the water's force (suite) *Winne* in O E has the signification of
 to fight, contend with, strive, and hence to get Cf. O E *wunne*, victory,
wan, contrivance, remedy See l 347

"Alle we attē diagen off ure eldere,
 ȝe broken drigtunnes word ȝung ȝe neddre;
 ȝer-ȝurg haueð mankin
 boðen nið and win"—(O E Miscell. p. 11)

607 *est* = east Probably only an error for *eft* = again 614 *arche-*
wolde See note to l 255. 617 *Ead* = hasty, rash Literally it signi-
 fies ready, and frequently occurs in O E writers with this meaning. Cf.
 O.E *gerād*, *ræðlice*, *ræðriche*, *iadely*, *radly*, promptly, quickly, suddenly

See l 2481, and Owl and Nightingale, ll 423, 1041, 1279, La; 25603, St Maht p 10, Arow. Arth xix 6.

P. 19 1 630 *tuder ed* (see note to l 164).

631-637 Often he prayed with timid prayer,
That such vengeance as God then did
Should no more on the world come,
What vengeance so *ever* there should be taken
God granted it in token of love,
Showed him in the welkin above
A rainbow, they call it, red and blue.

so after *swule* is a true relative, as in the oldest period
635 *gat* = granted. It is the preterite of a verb *gate*, to grant

"Fourti dais he sal [tham] *yate*
þat fallen ar ute o þair state
þoru folung o þat fals prophet,
þat þai mai þam wit penance bete."

—(*Antichrist*, in Jahrbuch für Romanische und Englische Literatur,
1863, p 204, l 428)

gate or *yate*, pret *yatte*, is the Northern form of the word, the corresponding southern term is *zete*, pret *zette*

"& 3ho ne wass noht tær onnæn,
Acc *zatte* hemm hēie wille
& *zatte* þatt 3ho wolde ben
Rihht la3hehike fesstnedd
Wiþþ macche, swa summ i þat ald
Wass la3he to ben fesstnedd"—(Orm i 80)

"& þe ling him *zette*
swa Hengist hit wolde."—(La; ii. 172)

"& þe ling him *zette*
al þat he 3unde"—(La; i 189)

See Sainte Marherete, p 18 Allit Poems, p 17, l. 557 *a* = *an* = *in*.
637 *men cleped* = one calleth it, *cleped* = *clepet* = *clepe* + *et*, *et* = *it*.
We have a similar construction in l 1082.

"for al 3at nigȝt he sogten 3or
3e dure, and *fundend* neuere mor."

fundend = *finden* + *ed* = *founden* + *et* = found it. The author of the poem constantly joins the pronoun *et* = *it* to the preterite of weak verbs. See line 479, where *letet* = let it. 590 *stodet* = *stod* it = it stood 1654 *kiddit* = *kidd* it = showed it As the plurals of the present indicative do not end in *-ep* or *-et* in the poem, but in *-en* (*-n*), *cleped* may be an error for *clepeð* or *clepeth* = calls, and *men* = O.E. *me* = one. See line 750

643-644 And as high the flame shall go,
As the flood flowed on the downs (hill).

loue, a northern term (of Norse origin) for flame, the southern form (of A Sax origin) is *leie*. Religious Songs in Old Eng. Miscell., pp. 67, 182.

"Of his neose-þurles
cumeð þe rede *leie*."

See also Legend of St Brandan, 512

"þair thiotes sal ay be filled omang
Of alle thyng þat es bitter and strang,
Of *loves* and ike with stoimes melled,
Of pyk and biunstone toggyder welled "

—(Hampole's P of C, l 9431)

653 *eten* = *wið-eten*, without, besides See l 656. Cf l 596, with l. 598. 655 *bi tale*, in number

- P 20 l 676 *gan ille wune*, began wicked practices 678 *mun[gin]g* = remembrance 692 *fendes flæðing*, fiends' strife Probably *flæðing* = *flitting*, contention, strife The phrase *fendes flæthe* = *fendes flæðing*, occurs in Shoreham's poems, p 97.

"33f thou rewardest thyne eldhynges nau3t
A-lyve and eke a-dethe,
That were wel besy to brynge the forthe,

33f thou hy gna3st and flag3st eke,
R3t hys that *fendes flæthe* "

- P 21. l 713 *hute* = *hyte*, was called, named 721 *wol wel* = *wel uel* = very well, extremely well Of the O E expressions *wol ald*, *uel lang*, etc, very old, very long, etc, *wol uel* corresponds exactly to the O H G and M H G *vil wol*, Mod Ger *sch wohl* See Erec (ed Haupt. 1839), 2017

725 *Thare let hur, and 3e3en he nam,*
Terah left U, and thence he went.

let (pret of *lete*) = left, *nam*, literally took, and hence took the way, departed, went. See ll 744, 745 727 *burgt*, an error for *burg*.

- P 22 l 743 *for*, went. See l 763

748 *Of weledes fulsum and of blis* Rich of (in) wealth and of (in) bliss. *weledes* is an error for *wel3es*, it may = *weildes* = world's, *fulsum* = rich, plenteous, bountiful, occurs in O E *fulsumhed* (see l 1548), *fulsumly* 749 *ist* = *is it*, is there

751 Each thing dieth that therein is cast

753 *3us it is went* = thus is it turned or changed 754 *bi m3fr*, if not an error for *brin-fire* (burning fire; see l 1164), signifies wild-fire, i.e. brimstone Cf A Sax *cwic-fyr* = fire of brimstone 763 *hunger bond* We ought, perhaps, to read *hunger-bond*, corresponding to the German *hunger-snoth*, famine, dearth Cf *luue-bond*, l 2692, force of love 764 *feger* = *feyer*, far 767 *to leten* = to lose

- P 23 l 787 *erdne* = *ende*, erand, prayer, petition, message

"Ih scal nu sagen imbot,
gibot ther humil3go Got,
Ouh nist ther er giho3t
so fronsig *arunt* "—(Otfrid's Evangelienbuch)

to god e3dne beren = to intercede with God *E3nde* occurs in Lyric Poetry, p. 62, in the sense of to intercede 792 *arsmetike* = *arsmet[r]ike* = arithmetic.

793

He was hem lef, he woren him hold,
He was dear to them, they were true to him.

795 *sat* = *schat*, treasure, still existing in *scot*, *shot* 796 *vn-achteled*, un-estimated, immense, from *achtel*, to estimate, reckon. See *Staatmann*, s v *ahlien*.

801 *Ȝor he gurlum her wisten unnen*,

Where they formerly wished to dwell

P. 24 1 813 *atteȝ* = *hatteȝ*, is called

827 *Ȝer het god abe ȝat tagte lond*, etc.

There God promised Abraham that promised land, etc

tagte = *bitagte*, literally, assigned, appointed 832 *giseinge of luerd-hed* = desire of lordship, greed of dominion *Giseinge* = covetousness, the correct form is *gitsung* (*ȝitsung*, *ȝittung*), but *ȝissinge* is found in *Laȝ* 11 227 Cp *ȝyssung*, O E *Miscell* p 38. *winge*, *Ayenbite*, p 16, and see *Orm* 1. 157.

"Al his motinge (talk)

was ful of *ȝitsunge*"—(*Laȝ* 1 280)

833 *Neg ȝo burge hadde ȝo louereding*,

Nigh each borough (city) had its lord

834 *kumeling* is literally a stranger, foreigner, but here signifies a king or ruler not of native blood, one of foreign extraction See *Comeling* in *Prompt. Parv* p 89.

"For I am a *commelyng* toward þe

And pilgrym, als alle my faders was"

—(*Hampole's P* of C, 1385)

"Wande ein *chomelunck* ih bin mit du unde ellente also alle uatere mine."

—(*Wendb. Ps* xxxviii 22)

P. 25 1 842 *ferding stor*, a great army See O E *Hom* 2nd S p 189

844 *gouel*, tribute, tax Later writers use the word *gauel* or *gouel* in the sense of usury See *Ayenbite*, p 35, O E *Miscell* p. 46 Cf. *gaueler*, usurer *Ayenbite*, p 35, *Ps*. cviii 11. 847 *haued* = *haued*, hath. 848 *here-gonge*, invasion

"For ich am with ful ȝwis,

And wot (knoweth) al that to cumen is.

Ich wot of hunger [and] of *her gonge*"

—(*Owl and Nightingale*, l 1189)

851 *fowre on-sohen and fife weren* = four attack and five defend. *on-seken* = attack

"heo wenden to beon sikere

They weened to be secure

þeo Belin heom *on-sohte*."

when Belin attacked them.

—(*Laȝ* 1 241)

864 *witter of fgt* = skilled in fighting. See *Gloss* to *Allit. Poems*, s v. *wyter*, and *Laȝ* 1. 260, 409; ii. 247

866 *Abi am let him tunde wel*,

Abram caused himself to be well surrounded (well guarded).

869 *wenden*, thought

875 *wiȝ-ȝuten* [= *wiȝȝ-uten*] ȝo ȝe cuden fleu

= except those who could flee.

P. 26. 1 882 *bat* = *bað* = *beað* = literally offered, and hence restored *bat* =

bette occurs in *Legends of Holy Rood* for *amended*, restored, p. 210, l. 6. 886 *Borwen*, delivered, rescued, the p p of *ber gen* (O.E. *berȝe*, *berwen*).

"Þis boc is ymad for lewede men
vor vader and vor moder and vor oper ken
Ham vor to þeize vram alle manyere zen
þet in hare inwytte ne bleve no vour wen "

—(Ayenbite, p 211.)

"And huo þat agelt me enie of þe ilke hestes him ssel þer-of vor-þençh,
and him srrive, and bidde God merci yef he wyle by *yborize*"—(Ibid p. 1)
Orm uses *beizhenn*, to save, preserve, from which he forms the derivative
beizhless, salvation 888 *feres uale*, brave companions (allies) *Wale*
signifies select, choice, worthy, and hence brave. See Gloss. to Allit
Poems, s v. *Wale*

893

He firoðe [ed]e him after is sunne

He comforted him after his toil

Herbert Coleridge (Gloss. Index, p 33) connects *firoðere* with the A.Sax.
firofrian, to comfort Of course there is nothing to be said against the
interchange of *f* and *th* (cf *afwist*, thirsty; *afyngred*, hungry, etc.), but
the A S *firoðian*, to protect, render secure, is nearer in form, and there
is the O E *veprie* (Ayenbite) to prove that this verb had not gone out of
use 895 *ðe tigðe del* = the tenth part *tigðe* = *tithe* = tenth 898
þagt = *þag* (the pret. of *þergen*) preserved 910 *wið-uten man* = except
the men The rhyme seems to require us to read *nam*, the meaning
would then be "without exception or reserve "

911

Alle hes hadde wið migte bi-geþen

He had them all with might begotten (obtained)

hes = *he* + *es* = he + them The combination *hes* occurs again in l.
943. *es* or *is* = them, as in l 949 See Note to l 135, and Preface to
O E Miscell p xv, and O E. Hom 2nd S p xii

l 913 *meðelike wol*, with great moderation, very meely Cf *unmeðelike*
in Sente Marherete, p 10 *meðelike* in O E Hom 2nd S p 7
meðleas, Ancræn Riwle, p 96 918 *algen* = *halgen* = hallow 920
bi-told (rescued) should be the pret. of a vb *bitellen*, but no such word
occurs in the poem. See O E Hom 1st S p 205. Owl and Night.

l 263 Lazamon uses *bi-tellen*, to win

"Ac wið him we scullen ure freoscepe (freedom)
mid fehte *bitellen*"—(Vol i p 328)

"Bi-ðencheð eow ohte (bold) enihtes
to *bi-tellen* eoweore ihtes"—(l 337.)

The editor explains *bitel'en* by to win, but *regain* would suit the context.

"Nu þu hauest Brutlond,
Al *bi-tald* to þire hond."—(Vol ii. p 335)

"Nu ich mi lond habben *bi-tald*"—(Vol iii p 258)

924

Quo-so his alt him bi-agt

= Whoso them (goods) holdeth, him it behoveth (yield as tithes).

Hus = *is* = *es*, them. 927 *gulden wol*, requited well.

934 *Of ðe-self sal ðin erward ten*, Of thyself shall thine heir come.
erward = *erunward*, heir. 939 *nam god þep* = took good heed to, at-
tended carefully to *þep* = care. See R of Gl. 177, 191 Owl and
Night l. 1226 Hampole's P. of C. ll 381, 597. 941 *Euerile*, each,
every one *euerile* is the same as the O.E. *euerich*, Mod. Eng *every*

978 *quemede hire list*, satisfied her desire

- P. 29. l 984 *folo frigit*, formidable folk *frigit* does not here signify, as in other parts of the poem, *afraid*, but *to be feared* 991 *in sunder run*, secret speech or secret communing, private conversation See O E. Hom. 2nd S p 29 1010 *ðe ton* = the one *ton* = that one the first, *toðer* = that other, the second

- P 30. l 1019 *quamede* = *quemede*, pleased.

1021-1024 Quoth this one, "this time next year,
Shall I appear to thee here,
By that time shall bliss befall Sarah,
That she shall of a son conceive."

1026 *And it hire ðogte a selli ðhing*,
And it appeared to her a marvellous thing

1028 *on wane*, wanting one, i.e. one less "In þis burh was wuniende
a meiden swiðe jung of ðeres, *two wone* of twenti"—(St. Kath.
69)

1032 *And it wurð soð binnan swiðe sel*,
And it became so (came to pass) within such time

1035 *stelen* = go away stealthily or secretly

1036 *Ne min dede abraham helen*, Nor my deed from Abraham hide.

1037 *sinne dwale* = complaint of sin (see l 1220), *dware* may be taken
as an adj = grievous, mischievous 1038 *mures dale*, an error for *muire*
dale = pleasant dale See l 1121

1039-40 *ðo adde abram-is herte sor*,
for loth his newe wunede ðor,
Then had Abiahram's heart grief,
For Lot, his nephew, dwelt there

1041-4 "Loid," quoth he, "how shalt thou do (this), if thou shalt take
vengeance thereon, shalt thou not the righteous protect (spare), or for
them (for their sake) to the others mercy bear (show)?" *með beren* =
to bear mercy, to show mercy to See ll 1046, 1242

1046 *Io sal meðen ðe stede for ðo*,

I shall have mercy upon the place for those (for their sake)

Meðen signifies to use gently, act with moderation towards any one, to
compassionate, to show mercy to (See Allit Poems, p 45, l 247, p 51,
l 436, p 54, l 565, O E Hom 2nd S p 153) 1049 *at-wot*, departed.
There is no such verb as *æt-witan*, to depart, in Bosworth's A Sax Dict.
The only meaning given to *atwiten* by Stratmann is to reproach, twit.
At-wot may be a blunder for *at-wond*, departed See l 3058 La; l.
87 We have the O E. *at-flegen*, *at-gon*, *at-scape*, etc The simple verb
wite is not uncommon in Early English authors.

"The first dai sal al the se
Bohn and ris, and heyer be
Than ani fel of al the land,

And als mikel the tother day
Sal it sattel and wit away."—(Met. Hom, p 25)

"When this was sayd, scho wyte away."—(*Ibid.*, p. 169.)

1054 *quake* is evidently an error for *quate* = *wait*, look for,

- P 31 1 1055 *He rose, and lutte, and seiðð him [hem?] wel*
He rose, and bowed, and unged (invited) them well
1060 *He wisten him berigen fro ðe dead*
They wished to preserve him from death
berigen is literally to preserve, but it may be here used passively, as the infinitive often is by O E writers, and we must then render the line as follows:—"They wished him to be preserved from death"
1062 *And he him gulden it everle del*
And they him requited it every whit
1063 *Oe al ðat burgt fole ðat helde was on*
But all that townsfolk that were old enough
1073 *ðat fole in-seli, sinne wod*
That wretched folk, mad with sin
1076 *wische and letting* = vengeance and failure
1079 *Wu siðen cam on euerle on*
Blindness or bewilderment afterwards came on every one.
1082 *fundend* = *funden* + *ed* = *funden* + *it* = found it. 1084 *don*
ed = do (obey) counsel, i.e. take advice
P. 32 1 1095 *in sel* = in time, timely, opportunely.
1097 *ðat here non wente agen.*
That none of them should turn back
1101 *gunde under dun*, under yond hill 1103 *sren*, if correct, might signify screen, but it seems to be an error for *fen*, to set free, and hence to save.
1105 *As was berigen bala-segon*
Aye was saved Bela Zoar (little Bela).
See Gen xiv 2; xiv 20, 22 1107 *hine* = him, the name of the town being regarded as of the masculine gender. 1108 *es-dine* = earthquake.
"Á hundyr á thowsand and sewyntene yhere
Frá þe byrth of our Lord dere,
Erdlyn gret in Ytaly
And hugsum fell all suddanly,
And fourty dayis frá þine lestand."—(Wyntown, p. 1 289)
The verb *dinne* in O E has not only the sense of to *din*, but to shake, quake. See Sente Marheieto, p. 20
"þe erth quok and dind again"
—(Cursor Mundi; Cott. MS Vesp. A. iii fol. 11 b)
1109 *Some so*, as soon as 1110 *brend-fier-ein*, rain of burning fire.
1116 *Ne mai non dain wassen ðor-on,*
None may dare to wash therein.
dain, if not an error for *dain* = *daren*, dare, venture, may = *ðain*, a man, a servant, or = *duen*, avail. 1119 *wente hire a-gon*, turned her aback. See l 1097. 1120 *wente in to a ston*, turned into a stone
1121 *So ist nu foruent mirre dale,*
So is there now changed merry (pleasant) dale.
ist = *is* + *it*, *is it*, there is 1125 *deades druuen*, held (influenced) of (by) death
P. 33. 1. 1127 They say the trees that are near it, come to maturity in time, and

bring forth fruit and thrive, but when their apples are ripe, fire-ashes one may see therein *fier-isles*, fire-ashes For the meaning of *isle*, see Gloss. to Allit Poems, s v. *Fsle* 1131-2 That land is called dale of salt, many a one taketh thereof little heed (account)

"Of thair schepe thair gif na *tale*,

Whether thair be seke or hale"—(MS Harl 4196, fol. 92)
1137 *beggede*, dwelt It signifies more properly to *build* 1139-40 Here is an allusion to the destruction of the world by fire mentioned in lines 640-644, p 19 Those maidens erewhile heard some say that fire should all this world consume 1140 *for sueden*, to burn up entirely, from the O E. *swethe* or *swithe*, to burn, scorch See Ancrer Riwle, p 306 (foot-note) Gloss to Allit Poems, s v *swythe* 1142 *fieres w; eche*, vengeance (plague) of fire 1143-4 The Cursor Mundi says that Lot's daughters seeing only their father, thought that all men had perished.

"Bot Loth him held þat cawe wit-in,

He and his doghtres tun;

For þai nan bot þair fadre sau,

þai wend alle men war don odau,

Thoru þat ilk waful wrak,

þe elder to þe yonger spak.

'Sister to þe in dein I sai,

þou seis þe folk er alle awai;

Bot Loth our fader es carman (male) nan,

Bot we twa left es na womman,

I think mankind sal perist be,

Bot it be stord wit me and þe'"—(fol 18)

1147 *under-gon*, (1) to go under, (2) to cheat, deceive In line 1160 *under-gon* = to undertake, take up again.

Cp "ȝet our by-leave wole *under-gon*,

That thyse thre (Persons of the Trinity) beth ryȝt al on"

—(Shoreham, p 142)

"Ope the heȝe eȝtynde day

He *under-ȝede* the Gywen lay"—(Ibid p 122.)

"And tus adam he [Christ] *under-ȝede*,

reisede him up, and al mankin,

ȝat was fallen to helle dim"—(O E. Miscell p 22)

1151 *erȝer here*, each of them Cf O E. *erȝer eȝe*, each eye, both eyes

1159-60 Now behoveth us to turn back and take up *the* song concerning Abraham

1162

Wiȝ reuȝe lote and fȝiȝt mod

With mournful cheer and frightened mood (mind).

reuȝe = sad, rueful, from the verb *reue*, to pity, compassionate, grieve for.

Cf O E *rueness*, compassion, *Ruer*, a merciful person, *reuthe*, pity

"He saith 'we ben ybore euerichone

Making sorwe and *reuȝe* mone'"—(MS Addit 11305)

lote, fare, cheer

"Þis isah þe leodking

grimme heore *lates*."

The king saw this,

their grim gestures.

—(La; 11, 245)

"Þat freond særðe to fæonde,- That friend saeth to his friend
mid fære *loten* hende, With fair comely looks,
'Leofue freond, was hail' " 'Dear friend, wassail' "

—(*Ibid* II, 175)

P 34. I 1163 *Bōle*, East Anglian for *rehe*, smoke See Prompt Parv p 436
Bere's, l 2471.

1164

And ðe bī vīfres stinken smōle,

And the sulphur's stinking smoke

stinken = *stinlendē*, stinking 1166 *him sece* The verb *sece* is used impersonally in O E 1167 *sūðen* = southwards (See Gen xx 1) 1171-2 Eiewhile as first Pharaoh her took, now taketh Abimelech her also. 1177 *wif-kunnes*, womankind 1178 *wið-helð* = *wið-held* 1179-80 In dream to him came tidings why he suffered and underwent that misfortune 1180 *untiming* is literally that which is unseasonable We have the same notion expressed in O E *unhap* (mishap), misfortune, E *happen*, happy, and E *hap*, *happen*, etc Cp *untime*, in Ancien Riwle, p 344. 1184 *ðat il sel*, that same time, immediately

1186

And his yuel sort was ouer-gon,

And his evil lot was passed.

1188

ða ðe swinnacie gan him nunnos ðeren,

When the quinsy did him no more vex (annoy).

Our author or his transcriber is certainly wrong about the "*swinnacie*," for the punishment of "*lecher-craft*" was *meselȝ* (leprosy), the quinsy being the penalty for *gluttony* The seven deadly sins were thus to be punished in Purgatory.—

1. Pride, by a daily fever.
2. Covetousness, ,, the dropsy
3. Sloth, ,, the gout.
4. Envy, ,, boils, ulcers, and blains.
5. Wrath, ,, the palsy.
6. Gluttony, ,, the quinsy
7. Lechery, ,, meselȝ or leprosy

1192 *ðat faire blōd*, that fair woman *blōd* in O E was used as a term of the common gender, as also were such words as *girl*, *maid*, etc. See Gloss to Allit Poems, s v *blōd*

1193

Bað hire ðor hir wið heuod ben hid

= *Bað hire ðor-wið hir heuod ben hid?*

Bad her there-with her head to be hid,

(That is, she was to buy a veil for her head).

1194 *timing*, good-fortune, happiness See note to line 1180 1195 *bī seuen*, be seen so in this line seems an unnecessary addition of the scribe's. 1197 *wurð* = *wurð*, became; *on elde wac*, in age weak (feeble). *Woc* = weak, the older form is *wac*. See La3 II, 24, 195, 411.

"Forr icc amm i me selfenn *wac*,

& full off unntuimnesse"—(Orm II 285)

"For nout makeð hire *woc* but sunne one."

For nought maketh hir weak but sin only

—(Ancien Riwle, p. 4)

1198 *trimeðe* is, perhaps, for *timede* = *teemed* = brought forth, if not it must be referred to O E *trumen* See *trimen* in l 1024

- P 35 l 1200 *a-buten schofen* = about shorn, is merely the explanation of cucum-cized

"O thritte yeir fra he was born,

was ysmael wen he was *schofen*"—(Cursor Mundi, fol 166)

1201 *lay* is another form of *law* Cf. O E *daye* and *dawe* 1204 *al swilk sel*, even at such time 1206 *is told*, is reckoned. 1208 *fio teding don*, removed from his mother's care (?). *teding* = *tending* (?), nursing, care, not *teðing* = *teething*. "*fio teding don*" in the Cursor Mundi is expressed by the phrase *spaned fra the pay* = weaned from the breast.

1209 *Michel gestunge made abraham*,

great feasting or entertainment made Abraham

gestunge (feasting) seems to be the same as the S Saxon *gistinge*, a banquet The original meaning is hospitality, O E *gesten*, to entertain a guest, S Sax *gisten*, to lodge See Ancien Riwle, p 288a, 414 La; n 172.

1212 *And ysmael was him in-swac*,

And Ishmael was to him (Isaac) disagreeable

un-swac, displeasing, distasteful There is no such word as *un-swac* to be found in the A Sax glossaries, but we have *swac*, savour, taste, from which I have deduced the meaning here given to *un-swac* See Ancien Riwle, p 48, where *spekung* = *swekung*, and cp *swac*, stenc, and hrepung, in Ælfric's Hom 1 138

1213 *un-fiamen*, to annoy, from O E *fīame*, to benefit, to profit

1216 *Hu was ysmaeles anger loð*, To her was Ishmael's anger displeasing.

1217 *Ghe bi-mente hire to abraham*, She bemoaned her to Abraham.

bimene = pret of *bimene*, to complain, lament

"*bimene* we us, we hauen don wrong"—(O E Miscell p 25, see R of Gloucester, p 490) 1220 *dwale*, complaint, grief See l 1037.

"Be þu neuere to bold, to chiden agen on scold,

ne mid mani tales to chiden agen alle *dwales*"

(O E Miscell, p 127 See p 126, l 414)

1221 *apede*, hastened, hurried away. See Rich Cœur de Lion, 2206.

"The wretche stiward ne might nowt slape,

Ac in the morewing he gan up *ape*."—(Seven Sages, l 1620)

"The king saide, 'I ne have no *ape* (I am in no hurry)

For me lest yit ful wel slape'"—(Ibid l 1631)

1224 *In sumertid, In egest sel*,

In summer time, in the highest time (the hottest season) of the year Cp 'in a *hyȝ* seȝsoun.'—Allit Poems, p 2, l 39 1228 *hete gram*, fierce heat 1229 *wæron ðirst* The sense requires us to read *wæx on ðirst*, with fatigue and heat thirst waxed on them

1231 *Trid-like hem gan ðat water laken*, Soon did that water fail them

- P 35. l. 1238 *Bi al-so fer so a byge mar ten*, By as far as a bow may reach

1239 *sik and sor*, sighing and sadness 1241 *dede hire reed*, brought her help

1242 *An angel meðede hire ðat ned*, An angel alleviated her distress

hwe is the dative of the personal pronoun 1244 *seli timing*, a fortunate occurrence See note to l 1180 1247 *nam fio ðan*, went from that

"An hors is strengur than a mon,
Ac for hit non i-wit ne kon,
Hit ðeath on rugge grete *semes*,
And draȝth bi-voie grete *temes* "

—(Owl and Nightingale, ed Wright, p 27)

1372 *min erdne ðu forðe seiðhelile*, mine erand do thou perform, accomplish successfully *forðe* = *forðen* See Orm l 1834, Ancien Riwle, p 408, Laȝ l 31561. 1373 *lene*, grant, still exists in *lend*, *loan*, etc
1375 *He had hise bide on good sel*,

He offered his prayer (in good time) opportunely

P 40 I 1379 *ile on* = each one

1382 *Ne wor nogt so forð ðeource numen*,

The custom had not been so forth (up to that time) practised.

1388 *bofte* = *bi-ofte*, behoof, cf O E *byefpe*, *bi-ofpe* See l 1408.

1390 *beges* = bracelets, armlets, probably from A Sax *bugan* (= *beogan*), to bow, to bend The original meaning of *beg* is crown In Piers Ploughman 346, *beighe* signifies a collar In the Middle High German version of the Book of Genesis (ed Diemer) it is stated that Eliezer, for love, gave Rebekah

"Zwêne ôringe
und zuêne ain-*pruge*
ûz ahôteme golde "

1391 *ghe* seems to be an error for *he* 1394 *liddit* = made it known, showed it 1397 *good grið* = good entertainment. 1398 *Him* (the dative of the personal pronoun), for him

1404 *Quik seiðe and welðhe him wel bi-cam*,

What prosperity and wealth had well befallen him.

1409 *wið-ðan*, with-that, thereupon

1410 *fagneden wel ðis sondeie man*, welcomed well this messenger.

fagnen is literally to make *fam* or glad, to welcome, entertain, *sondere man* The proper form is *sondes-man* Ancien Riwle, p. 190 Cf *loder-man* for *lodes-man*, l 4110, p 117, and *sandeie-bodes*, O E Hom. 2nd S p. 89.

P. 41. II 1411-12

When God hath it so ordained,

As he sendeth so it shall be.

1417 *garen*, to prepare (to set out), to make *yare*, to get ready.

1419-20 For entreaty nor meed not would he there

Over one night delay no (any) more

drechen is (1) to trouble, annoy, (2) to hinder, delay

(1) "Sir Pilates wife dame Porcula

Tille hir Lord thus gan say—

'Deme ȝe noght Ihesus tille ne fra,

Bot menske him that ȝe may

I have bene *dreched* with dremes swa,

This ilk night als I lay '"

—(Gospel of Nicodemus, Harl. MS 4196)

(2) "Quhen Claudius þe manhed kend

Of þe Brettownys, he message send

Tyl Arwyragus, þan þe kyng

þat Brettayne had in goveinyng,
 For til amese all weie and stryfe,
 And tak his dochtyr til his wyfe,
 And to Rowme þat Tiibwte pay

Wycht-owtyn *dychyng* or delay"—(Wyntown, vol 1 p. 92)
 In the Cursor Mundi we are told that *wanhope* (despair) causes

"Lathnes to kure at seimon here

Dirching o scrift (delay of shrift)," etc—(Cott MS Vesp A 111)
 1427 *O* or first ere, i e before. 1428 *mor gen-giwe* = *mor gen-giue*, nuptial
 gift, the morning gift, the gift of the husband presented to the wife on the
 morning after marriage See Ancren Riwe, p 94 Hali Meid p 39.
 1430 *godun dan*, good day. *godun* = *godne*, the accusative of the ad-
 jective

"He let clippe þe saterday

þe fieses bfore him alle

And bed alle *godne* day"—(St Dunstan, l 200)

1434 *soude* fare, the journey of the messenger (Ehezecr) 1437 *on filde*
 = the O E *afelde*. 1439 *Eððede* = *eðede*, alleviated, is connected with
 the O E *eþe* (*eað*), easy, and literally signifies softened 1440 *Of fager*
wasþene, of fair form, *wasþene* is evidently an error for *wastene* or *wastene*.

"He seh þeos seli meiden marherete. . . . þe schimede ant
 schan al of white (face) ant of *wastum* (form)"—(Sainte Marherete, p 2.)

"In þis burh was wuniende a meiden swiðe jung of ȝeres, two wone of
 twenti, feir ant freolich o white & o *westum*"—(St Kath. p 69) 1442
Here samening, their union, intercourse

1444 *And sge ne bi-spac him neuere a del.*

And she contradicted him never a whit

bi-speke in O.E. also signifies to threaten See Castle of Love, l. 221.

P 42. l. 1448

Abraham dede hem siðen sundri wumen,

Abraham assigned them afterwards sundry abodes.

1456

Him bi-stoden wiwlike and wel,

Mourned for (bemoaned) him worthily and well.

See ll. 716, 3857 *wiwlike* = *wirðlike*, worthily 1461-4 Long it was
 ere she him child bare, And he entreated God, when he became aware of it
 (i e that Rebekah was barren), That he should fulfil that promise, That he
 to Abraham erewhile made 1463 *fillen*, to fulfil, accomplish. See Orm.
 i 91 *quede*, promise, saying, is the same as the O.E. *quede*, a bequest,
quede, a saying, from *quede*, to say, still existing in *quoth*. See La; 1
 38, 43, u 151, 197, 613, in 3, Orm ii 321.

1467-8

At one burden she bore

Two, who were to her akin of blood.

siðbe blod = O H G *syppel-blut*, blood relatives Perhaps this line was
 inserted by the author on account of the popular belief at this time, that
 the birth of twins was an indication of unfaithfulness on the part of the
 woman to her husband 1469-71 Also it seemed to her day and night,
 As (though) they wrought in fight (struggling, conflict), Which of them
 should first be born 1470 "And the children struggled together within
 her"—(Gen xxv 22) The following curious paraphrase of this passage
 occurs in the Cursor Mundi, fol. 206:—

NOTES.

"His wif (Rebekah) þat lang had chuld forgane,
 New ȝeo breðes tua for ane,
 Tunhinges þat hir thocht na gamen,
 Þat in hir womb oft faght samen
 Swa hard wit-in hir wamb þai faght,
 Þat sco ne might rest dai ne naght,
 At pray to Godd ai was sco prest,
 To rede hir quat þat hir was best,
 Þat hir war best he wald hir rede.
 Hir lif was likest to þe ded (death)
 Strang weird was giuen to þam o were,
 Þat þai moght noght þair stuf forbere
 Til þai had o þaim-seluen might
 To se quarfor þat þai suld fight
 Fra beginning o þe werld
 O sulk a wer was never herd,
 Ne suilk a struf o childer tun
 Þat lai þer moder wamb wit-in.
 Þair strut it was vn-stein stith,
 Wit wrathli wrestes aiþer writh
 Bituix unborn a batel blind,
 Sulk an was ferli to find
 He þat on þe right side lai
 Þe tother him wraisted oft awai;
 And he þat lay upon þe left,
 Þe tother oft his sted him reft "

1470 *and* = *an* = in, or else *figt* must be an error for *fagt* = fought;
 and *nigt* = *naght* 1477 *Ghe* is evidently an error for *ghet* or *get*, yet
lives = alive. Cf *newes*, anew, etc

- P. 43. I. 1484 *sweete mel*, sweet meal (food), not sweet speech "And Isaac loved
 Esau, because he did eat of his venison"—(Gen. xxv. 28) 1487 *seð a*
mete, sod a meat. "sod pottage"—(Gen. xxv 29) 1493 *mattlihe weri*
 = *mattlihe and weri*, overcome (faint) and weary *Mattlihe* is connected
 with the O E. *mat*, *mote*, faint, half dead See Allt. Poems, p. 12, l.
 386.

1494 *Jacob wurð was he was ȝredi*,
 Jacob became aware that he (Esau) was hungry.

—(See Gloss s v *Ȝredi*)

1495-6 "Brother," quoth he, "sell me those privileges Which are said to
 be the first (eldest) son's" 1499 *biðilihe*, quickly, *bluthehke* has often this
 sense in O E. writers 1501 *wurð: wune*, a worthy (high, great) privilege
 1503 *offende sei*, offering time

1504 *Was wune ben scrid semelihe and wel*,
 Was wont to be clothed seemly and well.

1506 *dede his ending*, came to his end (died) 1507 *heg tude*, hey (high)
 days. 1510 *twiuns del*, two-fold. 1511-12 And when the father were
 (should be) buried, to have two portions of hereditary property. *ereward*
 = *erfeward*, is properly the guardian, keeper of the *erfe* or inheritance,
 and hence the heir, so that instead of *ereward riche* we ought to read

ereward-riche, corresponding to the A Sax *gife-land*, hereditary land. The *-riche* is the affix found in O E *heven-riche*, heaven kingdom, *lune-riche*, a kingdom, E *bishopric*. The *-ward* (in *ereward*) = *warder*, keeper, is found in O E *gate-ward*, *door-ward* (door-keeper), *bat-ward* (boat-keeper), *hey-ward* (team-yard keeper), *sti-ward* (steward, the officer who originally had care of the highways or *sties*?)

P. 44 l. 1514 *thev*, an error for *ten*, to go 1515 *in wis*, in wise, so that, but may we not read *in-wis* = *wis*, indeed, truly? See l. 2521 1518 *Holden wuðelike*, esteemed honourably, held in honour, respect, *a* may be for *and*, or for *aa* = *aye*, ever

1519-20 A hundred times as much waxed his honour,

So may God prosper where he will

1521 *Niðede ðat folk* [ðat] *him fel wel*,

That folk envied him because he prospered

1522 And made him change his abode, *flitten* is to remove, to *fit*.

"O land he (Noe) had ful grette plenté,

For him and for his sons thre,

Mast to tilth he gave him þan,

To *flitt* þe bieres he bigan,

Sua lang wit *flitting* he þam sloght,

Þat wine-treis he þam wrought."

—(Cursor Mundi, fol 13)

1524 *te wæðe fest*, *tooth-fast*, pledged by tooth or plighted faith; *fest* has usually the sense of confirming, pledging, in O E

"Þis neu forward (covenant) was *festened* þan"

—(Cursor Mundi, fol 23)

1527-28 And age came upon Isaac,

He became sightless and weak of (with) age.

elde suac = *eldes wac*, weak of (with) age 1531 *ðat*, what 1535 *broktes*, brought them. 1536 And she well knew the father's choice, *hne* answers exactly to the later gloss, *uune* = what is chosen, selected, S. Sax. *cwe*, choice

"Þer stoden in þære temple

ten þusend monnen

þet wes þo bezste *cwe*

Of al Brut-londe"—Laz. i. 345

1537 And made exceedingly good, or very opportunely, that meat; *on sele* = *on-sele*, good, literally timely, opportunely, S. Sax. *on sele*, safely. See note on l. 1542

"Cnihtes fuses me mid

leteð slæpen þene king

And fare we *on sele*"—Laz. i. 32.

sæ-men æfter

The sea men after

fóron flód-wége

marched the flood way

fulc was *on salum*

the folk prospered (was in prosperity).

—(Cædmon, 184, 13)

1539 Clothed she Jacob and made him rough 1542 *seles með*, an error for *selie með*, good (timely) meal? Cf *mines dale* for *murie dale*, l. 1038, p. 30. See Laz. i. 75, ii. 173.

"And þas wold saide
 ; Brutus þe *sele* (the good)"—La; 1 30
 "haueð mi fader bi þære sæ
 Castel swiðe *sæle*"—(*Ibid* 11 14)

1544 For he handled him and found him rough 1545 When he knew
 him, opportunely he blessed him, faithfully and well on *gode sel*, in good
 time, opportunely See note to l 1512

P 45. ll 1547-8 Heaven's dew and earth's fatness,
 Abundance of wine and oil

1550 Supply *and after mgt*

1565-6 Quoth Esau, "right is his name
 Called Jacob, to my disadvantage"

1569-70 Nevertheless, dear father, intreat I thee
 That thou give me some blessing

1573 *erðes smere*, earth's fatness, *smere* is properly *fat*, grease, butter. In
 the Orm 11 106 it is used in the sense of ointment 1574 granted him
 blessing that was precious to him, *gers* is evidently an error for *deie*,
 beloved, dear, precious

1575-6 For Idumea, that rich land,
 Of pasture good, was in his hand

lewse, cf. O E *leswen*, to pasture, *lezzes*¹ (Shropshire), a pasture-land.
 (Wicliffe, 1 Kings xvi 11, 1 Cor ix 7, Luke viii 34) "If ony man
 schal entre by me, he schal be saved, and he schal go yn, and schal go
 out, and he schal fynde *lesewis*" (Wicliffe, St John x 9) "Egripes
 aȝenst kynde of oþer londes haþ plenté of corn, he is bareyne of *lesue*,
 and whan he haþ plenté of *lesue* it is bareync of corn" (Tievisa's transla-
 tion of Higden's Polychronicon, vol 1, p 131)

1577-8 Quoth Esau, "*The time of mourning shall pass away*,
 And *I shall take vengeance of (on) Jacob*"

1577 *grot* is a noun formed from the vb to *grete* (to weep, mourn), just
 as *wop* is from *wepe* (weep) It is the same as the O E. *gret*, *grete*, cry,
 outcry

P. 46. ll. 1583-4 "Be thou there," quoth she, "till Esau
 Appeased be, who rages now."

Eðe-moðeð (= *eðe-moðeð*) is literally easy-minded, humble, mild, and
 hence soft-mooded, appeased. S Sax *edmoð*, *eadmoðeð*, *edmoðie*. See
 La; 11 554, Ancren Riwle, 246, 278. The insertion of *be* is necessary
 to the metre as well as to the sense

1588-9 Esau married *in order* to annoy us

When he allied (himself to him of Canaan) and is so foolish

1591-2 Wherefore he maketh him stubborn and strong,
 For he is mixed amongst that kin

1594 *Ne bode ic no lenger e werlðes lif*,
 I could endure (abide) no longer world's life

1605 *an soðe drem*, in true dream 1606 *hevene bem* = heaven-beam (?),
 the sun (?) 1610 *Lened* = leaned, but the MS also sanctions *lened* =
 remained, and [*Jacob*] *wurð ut-suuen*, and Jacob became cast out of

¹ Written *leasowe*

- (aroused from) *his sleep* 1615 *ic* = *ic*, I It is common to find *ic* before *sa*, instead of the fuller *ic*
- P 47 1 1620 *amongus* = *amonges* = amongst 1621 *a-gen cumen* = *agen-cumen*, return 1623 *for muringing* = for a memorial 1624 *And get on olge* = and poured on oil, *olge* = the O E *olie, elye* = oil, *anelye*, to anoint. 1636 A well well-covered under a stone 1638 *abiden* (= abode) is the pret pl of *abide* 1641 *sulden samen* = should assemble 1649 *Jacob wið hire wente ðat ston*,
Jacob for her removed that stone.
- wið* in O E signifies in, for, against, etc.
- 1651-2 And he made known he was her aunt's son,
And kissed her after kins-wise (as a relative)
maues is properly a female relative, S Sax *marwe, moze, mowe*, and must be distinguished from *mæz, mey, may*, etc, a male relative "Dis get puncheð me wurst þæt tu þe ane hauest ouergan þi feder ant ti moder, *mezes* ba ant *mehen*" (St Marherete, p 16)
"Nu is asered of þe
þi *mei* and þi *mowe*,
Alle heo wereð þe weden
þæt er weren þin owe"—(O E Miscell. p 178)
- We occasionally, as in this instance, meet with the word in a more limited sense
"Annd hire *mezhe* Elysabaep
Wass gladd inoh & blipe
Off hire dere child Iohan,
And lefið 3ho himm fedd"—(Orm. i. 109)
"Has þou her," þai said, "an man,
Sun or dogter, mik or *mau*
To þe langand, or hei or lau"—(Cursor Mundi, fol 17)
- We even find a confusion between the two terms, as in l. 1761, p 51, and in the following passage
"Loth went and til his *maues* (sons-in-law) spak."
—(Cursor Mundi, fol. 17)
- P. 48 11 1655-6 Laban welcomed him (Isaac's son travelled from afar) in friend's wise (friendly), *feren* = S Sax. *feorren*, afar, far, from a distance. (See Ancren Riwle, p 70, l 3888)
"The sonne, and monne, and many sterren
By easte aryseth swythe *ferren*"—(Shoreham, p. 137)
1658 *and laban herte ranc* = and Laban's heart was wrung (with pity)? for *ranc* read *wranc* = *wrang*. 1666 *wað* = *quað*, quoth, spoke 1668 *wið skil*, in reason, reasonably
1671 *Lune wol mæhul it agte a-wold*
Love so great it ought prevail.
agte a-wold, have in power, prevail, avail. Cp. "Perfore everyche Romayn overcomeþ oþer is overcome wiþ flaterynge and wiþ faire wordes, and 3if wordes failleþ, 3iftes schal hym *awelde*." (Tievisa's translation of Higden's Polychronicon, vol 1 p. 253) 1676 *tog* = *toc* = took
1681 *long wune is her druuen*, long custom is here held (practised).
- P. 49. 1. 1693 *lonðes hire*, custom of the land (country) 1700 *caldes*, called them. Cf *calde* is in l 1702. 1706 *ille bi-nam*, foully ravished. 1712 *charen*,

to depart, literally to turn. 1713 *šēlde* an error for *geide* = should requite

1713-14 Unless Laban should reward better
His service, and withhold (retain) him yet

1715 *sewue he seiwed* = he entreated him to serve

1719-26 Covenant is made of all sheep,
Jacob should take charge of those of one colour,
And if of those, spotted ones came,
Those should be taken for hue (wages).
Sheep or goat, speckled, streaked, or gray,
Are placed from Jacob far away,
Nevertheless those of one colour
Bore many unlike and dissimilar.

1 1723 *hāsweð* = *haswe*, "livid, a sad colour mixed with blue" It also signifies rugged, shaggy. 1726 *en-like* = unlike in colour It may be, however, an error for *on-like* = alike, *likeles*, unlike, dissimilar in form 1729 *še sunder bles*, the diverse coloured ones 1736 To be under him longer is displeasing to him 1740 *clipping time*, shearing time See Allit Poems, A 802 1747 *for-olen* = *for-holen*, secreted

l. 1758 *šus mešelihe spae šis em*,
thus kindly (mildly) spake this uncle

1761-2 My relative, my nephew, my fellow (companion)
Thou oughtest not to do me such unlawfulness (wrong).

mog See note to l 1651

1763-4 I was afraid it might occur to thee
To take thy daughters from me.

1765 *fro* an error for *for* (?)

1767 Theft I deny, that is my advice,
That he be dead (put to death) with whom thou findest them (thy gods)

1768-9 *is* = them 1771 *yuel ist bi-togen*, evil is there accused = wrongfully has accusation been made, i e I am accused of a crime *bi-togen*, the p p of *biteon*, signifies also *befallen* *bitogen* may be an error for *bi-togen* 1772 My labour about thy property is drawn (taken up), i e. I am troubled about thy property. 1774 And to me was thine honour dear, *wurðing* = honour, respect, good opinion 1775 *fiend sule wit ben*, friends shall we two be 1776 And troth plight (pledge) now us two between 1779 *glæð* = glad 1782 Turned backward ere it was light 1783 of *were rad*, quickly away of *lives* = alive, of *kin* = akin. 1784 Soon was he far from Laban separated. 1786 *Engel-uwið* = *engel-wird*, a troop, multitude of angels

"Per wes Bruttene *ueored*
baldeliche isomned"—(Laz ii 412.)

1787 *wopneðe here*, a weaponed (armed) host

"*wepneð wel alle*
heo wenden to þan walle."—(Laz i. 401.)

"& sone anan se þiss wass se;ðd
Þurh an off Godess enngless,
A mikell *here* off onnglepeod

- Wass eumenn ut of heoffne,
 & all patt hundfloc hemm sah
 & heride whatt te; sungenn"—(Orm. i 115)
 "He comuth with so gret *here*
 Wondur is the ground may heom beore"—(Kýng Alys, p. 91, l. 2101)
- P 52. i 1797-8 And Jacob sent iar before
 Him rich gifts, and sundry beaers
 1798 *laoc* = *lac*, *loc*, a gift, present
 "Se riche reoðeren
 & scheop & bule,
 hwa se mihte
 brohten to *lahe*"—(St Kath 63)
 "And bi patt allterr wass þe *laoc*
 O fele wise þarkedd"—(Orm i 34)
 "Alle hiu nemen þat *loek*"—(La; , later copy, ii 320)
boien = bearers A S *boia* 1804 The sinews sprang from the limb.
læ = member, limb See Hampole's P of C 1917
 1805-6 Would they (Jacob's kin) no sinews thencefoith eat,
 His own kin will not forget that usage.
 1808 Till the dawning up from the east burst, 1811 *leate* = *lete*,
 relinquish. 1818 How shall any man be able to hurt thee? 1826 And
 honoured him as the first-born, *wuðe* should be *wuð[ed]e* 1828 *ðo*
rew him so, then had he such compassion upon Jacob
- P 53. i 1829 *trume*, host (See Guy of Warwick, p. 291, La; iii 73, 107)
 "And he arayeth hare *trome*
 As me (one) areyt men in fyrt"—(Shorham, p. 108)
 Cp *shel-ter* = or *scheltion* = *schuld-trume* 1833 Jacob was sorrowful
 that he forsook (refused) them (the presents) 1835 *hol and schir* =
 whole and sound, *schir* = sheer, pure, undefiled 1837 *him to frame* =
 for his own use 1840 *tyelt* = *tyelt* = encamped Cf Ger. *zelt*, Eng
tilt 1843 There King Emor sold him a *piece* of ground 1848 She de-
 parted leave-less (without permission) from that place. 1851 Her own
 counsel misled (ruined) her We might read
for hire listede hire owen red, for her own counsel pleased her
 1854 *And his burge-folk fellen in wi*,
 And his people (borough-folk) fell in war.
wi = *wig* = war Cf Semi-Sax *wize*, battle, conflict (La; i 201, ii.
 260, iii. 5) *wi-ax*, *wi-eax*, a battle-axe (La; i 67, 96, 166, 286)
 1855 *bi-spæken*, blamed Cf *bi-spac*, i 1444, p. 41
- P 54. i 1872 *Gol prenes* = *golde prenes* = gold brooches. *Prens* is connected
 with O E *preonna*, to sew up. (See O E Miscell., p. 172, l. 68.) Sc.
prin, a pin
 1873-4 Deep he them buried under an oak,
 No covetousness made him weak (disobedient) in heart.
 1877-8 For Solomon shall find them,
 And his temple deck withal.
 1887 *merke dede*, set up a mark (monument)
- P. 55. ii. 1901-2 Of Edom so it was named then,
 For it was before called Bozra.

1906 *deden un-æd* = committed sin; *unæd*, want of wisdom, miscounsel, folly, wickedness (See Owl and Nightingale, 161.)

"For *unæd* is swiðe ræh (rash)" — (Laz 1. 278)

1910 *Brietest of waspene (wasteme)*, brightest of form, *witter wune* = skillwise, skilful, of good abilities 1912 *vn-hillen & baren*, discover and lay bare (disclose), *vnhillen* = O E *unhelen*. (See Surtees, Ps xxviii 9)

1914 *uel-ðowed*, well conducted, well behaved

1915 *for-ði weẁem uið gret nið*;

unless *weẁem* = *weẁ hem*, we should perhaps read,

for-ði he weẁen uið gret nið,

Wherefore they increased in great envy (jealousy).

wið = in 1919 *soren* = *shorn* = reaped *Shear* is still an E Anglian term for to reap

"And I sal say til men *scherande*,
Gaderes the-darnel first in bande,
And brennes it opon the land,
And *scheres* sithen the corn rathe,
And binges it unto my lathe."

—(Met Hom p 146)

1920 *here* = theirs Cf *ure* = ours 1923 *hu mai ðis sen*, how may this appear (be seen) 1928 *siðe* = *siðen* = afterwards 1934 In Dothan he found them come *sogt* = sought = come, arrived? 1935 *fro feien* = from afar

P 56 1. 1942 *ðisterneße* = *cisterneße* = cistern (See l 1960) Cistern occurs in the Middle High German Book of Genesis and Exodus, ed. Diemer, p 75.

"Nu sehet ze dem trômare, er binget niymare
Slahen wir den selben hunt,
Werfen in in der *zisterne* grunt"

1942-4 In this pit, old and deep,
Yet shall he be cast, naked and cold,
What-so(ever) his dreams may signify

1943 *wurðe* = *wurð e* = *wurð he* (?) = he shall be. 1950 *derne sped* = secret haste I should prefer *derne sped* = *derfe sped*, bold (wicked) haste. 1952 *spices ware* = *spices-ware* = spicery 1958 Than he should there die in their power 1961 *ðhogte swem* = appeared grieved = was sorrowful

1962-3 Believed him to be slain, set up a cry

He will not cease, such sorrow he endured

1962 *rem*, cry, outcry

"ðanne *remen* he alle a *rem*,
so hornes blast oðer belles drem (noise)"

—(O E Miscell, p 21)

1967-8 In kid's blood they turned it,
Then was there-on a piteous stain.

1968 *lit* = stain

"Ah *wið* se swiðe lufsume leores
Ha leien, se rudie

- & se reade *i-hitet* (coloured)
 eawereach leor
 as lile i-leid to rose,
 þæt nawhit ne þuhte hit
 þæt ha weren deade"—(St Kath 1 1432)
 "Saide Laverd of Basan torne, torne sal I,
 In depnesse of þe se for-þi,
 þat þi fote be *hted* in blode o lim,
 þe tunge of þi hundes fra faas of him"—(Ps lxxv 24)
 P 57. 1r 1975-8 He wept, and said that "wild beasts
 Have my son swallowed here"
 His clothes rent, in hair (cloth) shrouded,
 Long mourning and sorrow is him befallen
 1977 *haigre* "þai sal be, als þe appocalyps spekes,
 In haide *hayres* clende and in sekkes"
 —(Hampole's P of C., 4530)
 1980 *het tedn*, consoled, literally encouraged him (to hope that his son was still alive). 1982 *hertung* = consolation 1989 *shunden* for *shunden* = went
 1992 They made quickly a gainful covenant 1995 *wol* = *wel* = very
 1999, 2000 But he became then so naturally cold,
 To do such deed had he no power
 2004 The author of the poem seems to have confounded Potiphar with Poti-pherah, the priest of On. (See Gen xli 45)
 P 58. 1 2011 *an heg* for *and heg* = and high 2015 *One and stille*, alone and secretly 2019 Provided that he would with her wanton, *wile* seems to be the same as *uigele*, to play, sport May we not supply *plauge*, play, before *wile*? 2020 But what she desired was displeasing to him 2024 But it was to him all alike displeasing 2025 *igeld* = *teyld* = tent. Cf. *tilt* (of a cart). 2030 *god* = *goð* = goes
 2031-2 And saith Joseph would do to her,
 What she might not prove (or bring) against him.
 2031 *seð*, says.
 2035-6 The blame is his, the right is hers,
 May God almighty discern the truth.
wite, blame, still exists in *twit*, O.E. *at-wite*.
 P 59. 1 2043 *chartre* for *cwarte* = prison
 "Forr nass noht Sannt Johan ȝet ta
 Intill *cwarternne* worrpenn"—(Oim ii. 270)
 2044 *in hagt*, in sorrow We might translate ll. 2042-4 as follows —
 "The gaoler did love him, and hath entrusted him the prison to live in care with the prisoners" 2045 *on-sagen* = *un-sagen* = O.E. *mis-saw*, opprobrious language. 2047 One that the king's cup presented (the butler). 2049-50 *cmgt* = *amgt*, by night; *o-f:gt* = *afrgt*, in fright, affrighted. 2054 Hard (troublesome) dreams would cause that (*i e.* cause them to mourn) 2057 *softe* or *strong* = pleasant or unpleasant. 2058 The interpretation will on (to) God belong. 2059 *wm-tre*, a vine.
 "Me thoght I sagh a *wm-tre*,
 A bogh þar was wit branches thre,

O þis tre apon ilk bogh,

Me thoght hang *wimberis* inogh"—(Cursor Mundi, fol 26)

2060 That had full grown boughs three, *waxen* = full grown, explains Shakespear's *man of wax* 2061 First it bloomed, and afterwards bore 2062 Of the berries ripe became I aware 2073 Present my petition (intercede for me) to Pharaoh; *herdne* = *ernde*. Cf O E. *worlde* = world

"Bute heore almesdede
heore *ende* schal bere"

But their alms-deed
Shall intercede for them

—(O E. Miscell p 164)

2075 *kinde lond*, native land 2076 And here wrongfully held in bond, *wrightleslike* = *wigte-les-like*, fault-less-ly, *wigte* = *wrihte*, a fault, crime.

"For niss nohht Godess griþþ wipþ þa
þatt wipþrenn Godd onnyænness,
Acc helle-wawenn iss till þa

All aftterr þeþþre *wrihte*"—(Orm i 136)

P 60 1 2077 *læðe nu me*, listen now to me. 2078 *bread-lepes* = bread-baskets Cf. O.E. *bar-lepe*, a basket for keeping barley in See Townley Myst, p. 329, Wicliffe, Exod. ii. 3 *Leep*, or basket (lepp K) Sporta, calathus, corbis—(Prompt. Parv)

2085-6 It were preferable to me (I had rather) quoth Joseph,
Tell the meaning of pleasant dreams

2086 *rechen* = *rechen* = to tell, explain; *sweep* = force, stroke. Cf the use of *bond*, *wold*, ll 2114, 2122 2088 *ben do[n] on iode*, be put on the cross (be crucified).

2089-90 And fowls shall tear away thy flesh,
That no wealth shall be able to save thee.

2094 *wið-uten erð*, in a foreign land. 2105 On a bush full grown and very beautiful (seasonable > well-seasoned, prime?). 2107 *welkede* = withered. *drugte numen*, seized with drought (dryness).

P 61. 1 2114 Who could explain the meaning of these dreams 2119 *ðo hogt*. Is *hogt* an error for *logt* = *lagt*, taken, or for *sogt* = sought? 2122 *ðis dremes wold* = this dream's meaning *Wold* signifies (1) power, (2) force, (3) meaning 2130 *neðful* = grievous; the O E *neð* often signifies grief, trouble. 2132 *raspen and raken*, rasp and rake, diminish and scatter. The Swedish *raka* signifies to clip, shave, shear 2134 *laðes*, barns (See note to l 1919) Chaucer uses the word in the Reve's Tale. "Berne or *lathe*, Hoireum"—(Prompt Parv) 2136 *hungre gere*, famine years. 2146 *so to-bar*, so *falsely* accused him (See *baren* in l 1912) In the Castle of Love *to-bere* = disagree, *to-boren*, at enmity, l. 49.

P 62 1. 2153 The seven years of plenty pass away
Joseph himself knew how to provide beforehand

2161 *for neðe sogt, sought*, come by compulsion. (See l. 2165.) 2163 *he luttan him*, they did obeisance to him

2167-8 Joseph knew them all in his thought (mind),
He made as *if* he knew them not.

2176 For hunger doth (causes) them (Jacob's sons) hither to come.

- 2178 *bi gwe beving*, by your behaviour 2181 For seldom betadeth even any king
- P 63 1 2190 *Ʒa* = *Ʒat*, *Ʒore* is evidently an error for *gure* = you
 2191-2 For then was Joseph sore afraid
 That he were also through them deceived
 2196 *Ʒe ion* = the one 2198 *to wedde* = in pledge, as hostage
 "He said, 'Forsothe, a tokyne *to wedde*
 Salle thou lefe with me'"—(Sir Perceval of Galles, p. 19)
 2204 *Wrightful* = sinful (See note to l. 2076) 2209 For we demned him mercy, *weneden* = denied, refused
 "God schewes in his godspelle
 Of þe ȝiche man and lazarus,
 How þat he *waned* him almus,
 þarfor God *waned* him agayne
 A dioppe of water, to sloken his payne
 In þe fire of helle when he was þan"
 —(Cott MS Tib E vii, fol. 37)
 2214 *pilt* = O E *pult*, thrown, placed (R. of Gloucester, 3376, 459, Lay le Freine, 136)
- P. 64 1 2219 *ouer-Ʒogt*, over-anxious 2224 *Ʒo agtes* = the monies 2232 Death and sorrow come on me, *segeƷ* = *sigeƷ*, cometh, alighteth, falleth
 " & þi wracche (wretched) saule
 [Scal] *sizen* to helle"—(Laz. ii. 186)
 2233 *bi-lewen* = *bi-luen* = remain.
 2235-8 Then quoth Judah, "It will go hard with us,
 If we do not keep our agreement with him."
 Famme increased, this corn is gone,
 Jacob again biddeth them go again (to Egypt).
 2241-2 Then quoth he, "When (since) it is necessary,
 And I know no better plan"
 2249 God grant that he may be kindly disposed (towards you), *Ʒe-modes* = *Ʒe-moded* (see note to l. 1584) 2252 *hgt* = soon, literally easily, without difficulty 2254 Kind thought (natural affection) was in his heart then; *Ʒag* = *Ʒa* = *Ʒo* = then, is necessary for the sense and the rhyme
- P 65. 1 2255 *gerken* = O.E. *Ʒarke*, Mod. Eng. *yeark*, prepare, get ready
 "He lætte bi sæ flode
Ʒearkien seipen gode."—(Laz. i. 111)
 2258 None of them had then merry cheers (countenances) 2262 *ur non*, none of us, *ur* should be properly *ure*. Cf l. 2260, where we have *gur* for *gure*.
 2267-8 Very glad (fain) he was of their coming,
 For he was held there as a prisoner
to nome may have the same signification as the phrase *to wedde* = as hostage, as security, *nome* (*nom* ?), derived from *nimen*, to take, capture, signifies seizure Cf *wop* from *weppe* (weep), *grot* from *grete* (lament, cry), *lop* (flee) from *lepe* (leap, run), etc. 2269 *endren time* = A Sax. *undern-tid*, *endren* is the Prov. *aandorn*, *aandurth*, *orndorn*. It literally denotes

"the intervening period, which accounts for its sometimes denoting a part of the forenoon, or a meal taken at that time, and sometimes a period between noon and sunset"—(Garnett) 2275 And he willingly accepted it 2279 Know I that none of them but what trembles

2287-9 Soon he went out, and secretly he wept,
 That all his face became wet with tears
 After that weeping, he washed his face

P 66 l 2295 of *euerle sonde*, of every dish, of every mess, *sond* signifies a dish, mess, meal. S Sax *sonden*, *sunde*, viands

"wanliche (bad) weoren þa *sonden*."—(Laz iii 32)

"þas beon þa *sunde*

(þes beare þe *sundes*)

from kuche to þan linge"—(Laz ii 611)

"Hwer beoð þine disches

midd þine swete *sonde*?"—(O E. Miscell, p 174)

2297 In abundance they became glad 2302 *ðeden* = peoples 2311 *weoren* . *went* = had gone. 2316 *un-selðe* = *unsetðe*, misfortune, evil.

"Her waas *unseolpe* unride moh

Till an mann forr to die;henn"—(Orm. i. 165)

"Ah ich heom singe, for ich wolde

That hi wel understonde schulde

That sum *unselthe* heom is i-hende (near)"

—(Owl and Nightingale, p 43)

Later writers use the word in the sense of wickedness (See Shoreham's Poems, p 43) 2314 *bi-calleð*, accuses See Ywain and Gawin, p 21,

l 491 2318 *gure on* = one of you. 2320 *ep* = *epe* = *upon*

"Mou of þisse riche

þat wereden foh and grei,

An rideþ *uppe* stede

and uppen palefrai,

Heo schulen atte dome,

suggen weilawe"—(O E Miscell, p 164)

P. 67. l. 2335 Provided that thou spare Benjamin 2341 *so e gret* = *so he gret*, so he wept. 2342 That all his face became wet of (with) tears See l 2356. 2354 *sundi* = *on-sundi*, apart 2356 *He here*, each of them.

F 68 l 2367 *twinne sud*, two changes of raiment 2369 *fif weden*, five garments. 2373 *wið semes fest*, with burdens loaded 2380 He knew not who they were (on account of their princely garments) 2384 All Egypt in his power is placed (fixed) 2390 *on ic of weilde chare*, ere I from the world go (turn) = ere I die

P 69. l 2399 *deier*, an error for *deie* = beloved. 2400 How many years are on thee. 2403 *fo* = few, O E. *fove* Cp Northern *fon*, few, in Hampole's P of C 2404 Although I have passed (suffered) them in woe 2406 *her oten erd* = here in foreign lands See l 2410 2412 *seis mel*, good sustenance (food). Cf l 1542 2416 *y-oten* = *y-hoten*, called. 2427-31

So was it pleasing to him to be laid,

Where the Holy Ghost secretly had said

To him and has elders, far ere before,
Where Jesus Christ would be born,
And where he dead, and where he buried.

P. 70 l. 2435 *Or ðan* = ere that

2441-3 Joseph caused his body to be honourably prepared (for burial),
To be washed, richly anointed,
And with spices to be scented

Smaken usually signifies to taste, savour, but here means to scent, to be scented. *Smac* in the Owl and Night, 821, is used for scent, while in the Ayenbite of Inwyt it has the sense of flavour.

"Zalt yefþ *smac* to þe mete"

See Gloss. to Allit Poems, s v *Smach*

2444-9 And Egypt's folk him bewaked,
Forty nights and forty days,
Such were Egypt's laws,
The first nine nights the bodies they bathe,
And anoint, and shroud, and bewail
And watch them afterwards forty nights

2451-5 And Hebrew folk had a custom,
Not immediately to bury it with iron,
But to wash it (the corpse) and keep it right,
Without anointing, seven nights,
And afterwards (keep it) anointed thirty days

2452 *yre* = iron, O E *ire, wen* (Owl and Night 1028). The form *ire*, iron, is also met with in O E writers. (See Ayenbite, pp. 110, 133.)

2454 *smeries*, ointment, belongs to the same class of words as *feteles*, a vessel, *reckeles*, incense, etc "þe *smeryels* ne is naht woþ to hele þe wonde ne non oþer þing þer huile þet þet yzen is þeinne"—(Ayenbite, p. 174)

2459-60 For truth and with good deeds,
Done is then all that watch-deed.

2460 *wech-dede*, vigils 2463 And some every year as it happens or comes round 2465 Do for the dead church-going; *churche-gong* = church-going

"þe gret cyte of Medes supþe afure he (William) sette,
Vor me (one) ne myzte non *chyche gong* wyþ out lyzte do"
—(R of Gloucester, p. 380.)

2467 And that is instead of the vigils.

P. 71. l. 2472 *darges* is evidently an error for *laiges*, laws. See l. 2456 2479 *wis of here[n]*, skilful in arms. 2487 *ouer-pharan* = *ouer-faren*, pass over or beyond Pharan. 2488 in *biuele don*, put into the tomb "And whanne Jhesus hadde comen over the water at the cuntre of men of Genazareth, twey men havynge devels runnen to him, goynge out fro *biuelis* (tombs), ful feense, or *wickid*, so that no man myzte passe by that way"—(Wicliffe, St. Matt viii 28) 2498 To *beþen meþe*, to supplicate for mercy, *beþen* may be an error for *beden*, to entreat. *bedden oc* = *beoden oth* = to offer oath [of obedience].

P. 72 l. 2505-12 "It shall," quoth he, "be fulfilled
What God before hath to our elders sworn;

He shall lead you in his hand
Hence to that promised land,
For God's love I yet entreat you,
Perform it (my prayer) then, promise it now
That my petition shall not be lost (sight of);
With you let my bones be borne.

2510 *Lested* = *lesteð*, perform 2514 God bring the soul into bliss.
2516 *egypte-like*, after the custom of the Egyptians 2521 *to ful in vois*
= *to ful-vois*, very full (completely), indeed. See l 109. Orm uses the
word *fulwis*, *ful woiss*, *fulzwoiss*, in the sense of certainly, truly See
Gloss to Orm, s. v *fulwis* 2524 *for lefful soules ned*, for the need of
faithful souls. 2528 May God help him kindly (joyfully) For the
meaning of *weli* see Gloss to Allit. Poems, s. v. *wely* 2529 And preserve
his soul from sorrow and tears 2532 God grant them in his bliss to have
pleasure, *spilen* signifies to sport, live pleasantly.

"Pan was Uortigerne þa king
in Cantuarie-buri.
þer he mid his huede,
hæhliche *spiledo* (nobly diverted themselves)"
—(La; ii 153)

"dâ was *spil* unde wunne
under wîben unde manne.
vone benche ze benche
hiez man allûteien wîn scenchen.
Si *spîlten* and trunchan
unz in iz der slâf binam."

—(M H G version of Genesis and Exodus, ed. Deimer)

- P. 73 1. 2544 *hateð*, severe, cruel See Gloss to Allit. Poems, s. v. *Hatel* 2546
seli sið, prosperity 2547 Quoth (spoke) this king with them, secretly,
in council 2548 *mohil sped* = great speed, rapidly. 2553 *feten* seems
to be an error for *seten*, made. 2555 *vn-ðewed swine*, unaccustomed
(extraordinary) labour; *vn-ðewed* also signifies immoral, wicked. See
Orm i 74, Allit Poems, B, l. 190. 2556 *fugel* = *ful*, foul, loathsome.
2560 They caused them to creep along (or through) dikes, *dikes* = O.E.
diches, may here signify subterraneous passages, burrows, or perhaps
dikes = sewers, from the allusion to *muc* and *fen* "And Jhesus said to
him, Foxes han *dichis*, or *borowis*, and briddis of the eir han nestis, but
mannes some hath not where he reſte his heued."—(Wicliffe, St. Matt.
viii. 20)

2561-2 And wide about (through) the cities to go,
And come where none had been before.

2564 *comb*, crest or top (?) 2567 *ðhogen* = *ðogen*, throve. See l. 2542.

- P. 74. 1. 2575 But they disobeyed from fear of God 2578 They defended them-
selves with lies.

2581-2 God requited it these women well,

On *their* homes, *their* wealth, a happy time

eddē sel is, literally, pleasant time, but may here denote prosperity, success,
etc. 2583 *opelike* = openlike, openly. 2588 *Abraham* is an error for
Amram, i.e. Amram was Moses' first name. 2590 *dreful and blēð*, sorrow-

ful and afraid, *blæð* In A Sax. *bleað* = gentle, slow, *blæt* = miserable, the S Sax *blæð* = destitute, poor, *blæðe*, cowardlike 2594 Nor could she take him stealthily (secretly) of (from) the water, or *stelen* may signify to still, to quiet 2595 *rygeses* = rushes Cf Sc *resh*, *ryes* 2596 *terred* = *tared*, pitched

- P 75 1 2609-10 God had such beauty him given,
That the very foes let him live.
2611-5 Egypt's women came near,
And bad *her* leave the child there,
But she took it away with a cry (scream),
Of their command took she no heed

2613-4 *he* = *she* It cannot be the plural *he* = they, for this would require *namen* instead of *nam* 2621 On whose *teat* (paps) he soon hath seized 2629 *on sunes stede*, instead of a son See 1 2637 2639 *ayne* [= *ane*] *stund*, one minute 2644 *ðis tuning* = this occurrence, this timely assistance

- P. 76 1 2647-8 If help had not run between
This child had then soon been killed.

2650-8 He said, "The child doth as he knows (*i e* acts according to the extent of his knowledge), we shall now learn whether it did this wittingly, or in childishness" He offered this child two burning coals, and he took them, how was he able to bear it? and in his mouth so deep he placed them, that his tongue's end is burnt therewith, therefore said the Hebrews truly that he afterwards spake indistinctly This legend is thus given in Lady Eastlake's Life of Our Lord — "Therefore when he (Moses) was three years of age she (Thermutis) brought him to Pharaoh, who caressed him, and in sport, put the crown on his head, when the child eagerly pulled it off, and dashed it to the ground, for it is said that the crown was engraved within with figures of idols, which Moses instinctively abominated . . . Those around Pharaoh looked upon it as a bad omen, and they counselled the king that he should be slain, but another counsellor said that he should be pardoned, because he was too young to know right from wrong; and a third counsellor said, 'There is in this child something marvellous and uncommon. Cause, therefore, a burning coal and a ruby ring to be set before him, and if he take the ring it will show that he knows right from wrong, and then let him be destroyed, lest he spoil the kingdom of Egypt. But if he take up the burning coal, it will show that he is too young to know right from wrong, and then let his life be spared' Then the king said, 'Let the hot burning coal and the king's signet ring (which was a large shining ruby) be placed side by side, and we shall see what he will do' And immediately the child stretched out his hand to take the signet ring; but the angel Gabriel (who instantly took the form of one of the attendants) turned his hand aside, and the child Moses took up the burning coal, and put it to his mouth, and his tongue was burnt therewith, so that he was unable afterwards to speak distinctly, even to the end of his days" 2652 *childhede*, "ac zeppe ich com to elde of vol man, ich vorlet alle mine *childhede*"—(Ayenbite, p 208) 2653 *brennen* = *brennende*, burning, *to* = *two* 2654-5 *is* = them. 2658 *miserlike* =

S Sax *misliche*, variously, differently, and, hence, thickly, indistinctly
The form *naser-like* may be a corruption of the A Sax. *missen-lic*, dis-
similar. *Misliche* in Owl and Nightingale, l 1771, signifies erroneously.
2662 *b[i]leph* = *bi-lef*, remained.

2665-8 By that time that he was a youth (young man)
With (for) beauty and strength renowned,
The Ethiopian folk on Egypt came,
And burnt, and slew, and vengeance took.

2675-8 Teremuth scarcely might bring it about (prevail)
That Moses shall with them forth-go,
Ere she have her pledged and sworn,
That to him shall be borne (kept) honourable faith.

2676 *hire*, an error for *hem*, them. 2677 *he* = *ghe* = she. 2680 *were* (a
substantive from *wean*, to defend), a defender, protector. Cf *deve*, harm,
from *deren*, to hurt

P 77 l 2682 *un-warnede*, unexpected This enables us to correct the reading
unwarde in l 480. 2688 *ut-ðlung* = out-through, throughout. Cf O E.
ut-with, without, *in-withn*, within, etc 2696 Nevertheless that sojourn
was very distasteful to him. 2701 *metu* is the p p of *meta*, to measure.
2702 *This* causes remembrance, *the other* causes forgetfulness 2703 *He*
fest is = he fixed them 2704 Gave her the first *gem*, he was kind
to her Two lines seem missing after this line. We might supply the
following —

And quan awei nimen [faren] he wolde

Gaf hire ðe toðer, he was hire colde

And when he would go away, he gave her the other gem, and was distaste-
ful to her 2708 *e* = he. 2712 *a modi stward*, a moody (proud) steward.
2714 That seemed to Moses a great shame.

P 78. ll 2718-20 And secretly he buried him in the sand,
He weened that no Egyptian
Had known it, or should have seen it.

2720 *a sen* may signify 'have seen' Northumbrian *ha*, to have, but
more probably we should read *a-sen*, to see, the infinitive being required
after *sulde*, so that *sulde a-sen* = should see In the Romans of King
Alysaundre *asen* occurs as the p p of *a-see*, to see Cf our modern words
wake and *awake*, *rise* and *arise*, etc. These double forms were far more
common in O E. writers than in the modern stage of our language 2727
And enquired of him what it should mean 2730 *to rad*, too hasty.
2736 *his weige ðeðen oðes* = chose (took) his way thence

P. 79. l. 2757 *ðe we and wursipe*, courtesy and honour 2758 *estede*, kindly deed
(actions) (See Owl and Nightingale, l 997.) *Esste mete* occurs in the
Ormulum for delicate meat (food), etc

"Ac ðar lond is bothe *este* and god."

—(Owl and Nightingale, p. 36, l 1029)

2764 To wife in law he her took, *in lage* = in law, in marriage, is an
early use of a common phrase 2769 And Moses had gone on a time
2771 To look after the condition of the herds. 2775 *brennen* = *bren-*
nende See l 2653. 2776 And nevertheless green and whole remained.

- 2783 *in min gemung*, under my care (protection) 2788 *milche*, milk, *queſen*, to promise
- P 80. 1 2789 *an* = *in*. 2790 *on hond* = *on-hond*, soon, speedily. Ger *in die hand* (See La3 vol II pp 96, 106, 251, 264) 2792 to *ſan*, to that = for that purpose. 2797 If he refuse it and be there-to contrary 2803 to *tohen*, for a token (sign) Cf *to wedde*, for a pledge, etc 2812 *fen*, sound, and hence *unfen* (l 2810), diseased (See Sn Gawayne and the Green Knight, l. 103, Ormulum, I 41, 153, 212 2815 *get* = pour (see l 582) 2817 *wanmol* = un-eloquent, *wan* occurs in O E *wan-hope*, despair, *wan-trauth*, disbelief, *mol* is the same as *moal* (speech) in l 81, p 3, *vn-rehen* = un-ready, slow (See Gloss to Allit Poems, s v *rehen*) 2822 Who made the blind, and who the looking (seeing) 2824 *fultrum*, aid, assistance
- | | |
|---|--------------------------------------|
| <i>Pa cristine liſen after,</i> | The Christians pursued after, |
| <i>and heom on leiden,</i> | and laid on them, |
| <i>& cleopeden Crist, godes sune,</i> | and called Christ, God's Son, |
| <i>beon heom a fulltume</i> | To be to them in aid (to help them). |
- (La3 II 264)
- P 81. 1 2828 *vnsteken*, disclose See Gloss to Allit Poems, s v *Stele* 2830 *Gunc* = you two. See Orm I. 301, II 98 2831 *funden*, O E *founde*, to go, occurs in Allit Poems, p 63, l 903. 2834 *of lues* = alive 2838 *as werkes len*, reward of his works. 2845 *ſeren swike*, unfaithful companions, that is, his two sons who were uncircumcised *he* = they, refers to Moses and his wife 2847-50 Zipporah took this young lad, and made him to have circumcision, and wept, and turned back frightened, and let Moses forth alone proceed 2855 *Eyðer* [*h*]ere = each of them. 2856 *hauēð is herte vt-dra-gen* = hath his heart out-drawn Cf. our expression, to unbosom oneself, with the Ger. *sein herz anschutten*
- P 82. 1. 2876-78 I defended so that thou wast rescued,
And laboured, and great sorrow endured,
Yet is it unseen (as it a secret) how I accomplished it 2882 *hidel-liche* (= hidingly), secretly. Cf. O E. *hidel*, a hiding place (Ps xxvi 5) 2890 *to gode*, for good, gratuitously. 2891-2 And yet they hold (keep up) the number of the tiles (bricks), and knead and bake (them), great and small 2894 And to God he made his complaint (bemoaning)
- P 83. 1. 2900 *ðhunerg* = *ðuner*; O E. *thoner*, thunder. 2903 *Min milche witter name* may signify (1) my great wise name, or (2) my merciful wise name. In (1) *milche* = *michel* = *mikel*, great; but in (2) it = *miler*, mild, merciful. See l 3603. 2918 *Ighic* = *uglic*, ugly, horrible 2919 *wiches lre*, select (choice) witches. 2920 *in sowles lre*, in soul's loss. 2926 And the heads of them all he bit off.
- P 84. 1. 2934 *wit* = we two. See Orm VII 73, H I 4, 300 2935-6 This king himself is very bitter against this folk, and of heart hard. 2938 And try better with this token. 2947 *trike*, a rivulet, small stream, evidently connected with the verb *trich-le*. 2951 *wreche* = *wreke*, vengeance, plague. Cf *michel* and *mikel*, *dike* and *diche*, etc. 2957 *bot* = *boot*, release, deliverance, is connected with O E. *bete*, to amend, to alleviate. 2962 *bi-tournen* = *biturnen*, turn, change

- P. 85. 1 2969 *frosches here* = host of frogs
 2977-8 Pole-heads (tadpoles) and frogs, and sport of podes (toads),
 Bound hard Egypt's wretched folk
in sile = *vn-sile* = *vn-sele*, miserable, wretched Stratmann says that
sile = *sele*, epuhedum *Poltheuedes* (Provincial Eng *pole head*), a tad-
 pole. Palsgrave has *polet*. *Polly-wigs*, tadpoles "Tadpoles, *pole-*
wiggess, young frogs" (Florio, p. 212) *Pol-wyggle*, wyrme, occurs in
 the Prompt Parv (Hall), *pode* = Prov E *pode*, *paddock*, a toad
 (Shakespeare), W. Prov E *padstool* = toadstool. (See King Ahs.
 6124)
 "Sare nakyn best of wenym may
 Lywe, or lest atoure a day,
 As ask, or eddyre, tade or *pade*,
 Suppos þat þai be piddyr hade"—(Wyntown, i p. 15)
 2988 *up-wound* = up-went, but literally up-wound 2989 *ou bite*, in their
 bite 2990 *smite*, a blight, plague
- P. 86. 1 3011 *bad meðe*, entreated for mercy 3013 *worð* = *uorð* = *wurð*, be-
 came 3014 And broke them that promise (see l. 3062) 3027 *dole* =
 O E *dolg*, wound, ulcer O E *dole* = pin, tongue 3037 *ðe to un-frame*,
 to thy sorrow
- P. 87. 1 3045 *al sir* = *all sheer*, clearly, openly 3047 *vnghere* may be an error
 for *undere* = badly, or, what is more probable, for *ungere* = unready,
 unexpectedly, *gere* being the same as *gare*, *yare*, ready, prepared. 3048
beigles = unprotected, shelterless, from *bergen*, to protect.
 3055-6 Moses, cause this weather to turn,
 And I shall let you out fare (go).
 3058 *vnweder*, storm See ll. 3059, 3061 *Weder* in O E is often used
 for a tempest, storm See Ywayne and Gawin, 411, Wyntown, i 387;
 Romaunt of the Rose, 72, 4302 *atwond*, departed = away-wound, or
 away winded Cf *at in at-wot*, departed, p. 30, l. 1049. 3065 *grosseopp-e*,
grasshopp-e-r, locust Cf. O E *hunt-e*, a hunt-e-r, etc.
 "And to lefe-worm þar fruit gaf he,
 And þar swynkes (labours) to *gress-hope* to be"
 —(Ps. lxxviii 46)
 3066 And what the hail then left (untouched) shall all be consumed
- P. 88. 1 3075 *but*, without exception (?) 3077 *Hu* = how? 3080 Eiewhile
 alone of men was *leave* besought. 3086 *an newe fgt*, in a new con-
 flict 3087 *skipperes*, the grasshoppers See l. 3096, where *opperes* is
 similarly used. 3088 They did on grass and corn injuries 3102 *ðer l-*
nesse = *derknesse*, darkness, is a genuine form, and occurs in the Coventry
 Mysteries—"Thei lnesse, or derknesse, tenebre, caligo"—(Prompt.
 Parv) 3105 Many there suffered sorrow in life, *bead* = *abead*, suffered.
 3108 *sowen* = *sogen*, saw See l. 3329
- P. 89. 1 3111 *boðen* = both. See *bothen* in Glossary to Morte Arthure, ed.
 E. Brock. 3120 Death shall be avenged over you
 3123-6 Said God, "Yet I shall on Pharaoh,
 Ere ye go out, put a plague
 (Now I shall into Egypt go)—
 Such a plague was never any before."

3131-2 I shall not fail you
Of what I have promised you.
3139 Every house-folk (family) that may permit of it
3141-3 The tenth day it should be taken,
And kept on the tenth night,
And slain on the fourteenth day
3144 *so it noten mar*, as may partake of it, *noten* = O E. *note*, *nate*, to make use of, enjoy, eat

- P. 90. l 3147 *breð* = O E *brad*, roasted (See Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight, l 891) 3148 *wælen*, taken, thrown out. "God nele naȝt þet me make, his hous marcat ne boȝe, huerout he *wreð* þo þet zyalde and boȝte in þe temple"—(Ayenbite, p 172) 3150 *his owen fond*, his own wants (need) 3153 *wiðel*, can it mean *haste*? (see Ex xii. 11) At first sight it seems to be a derivative of *wit* (by metathesis *writ*), an herb, but the mention of *rew mete[n]* in l 3151 renders this rather doubtful 3154 *bi-leuen*, the remainder O E *lave*, *leve*, the remainder. 3155 *dure-tre* = door-trees, posts

"For James the gentile
Jugged in hise bokes
That feith withouten the feet
Is right nothyng worthi
And as ded as a *dore-tre*
But if the dedes folwe"

—(Piers Ploughman, 833)

uerslagen = *overslagen*, *ouerslage*, over-piece, lintel "Ovyrslay of a doore superliminare"—(Prompt. Parv) 3172 For their toil they now have hire

- P 91. l 3206 *fro* = *for*, on account of 3211 *stunden* does not mean stood, but is a vb (formed from the sb *stund*, a stound, a short space of time) signifying to delay awhile, to wait 3212 How Pharaoh should act toward them 3213 Pharaoh summoned (assembled) out his army, *bannen* = to call to arms

"*pa bleou Brutus* Then blew Brutus his horn
& *bonnede* [*bannede*] his ferde" And assembled his forces.

—(Laȝ 1 75)

3218 *of fote ren* = swift of foot

- P 92. l 3220 *to werchen wi*, to work war, to make war upon. 3224 *ne gate* = no gate, no ways; *gate* is often used by Northern writers as an affix = -wise or -ways, as *al-gate*, *thus-gate*, etc 3230 On (against) Moses they set up a cry 3234 Supply *don* after *gu* 3235 *ðregen wið skil*, endure with patience. 3240 That for you ways (paths) may be well prepared

- P. 93. l 3255 *an skige*, a cloud Cf. Milton's 'sky-tinctured' (Paradise Lost, Book V)

"... it ne left not a *skre*

In al the welkin long and brode"

—(House of Fame, vi 508-511.)

3264 *darenng* = *dargening*, dawning. 3271 *in twored wen*, in perplexing doubt; *twored* signifies two-fold (doubtful) counsel.

"and [Bruttes] duden swiðe vnraste And Brutus did very evilly
 alle-his haste, all his behests,
 and weoren alle *twiræde* " and all were of two counsels

—(La; ii 392)

3274 *helden*, an error for *holden* 3275 *a morgen quile*, a morrow while,
 a minute 3282 *wehen* seems to be an error for *wiehen*, taken (see
 l 3148.)

- P 94. l 3292 *pet* = *apert*, open, clear 3300 *ulath*, the reading of the MS,
 = *lað*, loathsome But *wlach* = brackish, properly *uam*; cp *luhe-warm*.
 3301 *a funden* (discovered) *trew* = a tree *which* he found 3310 *bied*
wantede, bread failed

3315 *Bei us were in egipte ben,*
 It were better for us in Egypt to be

3319 *on-dreg* = 'bear up,' endure patiently 3324 *so fele so*, as many as.

- P. 95. l 3327 *ðis dewes cost*, the nature of this dew. For the meaning of *cost* see
 O E Miscell, pp 12, 25, Allit. Poems, p 66, Chaucer's Knight's Tale.
 3328 *rim frost* = *rime frost*, hoar frost 3338 *for-hadede* Read *for-*
hardede, hardened. 3340 That it gave a flavour of honey and oil 3341
forbone mor, more *than* was bidden, *forbone* may be an error for *forbode*,
 prohibition, command, or we may read (and the MS will admit of it)
forboue, above Cf *bi* and *for-bi*, etc 3345 Kept it apart in a clean
 place 3348 *uten læð* = in a foreign land, *withouten læð* = without
 cessation 3353 Soon was that water wanting to them 3354 MS. *hæue*;
 the rhyme requires *hæue*, *ðist hæue* signifies torment of thirst
- P 96. l 3378 *here ðing*, their affairs 3381 Moses prayed for the folk of Israel.
 3385 For *læth is* read *læt his*. 3388 They supported them with a stone.
 3393 *bode* seems wanting after *sente*. 3394 Of this occurrence to have a
 memorial.

- P 97 l 3398 *min blis*. Jehovah-nissi is generally explained as "The Lord is
 my banner." 3410 *stering*, government, rule, *stere* in ll. 3418, 3420,
 rule, *steres*, rulers, ll 3413, 3415; *steres-men*, rulers, ll. 3417, 3429.
 3412 *a meister wold*, a master (head) ruler, the same as *ouer-man*, l 3424.
 3413 *tyen* = *tyen*, ten. See l 3418 3414 *Ilo here*, each of them.
 3429-32 He had them choose rulers, mighty, who are God-fearing, truth-
 loving, and who strife and covetousness forsake 3432 *miding* signifies
 not only strife, but miggardiness, wickedness, slaughter, etc O E.
 writers usually employ the word in the sense of a coward, villain, miser,
 etc.

- P. 98. l 3434 And willingly (gladly) *he* received (accepted) it 3438 *is numen*,
 has gone. 3448 May we not read *Io wile min folc enowen be* = I will be
 known to my people?

3449-51 And Moses told this to Israel,
 And they promised him every whit
 What he biddeth them they will do.

3453 *ðis to darges* = these two days 3458 *wið goren dragen* = pierced
 with darts.

 "heo beoren on heore honde
 gares [speres], swiðe stronge "

—(La; iii. 44.)

- 3459-60 These *people* fearful thus abode,
 While these days forth have passed
 3462 *Spile*, ravage, destruction (see l 2977) 3463 On this mount stood
 a cloud's shadow, *and* = *an* = *a* (see l 3475).
- P. 99 l 3471-84 Each of you bear in mind, that it is not Moses, Amram's son,
 whom ye shall to-day hear speak, but He who slew Egypt (you for to
 avenge), and a path made in the sea, and who let Adam discover the
 tree which preserved Noah, and led Abraham out into the land of Canaan,
 who caused Isaac to be begotten of old Abraham and of Sarah (of old
 teats), who gave Isaac (Jacob's) so many sons, and who gave Joseph
 such rich gifts (abilities), let His word be to you as precious as life,
 dearer than either child or wife
 3488-9 None might go further except Nun,
 And also his brother Aaron
 3489 *on* = *one* It may be an error for *oo* = also 3496 My vengeance
 is severe, my forbearance is long 3497 *in idel*, in vain, *idel* in O E
 signifies *empty*, *void* 3498-3500 Nor swear it lyingly to defile in sport,
 Nor let thou my honour be lost in the fiend's tempting (*e* in yielding
 to the devil's advice).
- P. 100. l 3508 *for truke of* = for failure of, for want of. 3515 Covet not thy
 neighbour's thing 3518 Thou locest everlasting bliss 3519 *figeren*
 = *fyeren* = *feren*, afar. 3533 *nemeld* = *nemend* = *nemmed*, named,
 appointed (?).
- P. 101 l 3545-6 That mad folk there of day brought Hur (*e* put Hur to
 death) and put Aaron in fear, 'to don of dawe' = to bringen of dage =
 put to death (See Legend of St Becket, l 622, Allit. Poems, p 9, l
 282)
 "For quen the chulde es born, sal I
 Do it of daw sa prively,
 That na wiht sal the squeeling here,
 And delf it sithen in our herbere"—(Met Hom p 167)
- P. 102. l 3573 *for gode* is frequently employed by Chaucer. 3574 It is a song
 wicked and foolish
 3581-2 And mixed it in the water and poured it off,
 And gave that folk that draff (dregs) to drink
 Cf. O E. *dræff*, chaff "*Draffe* or drosse, or mater stampyd, pilumen."
 (Prompt Parv) Cf "*draf-sak*." (Chaucer)
 3583-4 Then wist he well who had done it (committed idolatry),
 Seen it (the dregs) was on their beards
 3603 *milche moð* = *milce mod*, mild (merciful) mood
 3605-6 God answered, "Off shall I take them,
 Who are not *worthy* to be placed thereon."
 3607 *min engel on*, my angel alone
- P. 103 l 3611 *to pligt*, for their sin 3614 And as sun-beam bright shone his
 features 3624 *wis witter dragt*, with skilful device. 3626 And their
 labour they well apply 3635 *of lore wal*, of choice lore 3637 *betten* =
beten, amend, from *bet*, better 3640 Ere they from Sinai forth have
 passed. 3642 *Se oðer*, the second.
- P. 104. l 3647 This folk has after pleasure gone. 3653 Moses caused it to cease

- with his prayer See note on *blissen*, p 132 3658 *for-hu led* = *for-uhed*, tired 3661 *Louerd* = *louerd*, lord 3664 Thou shalt cause me quickly to suffer death 3676 And brought a great nunt of quails, but *turles* = *turtles*, doves See *Ayenbite of Inwyt*, p. 181
- P. 105 l 3688 There became Miriam somewhat foolish; *soth* = *sott*, a fool (see l 3685) 3710 A bunch of grapes on a long pole, O E *covele*, *cowle*, a coop, tub, etc., Prov E *cowl*, *cowl-staf* signifies the staff or pole upon which the people carried their kneading troughs This interpretation is supported by the form *coule-tre* or *soo-tre* Falanga, vectatorium (Prompt. Parv) "Phalanga est hasta, vel quidam baculus ad portandas cupas, Anglice a stang, or a *culstaffe*"—(Ortus) "*Couge*, a stang, pale-staffe, or *cole-staffe*, carried on the shoulder, and notched for the hanging of a pale at both ends"—(Cotgrave.) In Caxton's *Mirror of the World*, c 10, A.D. 1481, it is related that in Ynde "the clusters of grapes ben so grette and so fulle of muste, that two men ben gretly charged to bere one of them only upon a *cole-staff*" In Hoole's translation of the *Orbis sensualium*, by Comenius, 1658, is given a representation of the *cole-staff* (*arumna*), used for bearing a burden between two persons, p 135, and again, at p 113, where it appears as used by brewers to carry to the cellar the new-made beer in "soes," or tubs with two handles (*labra*), called also *cowls* In Brand's "Popular Antiquities," ii 107, will be found an account of the local custom of riding the *cowl-staff* or *stang* (Way in Prompt Parv)
- P. 106 l 3721 *swoerd slagen*, slain of (with) sword 3723 *loder-man* = *lodesman*, leader A leader we will choose (take), *sen* = *bi-sen* 3730 If Moses were not opposed there-to. 3732 *milche* = *milce*, mercy, pity. See l 3728, where the correct form occurs. 3740 Their righteousness was pleasing to God 3742 *soores dere* = sorrow's hurt. 3745-6 Again (backwards) they made their course, As that cloud had taught.
- P. 107 l 3755 *migtful* qualifies *meistres* in l 3756. 3760-61 *ic gure*, each of you. Cf. *quic gure*, which of you, l 3764 3761 *rehlefut*, incense vat, the vessel holding the incense, censer See Orm i 2, 35, 58. 3762 *timinge* seems to be an error for *time ge*, wait ye 3767 *orgel pride*, arrogant pride. Cf. *orzhellmoed*, pride (Orm i. 216) "Ichabbe isehen his ouergart, ant his egede *orhel* ferliche afallet"—(St. Marh p 11) I have seen his presumption and his arrogance fearfully felled. 3770 Instead of the reading in the text substitute the following *Moyse*, and *vt ne woulde gon*, *vi* seems to be an error for *it* = out See Numbers xvi 12 3774 Held up neither stone nor grit I do not think *ston ne gret* = *strong ne gret* = strong nor great 3777-80 Such destruction they have unexpectedly No man need labour to bury them This earth is together closed As it were never ere broken up. 3786 *fieres swaße*, flame (burning) of fire
- P. 108. l 3796 There hath a cloud them well guided 3802 Ran and stood *between* the living and the dead, *tuen* seems, from the way it is written in the MS., to be an error for *tuen* = *troen*, between. 3807 14 Though this folk, much frightened, remained quiet for a time, nevertheless they

are yet in diverse counsels (*i e* of conflicting opinions) Moreover, they vacillate in purpose, and think that it may be decided better Though these burnt (*i e.* those destroyed by fire) are refused, yet they ween that God shall take of the twelve tribes some more to be in the place of those whom he had despised (rejected) *mīðe* is the pret subj of *mīðen* = A S *mīðan* (pret *mað*, pl *mudon*, pret subj *mīde*), to lie hid, to avoid, omit, hide, dissemble 3809 *aglen* = *aylen* = *aul*, become weak or foolish 3814 *for-hugede*, despised, rejected

"Ah Gurmund hit *for-hozede*

And habbe he heo nolde"—(Laz in 156)

"For niss nan mann þatt uss birrþ att

For-hozhenn god to lernenn"—(Orm in 107)

- P. 109. l 3824 The name of the tribe which *shall* thereto belong 3826 Which tribe he desues this service *to be* on

3851-2 Here and there (yonder) there they buried he,
All the old (ones) did there end (*i e* died)

- P. 110. l 3865-6 God bad assemble the folk and go,
And before them smite on the stone.

3880 *costful*, dangerous See Met Hom p xix, where *far-cost* = a dangerous voyage 3884 *wente of līwe* = turned from life = died 3887 *in* = *him* = *hine*, him

- P 111 l 3924 The sense requires us to read, *for to stillen his vn-eðe mod*, for to quiet his uneasy (disturbed) mind

- P. 112. ll. 3931-2 In the night a message came to him from God,
And a prohibition against this king's counsel

3941 *me goue hold* = should give me faithfully, *hold* = *holde* = faithfully, truly. 3945 *Oc or or* = but first ere 3951 And turned his heart on worse thought 3958 And beat and turned it to the path, *sti*, path, way "ðes is forðon ðeðe gecwoeden wæs ðerh esaias ðone wito cwoeð-ende. stefn clhopende in woestern gearwas woeg drihtnes, ræhta doeð [wyras] *stiga* his" (Matt. iii. 3. Northumbrian Version) 3964 *negt* = *neg* + *it* = nigh it

- P. 113 ll 2972-3 It is as true as it is marvellous

Said this ass thus with anger

3976-7 Had I a sword, I would slay thee.

So was this man to mischief (grief) brought.

3985-6 Quoth Balaam, "since I have mis-fared,
If thou wilt, I will turn back."

3988 Against my counsel speak thou nought

3993-4 Shall I no word be able to forth-do (utter),

Except what God layeth on me.

4000-1 And went apart, why? but because from above, etc.

- P. 114. ll 4009-10 His life is blithe (joyful), so shall be his ending (death),
Who prospereth as this (one) shall prosper

4015 For *or* read *and* (?) 4016 He did it for better success. 4022 *hem*, if not an error for *he*, stands for *he* + *hem*.

- P. 115. l. 4049 "The young women of thy land, fair of sight, and soft of hand, and bright of hue (complexion), of speech glad (joyous), in haste shall I set apart *as* messengers; do thou send out against these men those who

can brew (produce) heart-burning with joy, with features, and with body and sin, pleasantly,* with speech small (flattery), to turn them from God's fear to thy land gods and our laws, unless thou canst follow this advice and lead them from God's love, and seek to turn thus their thought, for war nor weapon helpeth not. 4052 *ǝgere* = *gere* = haste. At first I was inclined to take *ǝgere* for *ǝere*, so that *wið ǝgere* = for harm. 4053 *ten* = *te* (?) Or should we read, *ǝe ðo ten it* = cause those to go out 4056 *Luneke* may be an error for *lune-ike* = pleasantly, or it may = *lune-leke* = love, -*lee* being a not uncommon ending of abstract nouns, as in O E *fevlee*, fairness, beauty 4063 *quad* The rhyme seems to require *quead*, *ǝat ille quad* = that wickedly spoke (advised), *ǝat ille quead* = that wicked wretch.

- P. 116. ll. 4085-88 God bad Moses number
 His folk who were first preserved from death
 Either twenty winters or more old,
 Who in Egypt were not before numbered
 4096 All others were driven in death's web. 4106-8 Leave thou not thy
 folk helpless, and do thou, O God, cause them to be governed just as it
 may be advantageous for them
- P. 117. l 4110 *loder-man* See note on l. 3723
 4119-22 Whilst to him lasted life-days,
 Them he taught precious laws,
 And written hath committed them to them,
 Unless they them keep, on them shall be sorrow (misfortune
 shall befall them)
 In line 4121 the first *hem* should be omitted.
- P. 118. l 4143-4 Idolatry, that was pleasing to them, oft out-wrought (effected)
 for them sorrow's trouble, i e brought sorrow and trouble upon them
 4159-60 In such virtues grant us to come,
 Through which we shall be to *everlasting* life taken.

GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

- A, in, 271, 538, 635, 953.
A, have, 2720
Abead = abad, abode, 422, 3856,
3862 A S *abidan*, pret *abád*,
p p. *abiden*
Abiden, (*pl pret*) abode, 1638,
2483, 3459
Abiden, (*p p*) abided, remained,
2388
Abrid, awoke, arose, started up,
231, 1617, 2111, 2385. A S
abredan (pret *abrád*)
Abute, about, 3455
Abuten, about, 94, 1772, 2482
A S *abútan*
Abuten-schoren, circumcised,
1200 See *Schoren*.
Abuuen, above, 10, 108, 332,
636, 1518. A S *abufan*.
Adde = hadde, had (3 *pers*
sing), 240, 518, 519, 600,
1039, 1693, 1747, 2274.
Adden = hadden, had (3 *pers*
pl), 239, 1480, 2451, 2545,
2546.
Aftre, after, 1652.
Age, awe, 432, 3546, 3632. A S.
ege, fear, terror, dread Dan
ave, O E *age*, *awe*, is a northern
form corresponding to the
southern *eige* or *eie*
Agen, awe, (*acc*) 192.
Agen, (*a*) again, 405, 604, 606,
979, 985, (*b*) against, 562,
3373, 3375, (*c*) adverse, op-
posed to, 3730, (*d*) backwards,
back, 1097, 3267, (*e*) towards,
1786, 1796, 1823, 1824; (*f*)
for, 562. A S *ongean*, *agen*.
See *Agon*.
Agenes, against, 538, 541.
Agenward, back, 1782.
Ageon, against, 3912. A S *agean*.
Aglen, to become weak, foolish,
3809. A S *eglian*, to ail, *egle*,
troublesome, Goth. *aglo*, afflic-
tion, *aglus*, difficult
Agon, gone, 78 A S *agán*
Agon, again, 77, 958, against,
438, backwards, 1119, to-
wards, 1009, 1438.
Agrisen, terrified, alarmed, 667
A S *agrfsan*.
Agt, } property, possession,
Agte, } wealth, 742, 783, 857,
910, 924, 1858, 1867, 2017,
2090 A S *agan*, (pret *ahte*,
áhte) to own, possess A S.
æht, property.
Agte, owned, 2309.
Agte, ought, should, 525, 1671,
2727
Agte, fear, 3384 It literally
signifies thought, anxiety, sor-

- row A.S. *eaht*, estimation, *eahtian*, to meditate,* devise.
 Ger *acht*, care, attention, *achten*, to mind, regard See *Hagt*
Agtes, oughtest, 1762.
Agtes, moneys, 222+
Al, ever, aye, 451, 1105.
Al, hail, 3066, 3183
Al, all, 36, 37, entirely, quite, 3059, 3098.
Al abuten, all about, 96, 136
Aldre, of all; 'hure *aldrē* bale,' the bale of us all, 322, 'here *aldrē* heuedes,' the heads of them all, 2926.
Algen = halgen, to hallow, keep holy, 918 A.S. *halgan*
Alle, all, 874, 896.
Al-migt-ful, powerful, 2694
Almigten, } almighty, (*sē*) 9,
Almigtin, } 3405, (*adj*) 30, 572, 3727
Als, } also, 867; as, 1773, 1785,
Also, } 1787, 2650, so, 1412.
Also, as, 475, 643, 1238, 2212, so, 3436. A.S. *alswā*.
Alswilc, } even as, 4108 A.S.
Alsswilc, } *alswilc* = *eallswilc*, even as, likewise.
Alt = halt, holdeth (?), 924.
Alter, altar, 758.
Alðer-best, the best of all, 3390
Alðerneðer, beneath all, 3997
Amigdeles, almonds, 3840. Gr. *αμυγδαλη*, Lat. *amygdala*
Amonge, among, 700.
Amongus, amonges, amongst, 1620
An (before a cons), a, 680, 938, 951, 'an time,' 1435, 1487, 'an busk,' 2105, 'an kire,' 2451; 'an wis man,' 2649, 'an sel,' 2769; 'an steuene,' 2780, 'an dragen swerd,' 2843
An, in, 1605, 2789, 3086 A.S. and O.S. *an*; South Prov E. *an*.
An, and, 206, 221, 647
And = an, a, 3463.
And = an, in, 1470
Andswere, answer, 3081.
Answerede, answered, 4109.
 A.S. *andsuerian*, to answer.
Anger, grief, 972
Ani, any, 48, 2181.
Anog, enough, 600, 3365, 3876
Answerede, answered, 2728, 3605.
Answeren, (*sē*) answer, 2673.
Ant, and, 485.
Apples, 1129
Arche, ark, 560, 561, 580.
Arche-wold, ark-board, 576, 614.
Arches, ark's, 602
Ard, hard, 1228
Arlēd, ring-streaked, 1723. A.S. *orl*, rim, welt, border
Arn, } are, (*pl*) 16, 815, 3606,
Aren, } 3882
Arsmetike = arsmetrike, arithmetic, 792
Arwe, arrow, 478.
As, hast, 1760
Aske, ask, 1668
Askede, asked, 1391.
Askeden, (*pl*) asked, 2672.
Askes, ashes, 3024.
Astronomige, astronomy, 792.
At, to, 554; of, 2697, in, 3790.
At, ate, did eat, 337, 342, 3407.
Ate, hate, 373, 3638
Atter, poison, venom, 372. A.S. *āter*, *atter*
Atteð = hatteð, is called, 813.
At-wond, ceased, 3058. A.S. *ætwindan*, to wind off, escape, flee away (pret. *ætwind*, p.p. *ætwinden*)
At-wot, disappeared, departed, 1049 A.S. *witan*, to depart;
at = A.S. *æt*, as in *at-wond*, etc
Aucter, altar, 612, 625.
Auter, altar, 1297, 1325.

- Aue, have, 2388.
 Auede = hauede, had, 1251
 Auen = haunen have (*inf*), 1505, 1512, (*pl*) 3680
 Aueð = haueð, hath, 2425, 2469
 AwaI, } away, 616, 810, 858, 860,
 Awei, } 861
 Awerward, away, 3168
 Awold, avail, be successful, 1671, signify, 1944, 2727, cause, 2054. A S *walden*, to rule, *wealdan*, to govern (*p. weold*, *p p. wealden*)
 Ay, ever, always, 5, 87, 155.
 Ayne = ane, one, a, 2639
 Bad, commanded, 41, 57, 441, 572, 618; prayed, 1462, 'bad meðe,' besought mercy, 3011 A S. *biddan* (*pret. bæd*, *p p. beiden*), to ask, pray, command
 Bad, offered, gave, 2653, 'bad bede,' offered prayer, 1375, 2981 A S. *beddan* (*pret. beád*, *p p. boden*).
 Bade, bad, 2436.
 Bak, back, 1333.
 Bale, sorrow, misery, calamity, destruction, 68, 322, 850, 1122, 1166, death, 1984. A S. *bealu*
 Bannede, summoned, assembled, 3213. A S. *bannan*, *bonnan*, to proclaim
 Bar, bore, took, 209, 338; gave birth to, 418, 428, 722; carried, 2078.
 Baren, to disclose, 1912.
 Barg, (*pret. of bergen*) preserved, 1330, 3477.
 Barget = barg, preserved, 898.
 Bat, bad, 53, restored, 882; offered, gave, 1015. See *Bad*.
 Be, shall be, 784
 Bead, bad, 1059, 2494, 2768, invited, 1056, offered, 1069; presented, 3340
 Bead = ahead, endured, suffered, 3105.
 Beames, trumpet's, 3521. A S. *byme*, a trumpet
 Beas = beast = beest, art, 365, 366.
 Bed, (*pret. of bidden*) commanded, bad, 258, 1292 See *Bad*
 Bed, (*pret. of beden*) offered, gave, presented, 909, 1014, 2017, 2047; (*imp*) present, 2073
 Bedden, (*pl. pret.*) offered, 2273, prayed to, 2498.
 Bede, prayer, 631, 1375, 2981. A S. *béd*.
 Beden, (*p p*) commanded, 2212
 Bedes, prayers, 495, 3888.
 Bege, ring, 2140 A S. *beah*, *béh*, *beág* (*g. beáges*), a crown, bracelet, ring
 Beges, bracelets, 1390. A S. *beágas*
 Bem, beam, 'heune-bem' = the sun (*?*), 1606.
 Ben, to be, 15, 101, 164; are, 107, 139, 630
 Bene, prayer, petition, 2511. A S. *bén*
 Ber, bore, 1701.
 Berdes, beards, 3584.
 Bere, bier, 2481.
 Bere, (*inf*) bear, 1465, (*subj*) 3513
 Bered = bereð, beareth, 326, 2705.
 Berem-tem = bern-tem, family, race, 3903
 Beren, (*inf.*) bear, carry, 8, 118, 120, 787, 2084, (*pl. pret.*) 1187, 2557; to show, 1044.
 Beren-tem, family, descendants, 954.
 Beres, (*só*) bears, 191.
 Bereð, bear, (*imp.*) 2243, 2248.

- Berg, (*sb*) defence, protector, 926, A.S. *beorh*.
 Berge, } to protect, 1060, (*opt*)
 Bergen, } 2529 A.S. *beorgan*
 (pret. *bearh*, p.p. *borgen*)
 Bergles, shelterless, unprotected, 3048
 Berries, berries, 2062, 2064.
 Bering, bearing, behaviour, 2178.
 Bernteam, descendant, 3748. A.S. *beorn-team*, posterity, from *beorn*, a child, and *teamian*, to generate
 Best, art, 2884
 Beste, beast, 194
 Bet, beat, (*pret.*) 483, 3958. A.S. *beōt*
 Bet, better, 1713, 2366, 2938, 3753 A.S.
 Betende, beating, 2713.
 Betes, beatest, 3974.
 Betre, } better, 1585, 1957, 2820.
 Bettre, }
 Betten = beten, amend, 3637 A.S. *bétan*
 Beð, is, 182, 1156, 1589, shall be, 386, 4122, (*imp.*) 2263, 3231.
 Beðen, bathe, 2447. A.S. *beþian*
 Beðen, pray, entreat, 2498 O.N. *beða*, to pray.
 Bi, by, 141, 1586.
 Bi-aften, behind, 1333, 3377. A.S. *be-æftan*
 Bi-agt, ought, should, 924
 Bicalleð, calls after, accuses, 2314.
 Bicam, became, befell, happened, 996, 1404, 2007, 2148, went, 1744.
 Bicrauen, (*inf*) ask, crave, 1388
 Bicumen, (*inf*) become, pass, come into, 960, 1577; (*p p*) befallen, 2227; become, 3839.
 Bid, intreat, pray, 2509.
 Bidde, intreat, 1569; command, 3454.
 Bidden, (*inf*) pray, beseech, 1802
 Biddi = bidde, offer, 27.
 Bideð, biddeth, 3451.
 Bifel, befell, 963.
 Biforen, } before, 47, 219, 253,
 Biforn, } 451, 665, 905, 907, 2272.
 Bigan, began, 188, 236, 448, 921.
 Bigamie, 448, 449.
 Bigat, begot, 708, 709, 711, 1590; obtained, 796.
 Bigen, to buy, 2166, 2246 A.S. *bygan*, *bycgan*
 Bigete, winnings, spoil, 896
 Bigetel, advantageous, 1992.
 Bigeten, (*inf*) obtain 1532, beget, 2180, require, 1666; prevail, 2021, (*p p*) begotten, 906, 1151, 1376, 1377, 2006; acquired, obtained, 911, 2706
 Biggede, dwelt, 1137. A.S. *byggan*, to build, Icel. *byggja*, O.Sw. *bygga*, to build, inhabit.
 Bigging, } sojourn, abode, dwell-
 Bigginge, } ing, 718, 762, 807;
 Biging, } house, 3163.
 Biginned = biginneð, beginneth, 2538.
 Beginning, } beginning, 32, 39,
 Biginninge, } 521.
 Bigote, begotten, 2618
 Bigunnen, (*pl pret*) began, 536.
 Bihaluen = surround, 3355. See Havelok, l. 1834.
 Bihet, (pret. of *bihete*) promised. A.S. *behétan*, (pret. *behét*, p.p. *beháten*) to promise.
 Bihoten, promised, 3132.
 Bi-huf[f]lik (?), needful, necessary, 4108. A.S. *behóftic*.
 Bilagt, taken away, 773 A.S. *ge-læccan* (pret. *gelæhte*), take, catch, seize
 Bileaf, remained, 1332, 2776; left, 3066.
 Bilef, remained, 671, 1346, 1516, 1791, 1801. A.S. *betífan* (pret. *belaf*).

- Bileften, (*pl. pret.*) dwelt, abode, 800.
 Bileph = bilef, remained, 2662
 Bileue, should remain, 1716.
 Bileue, quickly, 4128
 Bileuen, to remain, stay, 1766, 3114.
 Bileuen, remainder, 3154.
 Bilewen, to remain, 2233
 Bilurten, deprive of by fraud, 316
 Biloc, surrounded, 2684. See *Biluken*.
 Bilong, along of, *not* belong, 2058.
 Biluken, enclosed, shut up, 104
 A S belúcan (*pret beledc*, *p p belocen*)
 Bimen, complaint, cry, 2894.
 Bimeneš, bemoaneth, 2226.
 Bimening, mourning, bemoaning, 2484.
 Biment, } complained, 1217, be-
 Bimente, } wailed, bemoaned,
 2202, 4150 *A.S bemánan*
 (*pret. bimánde*).
 Binam, used, 1706. See *Bini-*
 men.
 Binden, to bind, 2193, 3193
 Bineše, } beneath, below, 10,
 Binešen, } 66, 126, 3526, 4082.
 A.S benyšan.
 Binimen, to take away, 1764.
 A.S beniman (*pret bendm*,
 p p benumen).
 Binnen, within, 1032, 1731.
 A.S binnan.
 Binumen = be taken, 1578
 Binumen, bereft, taken away,
 198, 772, rescued, 2876,
 placed, 376
 Biofte, behoof, 1408. *A.S. be-*
 hofian, to behave
 Brioueš, behoveth, 1159.
 Biquad, ordered, appointed, 117.
 See *Quuad*
 Biquešen, bewail, 2448. See
 Queše
 Bird, birth, 2591.
- Bui, city, 2257. *A.S. buih* (*pl. byrig*)
 Buried, buried, 256, 735, 2517, 3851.
 Buiete, tomb, sepulchre, 2488
 A S byrgels
 Burién, to bury, 2424.
 Birgeles, burial, interment, 2474
 Buše, } birth, 441, 1177, 1187,
 Bušehe, } 1484, 1497.
 Bušen, to be born, 1471.
 Bušehe, birth, 368
 Bušeltre, fruit-bearing tree, 119
 Bise, rule, govern, 4107.
 Bisek, (*imp*) beseech, 3093
 Biseke, (*imp*) beseech, 4155.
 Biseken, to beseech, 2492, 3600
 Bisen, to provide, 1313, ordained,
 1411; govern, direct, 2141,
 3414. *A S. bescon*.
 Biset, (*p p*) beset, surrounded,
 3225
 Bisette, (*pret.*) beset, compassed,
 2687.
 Bisetten, surrounded, encompassed,
 1066.
 Bisne, blind, 472, 2822. *A S.*
 bisen
 Bisogt, (*p p*) besought, asked,
 3080
 Bisogte, (*pret*) besought, 3236;
 interceded, 3693.
 Bispac (= bespoke), gain-said,
 contradicted, 1444.
 Bispeken, to blame, condemn,
 1855 *A S. besprécan*, to ac-
 cuse, blame.
 Bistod, lamented, 3857.
 Bistoden, (*pl*) bewailed, wept for,
 716, 1456 *A.S bestanden*, to
 stand by.
 Biswiken, betrayed, deceived,
 3561. *A.S. beswicán*.
 Bit, biddeth, 2238.
 Bitagt, (*p p*) delivered, given
 over, assigned, 774, 1677
 Bitagte, (*pret.* of *bitaken* or *bi-*

- techen*) gave, 212, 782, 1185, appointed, assigned, 923, 965, 1663, 2622, 3621 A.S. *betēcan* (*pret betēhte*)
 Bitagten, (*pl*) delivered, consigned, 1424
 Biteg, accomplished, 2878. See *Ten*
 Biten, (*pl*) accomplish, 3626 See *Ten*
 Biter, bitter, 3300
 Bithowte, bethought, 2735.
 Bitud, befallen, 357, 1194, 1876, 1978, 2358, 3406.
 Bitidde, befell, 3861.
 Bitime, betimes, 1088.
 Bitogen, bestowed, applied, 1771, guided, directed, 3796 See *Ten*
 Bitold, rescued, 920; from *bitel-lan*, to defend, rescue See *Orm.* 1 2405, and *O.E. Hom.* 1st S p. 205.
 Bitterlike, bitterly, 1115, angrily, 2030; severely, sharply, 3896
 Biðhogte, } bethought, devised,
 Biðogt, } 36, 37, 1183. A.S.
 Biðohte, } *beþencan*, to con- sider, bethink.
 Bitwen, between, 8, 251, 760, 1168, 1601, 2406.
 Brueð, trembleth, 2280. A.S. *brifian*, *beofian*.
 Biwaken, (*pl*) keep a wake (or vigil) for the dead, 2444. A.S. *wæcan*, to watch, wake.
 Blast; (*ph*) 'hues blast,' 201, 'horns blast,' 3464
 Ble, colour, hue, 457, appearance, 749 A.S. *bleo*
 Blein, blan, 3027.
 Bles, (*g* sing of *ble*) of colour, hue, 1725
 Blessed, turned aside, ceased, 3653, 3803. See *Blissen*
 Bleð, timid, fearful, 2590, 3520, 3907. A.S. *bleað*, gentle, timid. O.N. *blauðr*
 Blinne, } to cease, 289, 1963.
 Blinnen, } A.S. *blinnan*.
 Bliss, }
 Blisce, } bliss, 382, 748, 3518.
 Blisced, (*p.p.*) blessed, 1552, 1616
 Bliscede, (*pret*) blessed, 163, 897, 1546.
 Bliscing, blessing, 1508, 1532, 1556, 1563, 1568, 2398
 Blisse, bliss, 11, 241, 2068.
 Blissen, to lessen, 553 Du. *bleschen*, to quench.
 Blisses, (*g. sung*) of bliss, 19, 383; *pl* happiness, joys, 2350.
 Blithe, blithe, joyful, 1343, 1653.
 Blithlike, blithely, joyfully, 1424, 1499
 Blo, blue, 637, 638. A.S. *bleo*; O Du *bla*
 Blod, blood, 1074, 1452, 1661, 2816
 Blod, woman, 1192. See Gloss. to Allit Poems, s v. *Blod*.
 Blodes, of blood, 2956
 Blomede, bloomed, flowered, 2061.
 Boc, book, 523, 2522
 Bode, (*subj*) should tolerate, endure, 1594
 Bode, word, message, command, 395, 621, 939, 991, 1008, 1286, 1973, 2383, 2859. A.S. *bod*, *gebod*, a command, message, *beóðan*, to command, order, bid
 Boden, (*pl pret*) bad, commanded, 1067, 1096, 1971, 3544, asked for, 3169, *p.p.* bidden, 1430, 3111, 4115.
 Bodes, commands, rules, 3528.
 Bodeword, } commandment, pro-
 Bodewurd, } hibition, 213, 218, 361, 2282, message, 396, 2494, 2880, 2913 See *Bode*.
 Bofte = Bihofte, behoof, 1388. A.S. *be-hófan*, to behave.
 Bog, bough, 608.

- Boge, bow, 483, 1238
 Bogt, (*p p.*) bought, 1994, 3683.
 Bogte, (*pret*) bought, 1996
 Boken, book, *ph* 'on no *bohen*,' 4.
 Bokes, books, 3635
 Bold, bad, 323, stubborn, 1917, boldly, 2728.
 Bolen. See *To-bollen*.
 Bond, } bond, prison, 2076,
 Bonde, } 2693, force, power, 763, 2114, 2716
 Bondes, bonds, 344, 2230.
 Bone, prayer, petition, *boon*, 2980
 O.N *bón*, A.S *bēn*
 Booc, book, 4124.
 Bor, (*pret of beren*) bore, 425.
 Borde, table, *board*, 1210.
 Boren, *s. pl.* bearers, 1798.
 Boren, (*pl. pret of beren*, to bear)
 bore, 684, 1725, 1730, *p p*
 born, 84, 220, 648, 655, 666,
 1144, borne, 2512, 2518.
 Borgen, (*p p of bergen*) protected,
 saved, 1102, 1105, 2686. See
 Bergen
 Borwen, (*p p of berge*) preserved,
 saved, 886, 3044.
 Bosum, bosom, 2809.
 Bot, (*pret of biten*) bit, 2926.
 Bót, } salvation, deliverance
 Bote, } from evil, forgiveness,
 atonement, 24, 2957, 3598
 A.S *bót, bōtu, bētan*, to amend
 Boðen, both, 328, 350, 899,
 1275, 1390
 Brac, broke, 3100.
 Bras, brass, 467.
 Brast, (*pret. of bresten*) burst,
 1808.
 Bread-lepes, bread-baskets, 2078.
 A.S *leap*, a basket, hamper.
 Bred, } bread, 364, 1013, 1225,
 Bread, } 2079
 Bred, (*p p*) roasted, 1013, 3147.
 A.S *brædan*, (*p brædde*, *p p*
 gebræd) to melt, roast.
 Bredde, (*pret.*) melted, 3342
 Bredes, of bread, 894, 1246.
 Bred-wrigte, baker, 2077.
 Breken, break, 3147
 Brekeð, breaketh, 3062.
 Brend, (*p p*) burnt, 3685
 Brende, (*pret*) burnt, 1108, 2668,
 2778, 2779
 Brend-fier-rein, rain of burning
 fire, 1110
 Brennen, to burn, 1087, 2775,
 3154.
 Brennen = brennende, burning,
 2653
 Brenninge, (*sb*) burning, 3654
 Brent, } burnt, 754, 1114, 1336,
 Biente, } 2656
 Brest, breast, 343, 370.
 Brewen, to brew, produce, 4054
 Breðere, brethren, 823, 1911,
 2217, brothers', 530, 2213.
 Brictest, brightest, 1910.
 Bridale, wedding, 1674.
 Brigt, (*adj.*) bright, 132, 951;
 beautiful, 1058, clear, 2780;
 (*sb*) brightness, 143
 Brigte, (*adv*) clearly, 3763.
 Brigthlike, clearly, brightly, 3491.
 Brimen, to become fertile, teem,
 118, bear fruit, 1128. A.S
 briman, to have in honour.
 Brimfir, burning-fire, brimstone,
 754.
 Brimfires, burning-fires, brim-
 stones, 1164
 Bringen, to bring, 312, 738,
 1067, 'bringen on' = to bring
 against, 2032.
 Briðere = breðere, brethren,
 2271.
 Brocte, brought, 237.
 Brod, brood, 3712. A.S *bród*.
 Brogt, (*p p.*) } brought, 62, 124,
 Brogte, (*pret*) } 219, 608, 847,
 870, 874, 882, 2634
 Brogten, (*pl pret.*) brought, 3546.
 Bioðer, brother, 420, 1394.
 Brue, (*imp*) enjoy, 1831. A.S.

- brúcan*, (p *bréac*, p p *gebrocen*) use, enjoy, eat
- Buges, boughs, 2060
- Bunden, (p p) bound, 2216
- Burdene, burden, birth, 1467
- Burg, } city, 812, 833, 1110,
- Burge, } 1837. A S *burh*, *burg*
- Burge-folk, townsfolk, 1854.
- Burges, cities, 746, 840
- Burges, (q *sing*) of the city, 1053, 1086.
- Burgt = burg, city, 727, 744, 879.
- Burgt-folk = burg-folk, townsfolk, people, 1063
- Busk, bush, 2779.
- But, send out (?), 3075. It may represent the A S *búte*, *bútu*, both
- But, } unless, 3017, 3616, only,
- Bute, } 4000 A S *búte*
- Bute if, unless, 4059
- Buteler, butler, 2092, 2115
- Buten, about, 566. A S *bútan*
- But-if, unless, 1713, 2698, 2949
- Buttere, butter, 1014.
- Buxum, obedient, 980, 1299 A S *bocsum*, from *búgan*, to bend.
- Cald, (p p) called, 3367, 3686.
- Calde, (pret.) called, 1446, 1631, 1702.
- Calden, (pl *pret*) called, 685.
- Calles, callest, 3237.
- Cam, came, 114, 158, 416
- Can, know, 309; did, 2872.
- Canticle, 4124
- Care, sorrow, 775 A S *cáru*
- Carf, cut, carved, 2700. A S *ceorfan*, (pret *cearf*, p p *corfen*) to cut, engrave.
- Carte-hird, collection of carts (chariots), 3215
- Cartes, carts, 2362..
- Cast, a shadow (?), 3463.
- Caue[n], a cave, 1137.
- Chaf, chaff, 2889
- Chafare, chaffer, 1951.
- Chare, turn, go, 2390
- Charen, to turn, depart, journey, 1712, 2436, 3010, 3055, 3704, 3986 A S *cérian*, *cérian*, to turn, pass over or by
- Chante, charity, 1016.
- Chartre, prison, 2043. A S. *cuartern*, a prison.
- Chasthed, chastity, 2022.
- Che, she, 1227
- Cherl, churl, man, fellow, 2715.
- Ches, (pret. of *chesen*) chose, selected, 433, 805, 807, 1250, 2736, 3672, (imp) 3665.
- Chesen, to choose, 3429 A S *ceðsun*, (pret *ceðs*, p p *córen*) to choose, select.
- Chidden, (pret *pl*) chided, rebuked, 1927.
- Chuden, to chide, 2722.
- Childe, child, 966, 974
- Childes, child's, 1965, 1972
- Childhede, childishness, 2652.
- Childles, childless, 930
- Childre, children, 656, 715, 722.
- Chirche-gong, church-going, 2465.
- Churches, churches, 511, 3197.
- Chosen, (pl) chose, 543
- Circumcicioun, circumcision, 992.
- Circumcis, circumcised, 999, 1002.
- Circumcise, circumcision, 2848.
- Circumcised, circumcised, 1200, 1202.
- Cisternesse, pit, cistern, 1960
- Clene, clean, pure, 605, 611, 627, 777, 3454, 3637
- Clense, cleanse, 3453.
- Cleped, } called, 1198, 1274,
- Clepede, } 2631, 4099 A S.
- Clepit, } *cleopian*, to cry, call
- Clepeð, calleth, 3330.
- Clerkes, clerks, learned men, 2993.
- Clipping-time, shearing time, 1740.
- Clued, 'he *clued*' = *him clueð* = cleaves to him, 1963.

- Cluēn, to slack, fasten, 372. A S *clifian*
 Clueð, adheres, remains, 2384
 Cloðen, to clothe, 2630
 Colen, coals, 2653
 Comb, top, crest, 2564 Du *ham*.
 Come, coming, arrival, 2267.
 Come, should come, 464
 Comen, (*pp*) come, 344.
 Comen, (*pret pl*) came, 1979, 2611, 2940.
 Coren, corn, 2104, 2237
 Corune, crown, 2638.
 Corunes, crowns, 3789
 Cost, nature, kind, 3327. A S *cost* Icel. *kostr*, habits, character
 Costful, trying, dangerous, 3880
 A S. *costum*, to try
 Crafluk, craftily
 Crauede, craved, asked, 1418
 Crauen, to crave, ask, demand, 1320, 1408, 1667, 1718, 2366, 3171
 Crep, (*pret of cremen*) crept, 2924
 A S *creopan*, to creep (*pret creip, pp cremen*)
 Cremen, to creep, 610, 2560
 Cisme, chisom, the anointing oil, 2458. O Fr *cresme*, from *χρῖσμα*
 Cristene, } Christian, 7, 15.
 Cristenei, }
 Copen, crept, 2974.
 Crune, crown, 2642
 Cude = cuðe, could, knew how to, 878, 2674
 Cuden = cuðen, (*pl*) could, 875.
 A S *cuman*, to ken, know (*pret cuðe, pp cuð*)
 Cum, (*imp*) come, 2791
 Cume. (*1st pers sing*) come, 1037.
 Cume, (*pp*) come, 1432
 Cume, (*pl*) come, 2171
 Cumen, (*inf.*) come, 305, 505, 2337.
 Cumen, (*pl. pret.*) came, 1065.
 Cumen, (*pp*) come, 365, 410, 570, 1141, 2316
 Cumeð, (*imp pl*) come, 3485
 Cunen, (*pl*) can, are able, 4054.
 Cuppe, cup, 2310, 2318.
 Cursen, to curse, 4005.
 Cursing, (*sb*) curse, 3926, 4037, 4038
 Cuðe, could, 470, 2594, 2747, showed, 1659
 Cuðen, could, 3224, knew, 2996
 Cuuel-staf, a cowl-staff, a pole for carrying two-handled vessels, 3710 A S *ceofl, cuwel*, a basket.
 Dage, days, 'of *dage* brogten,' put to death, 3545
 Dagen, to dawn, 16, 91 A S *dæg*, a day, *dagian*, to shine, *dagun*, to dawn, *dagun*, a dawning, daybreak.
 Dages, days, 3297
 Dai, day, 83, 88, 93.
 Daening, } dawn, 77, 1808,
 Daenging, } 3264.
 Daning, }
 Daiges, day's, 3294.
 Daiges, days, 2455, 2471
 Dain = ðain (?), a man, 1116
 Dais, day's, 113, 114, 157, 158
 Dais, days, 590
 Dale, dale, vale, 'sorwes dale,' 19, 'weildes dale,' 142
 Dalen, dale, 1931
 Dalf, buried, 2718 See *Deluen*.
 Dan = ðan, then, 411, 613, *et passim*.
 Daning, dawn, 1808 See *Dauen- ing* and *Dagen*.
 Dat = ðat, 224, 232, 342.
 Dead, } death, 312, 392, 402,
 Deade, } 421, 2573, 3120.
 Dead, deed, 2983.
 Deades, death's, 268, 714, 3396.
 Dear, day, 862.
 Ded, } death, 214, 257, 261,
 Dedde, } 265.

- Del, } dead, 217, 750, 2465.
 Dede, }
 Dede, deed, 355, 502, 1150, 2662
 Dede, did, 24, 118, 224, put, placed, 42, 576, made, 762, 2291, showed, 2757
 Deden, (*pl pret*) did, 1059, 1153; made, caused, 1522, 2100, 2560, put, 2555, fixed, 3442, gave, 3551
 Dedes, death's, 344, 484, 2716
 Dedes, deeds, 2459
 Dedes, deeds', 551
 Dedis = put them, 3830.
 Dei, day, 78
 Dereð, dieth, 751
 Deigen, to die, 3127
 Del, a part, a whit, bit, 230, 1092, 567, 1062, -what, -thing, 353, parts, 3239 A S *dél*, a part
 Del, (*imp*) divide, 3239 A S *délun*, to divide, distribute.
 Delen, (*pl pres*) divide, 151
 Delt, divided, scattered, 670, 3243
 Delte, (*pret*) divided, 941
 Deluen, to bury, 2452. A S *delfan*, to dig, delve (*pret dealf*, p p. *dolfen*)
 Dempt, doomed, condemned, 2038. A S *déman*, to deem, doom.
 Denede = dinede, shook, quaked, 3772. A S *dynian*, to din.
 Dep, deep, 1942.
 Depe, } deeply, 1873, 2655, 2770
 Diep, }
 Der, deer, animal, 169, 178, 187, 299, 4020, 4025
 Dere, noble, precious, 271, 2247, dear, beloved, 403, 1569
 Dere, to harm, annoy, 1588, 3514, to injure, 4047, destroy, 3566. A S. *derian*
 Dere, (*sb*) harm, hurt, 2970, 3214, 3742 A S. *dere*, *dar*, *daru*, hurt, damage.
 Dered, } harmed, hurt, 242,
 Derede, } 2596, 3052
 Deren, to hurt, annoy, 788, 1188, 1271, 2348
 Deren, (*pl pres*) hurt, annoy, 187, 852
 Derer = dere, dear, beloved, 2399.
 Deres, injuries, 3088.
 Deres, animals, 4032
 Deres-kin, animals, 556.
 Dereð, harms, hurts, 3818
 Derke = derðe, dearth, famine, 2237, 2345.
 Derne, secret, 1950 A S. *deann*
 Derre = dearly, 3683
 Deserd, } desert, 1227, 2737,
 Desert, } 2770
 Dew, 3325
 Dhogt = ðhogt, thought, care, 1153
 Dewes, dew's, 3327
 Digere = diyere, dear, precious, 3483, 3484, dearer, 3903.
 Dik, dike, ditch, pit, 281.
 Dikes, ditches, 2560.
 Dim, dull, 286; ignorant, 3673
 Dine, din, noise, 3467
 Dinede, sounded, 3464.
 Dis = ðis, 63.
 Diseid, desert, 975.
 Do, take, put, 2781, 3604, 3819, 3822
 Dogtres, daughters, 1090, 1094.
 Dole, part, 152
 Doles, parts, 151, 3243, pieces, 952; shares, 1512 See *Del*.
 Doluen, (*pp*) buried, 1895, 3200, 3685
 Doluen, (*pret pl*) dug, 3189.
 Domesdal, } doomsday, 105, 505,
 Domesday, } 645
 Homme, dumb, 2821
 Don, (*mf*) to do, cause, 194, 534, 1146, 3608
 Don, (*pl. pres*) do, 311, cause, 180.

- Don, (*pp*) done, 345, 3012,
 placed, put, 267, 381, 383,
 2586, 3206
 Dor = ȝor, there, 668, 897
 Dor-bi = ȝor-bi, thereby, 1637
 Doȝ, (*imp*) cause, 2351, do,
 3727
 Doȝ, doth, causes, 2702, 2883
 Dowter, daughter, 1847, 2147,
 2599, 2601, 2603.
 Downtres, daughters, 2743
 Dragen, (*pp*) drawn, 3980, com-
 piled, 13, 'to dead .
 diagen, 'put to death, 3458,
 'of hue *diagen*, 'slain, 3806,
 withdrawn, 598, led, drawn,
 2046, sprinkled, 3156
 Dragen, (*inf*) to draw near to,
 2360, 2378
 Dragen, (*adj*) drawn, 2843
 Dragt, plan, 3624, way, course,
 3745
 Dragun, dragon, serpent, 2924
 Drake, dragon, 283.
 Dranc, drank, 1660
 Drechede, delayed, 2835
 Drechen, delay, 1420, 1946 A S
 drécon, to trouble, oppress
 Dred, dread, fear, 179, 660, 694,
 698
 Dredde, dreaded, feared, 767,
 1868, 3008
 Dredes, dread's, 2806
 Drededeȝ, (*imp*) dread, 2343, 3129
 Dredful, fearful, 3520; dreadful,
 3521.
 Dredi, afraid, 872
 Dref, trouble, 4144. See *Dreue*
 Dreful, sorrowful, 2590. See
 Diegen
 Dreg, suffered, endured, 429,
 566, 2877.
 Drege, } (*pl*) endure, suffer, bear,
 Dregen, } 512, 2208
 Dregen, (*inf*) to suffer, 3235.
 A S *dreógan* (pret *dreag*, *pp*
 drogen), to suffer, bear.
- Drem, } dream, 953, 2095, 'on
 Dreme, } *dieme*, 'in dream, 1179.
 Dremen, to dream, 2067
 Diempte, (*vb impers*) dreamt,
 1941, 2049, 2059, 2078,
 2095.
 Dremes, (*pl*) dreams, 1918,
 2086, (*gen*) 2112, 2114.
 Dreue, to trouble, 318 A S
 dréjan, to trouble, disturb
 Drie, dry, 616
 Dried, 3681
 Drige, dry, 3910
 Drinc, drink, 1149, 1246
 Drinkelen, to drown, 2768
 Drinken, to drink, 2065, 3582.
 Drinkilden, (*pl*) drowned, 492.
 Dimhed, dreaminess, 1122.
 Driuen, (*pres pl*) drive, 1647;
 (*pret pl*) drove, fell, 4096,
 (*pp*) driuen, 307, 574, 1125,
 practised, 1681
 Drof, draff, dregs, 3582 O Du
 di af Dan *drav*, Icel *di af*,
 dregs "*Draffe* or drosse, or
 matter stamped, pilumen"—
 (Prompt. Parv)
 Drof, assemblage, 102. A S.
 di af.
 Drog, } drew, 478, 1746, 1844,
 Droge, } 3909.
 Drogen, (*pl*) drew, 1077.
 Drogen = ?diogende, suffering,
 977.
 Diogen, (*pp*) suffered, 1772,
 2402, 2404, 2786, 3648. See
 Dregen
 Drope, drop, 1018
 Dropen, killed, 2648. A S *drepan*.
 (pret *diæp*, *pp* *drepen*), to
 strike, wound.
 Drug, drew, 2717
 Drugen, (*pl*) drew.
 Drugte, drought, dryness, 2107,
 2348 A.S. *drugoȝ*.
 Drunken, drunk, 871, 1154.
 Dun, down, 484, 714, 1303.

- Dun, } hill, 19, 587, 1101, 1295;
 Dune, } 3380. A S *rlún*
 Dun-cumen, to descend, 1608
 Dunes, hills, 599, 644, 855,
 1100
 Dune-as, down's, hill's, 1295.
 Dure, door, 1082
 Duren, dare, 2239.
 Dure-pin, door pin, bolt of the
 door, 1078
 Dure-tien, door-posts, 3155.
 Durste, durst, 2593, 3968.
 Dursten, (*pl*) durst, 1863.
 Duue, dove, 605, 944
 Dwale, heretic, apostate, 20, 67,
 deceit, fraud, 4055 A S
dwalā, an error; *dwelian*, to
 deceive.
 Dwale, grief, complaint, 1037,
 1220, strife, contest, 3404
 O E *dūle*, *dole* Sc *dool*
 Dwelledde, dwelt, 1106

 E = he, 2341, 2708
 E = he, they, 4094.
 Ear, ere, before, formerly, 36, 47,
 250, 284, 1089, 1757, 2562,
 3080, 'ear Šanne,' ere that
 A S. *ear*, *ēr*.
 Eares, ears (of corn), 2104.
 Earuermor = eauermor, ever-
 more, 12
 Ebrisse, Hebrew, 73
 Eddi, pleasant, good, 2086. A S
eadig
 Eddi-sel = happy (pleasant)
 time, prosperity, 2582 A S
eúdig, happy, blessed; *sél*,
 time
 Ef = 'eft, again, 2337
 Eft, } again, 77, 365, 1169,
 Efte, } 4032
 Egest = hegest, highest, 143,
 1224
 Egte, probably miswritten for
fegte, 470
 Egte, eisht. 1349.
 Egtende, } eighth, 1199, 1202,
 Egtenede, } 2543
 Eige, awe, fear, 2550, 3043.
 A S *ége*, fear, terror
 Elden, 'bake, 2892 Stratmann
 proposes to derive it from O N.
elldā, to make a fire
 Eld, } age, 579, 705, 707, 740,
 Elde, } 900, 1283, on *el le*, in
 age, 1197 A S *eld*, *yld*, age
 Eldes, of age, 1528.
 Eld = held, 2999
 Elles, Hell's, 4157
 Elles, else 3072, besides, 4096.
 Elmesse-gifte, alms-gift, 2466
 Elne, ells, 563, 565, 586
 Elten, knead, 2892 O N *elta*
 (Stratmann)
 Em, uncle, 1758 A S *eam*
 Endede, ended, 166
 Endesið, destruction, death, 3777.
 A S *ende*, end, *sið*, adversity.
Endesið may be an error for
unsið, from A S *unsið*, mis-
 hap
 Ending, } death, 487, 1506,
 Endinge, } 2420, 2439.
 Engle, } English, 14, 450, 814.
 Engleis, }
 Erd, } land, abode, 210, 383,
 Erde, } 1131, 2094, 2406. A S.
earđ, province, country.
 Erdes, abodes, lands, 956
 Erdfole, people, 1880
 Erdne, } = *ende*, errand, peti-
 Erdene, } tion, 787, 1372,
 1400, 1402 A S *ærend*,
ærende, message, news
 Ere = here, of them, 2855, 3773
 Ereward-riche, inheritance, 1512
 Du *erfiyh* See *Ereward*.
 Erf, cattle, 183, 195, 910, 2746,
 3018. A.S. *ærfe*, *erfe*, *orfe*,
yrfe.
 Erf-kin, cattle, 3177
 Ermor = eauermor, evermore,
 306.

- Fele, defile, dishonour, A S *felē-*
lan, to defile, ? or 'to fele' =
 too much, 3498.
- Fellen, (*pl*) fell, 65, 287, 1854,
 2272.
- Felte, felt, 1466
- Felten, (*pl.*) felt, 350.
- Fen, mud, dirt, 490, 2557.
- Fendes, fiend's, devil's, 25, 401
- Fendes, devils, 512, 2922, 2929.
- Fendes wise, devil wise, 2961
- Fer, far, 36, 47, 1238, 1256.
- Fer, sound, whole, 2812, 3469
 Dan *fór*, O N *fuerr* See Sir
 Gawaine and the Green Knight,
 1 103
- Ferde, went, 810, 1598, 1739,
 3263
- Ferden, (*pl*) went, 2306, acted,
 2921 A S *fēran*, to go
- Ferding, army, 842 A S. *feid*,
 army; *fýnding*, an army, expe-
 dition
- Fere, companion, 338, compan-
 ions, 3783. A S *feia*, *gefeia*,
 a companion
- Feren, companions, fellows, 1275,
 2845
- Feren, afar, 2601. A S. *feorran*,
 far from
- Feres, companions, 659, 888,
 2478.
- Ferli, wondrous, 2774. A S
fērlíc, sudden, *fērlíce*, sud-
 denly, from *fēr*, sudden, fear-
 ful, strange.
- Ferlike, marvellously, 2799
- Feiðe, fourth, 130, 131, 156,
 157
- Fest, fastened, 2703, 3797.
- Fest, } feast, 1689, 2470, 3552
- Feste, }
- Festelike, convivially, 3407.
- Fet, feet, 3151.
- Fet, (*sing*) } fat, 2098, 2100,
 Fette, (*pl*) } 2101, 2104, 2110.
- Fetchden, (*pl.*) fetched, 2889.
- Feteles, } vessel, 561, 1225, 1247,
 Fetles, } 2595, 2801 A.S. *fetels*.
- Feten, an error for *feten*, set,
 built, 2553(?) It may = *fett-*
le O Fms. *fīta*, Goth. *fetjan*,
 to adorn
- Feten, fetch, 2744 A S *fettan*.
- Fette, fetched, 1535
- Fetthed, fatness, abundance,
 1547
- Fier, fire, 103, 464, 1140.
- Fier-isles, fire ashes, 1130 A S
yslu, ashes.
- Fieres, fire's, 1142, 3786.
- Fif, five, 527, 746
- Fifte, fifth, 158, 159, 165, 166
- Fiftene, fifteen, 415, 417
- Fitti, fifty, 578, 657
- Fifue, }
- Fifwe, } five, 731, 852, 854, 855
- Fiue, }
- Figer, fire, 3522.
- Figer, } far, 3519, 3904
- Figeren, }
- Figt, fight, 870, 886, struggle,
 1317, 1470.
- Figten, (*inf*) fight, 3227; (*pl.*)
 3572
- Figti, warlike, 546.
- Figures, forms, 1006
- Fild, filled, 1225.
- Fillen, fulfil, perform, 1463.
- Filt, filled, 1247, 2213, 2307.
- Fin, ending, death, 3852
- Finden, } to find, 1877, 3246.
- Findin, }
- Findes, finest, 1768
- Fir, fire, 99, 3338
- Firmament, 95, 135
- Firme, first, 39, 43, 59, 75, 76,
 78, 172
- Firmest, first, 1472, 1682, 1826,
 4086
- Fis, fish, 162, 221, 299, 752.
- Fisses, fishes, 2945
- Fled, put to flight, subdued,
 3396

- Fledde, fled, 3384
 Fleg, fled, 430, 1136, 1745, 2806
 Flegen, to fly, 479, 610.
 Fleges, flies, 192.
 Fleges, flies', 3012
 Fleges-kin, flies, 3004.
 Flegt = fleg, fled, 3643
 Fleis, flesh, 591, 1013, 2089
 Fleiðing, instigation, 692. A S
flit, strife, offence
 Flemd, banished, 1265
 Flemede, banished, 1223 A S
flyman, to banish.
 Flen, (*inf*) to flee, 1086, 1513,
 (*pl*) 2685
 Fles, flesh, 3316.
 Flesses, flesh's, 349
 Flet, flowed, 644, floated, 3187.
 A S. *fléðan*, to flow
 Fligt, } flight, 137, 161, 277,
 Fligte, } 3012
 Fliten, striven, 3689 A S *flitan*,
 to strive (*pret flát*, *p p gefliten*).
 Flitten, to remove, 1522. Dan
flytte, to remove
 Flod, } flood, 596, 644, 1112,
 Flode, } 3186
 Flores, flood's, 2096.
 Flogen, (*pl*) flew, 861, 3677;
 (*p p*) fled, flown, 1750, 3795
 Flotes, swimming's, floating's,
 162 A S. *flótun*, to swim,
 float, *flót*, a float, raft Strat-
 mann compares *flote* with O.H.
 Germ *flora* pinna.
 Floten, (*pl*) floated, 2946
 Flum, flood, 490; river, 806,
 2486; sea, 1123
 Flures, flour's, 1013.
 Fo, few, 2403 A S *féáw*, *féð*.
 Fode, food, 176, 894, 3146.
 Fodme, productions, 124, 125
 A S *fadung*, setting in order.
 disposition
 Fol, full, 211.
 Folc, folk, people, 697, 770, 894.
 Folckes, folk's, 4034.
- Folged, (*p p*) followed, 239
 Folgede, (*pret*) followed, 204,
 1866
 Folgen, to follow, 28, 3272
 Folkes, folk's, people's, 2785.
 Folkes-kin, people, 1864
 Folwede, followed, pursued, 880,
 3187
 Folwede on, pursued, 1751
 Folwen, to follow, 401
 Fon, foes, 2610, 2693
 Fond, trial, 336, need, want,
 3150 Cf *Du vond*, scheme,
 device See *Fonlen*
 Fond, } found, 440, 1280, 1397,
 Fonde, } 1933, 2324
 Fondeden, (*pl*) tempted, 3368
 Fonden, to try, 2938, to seek,
 3476, 3946 A S *fandian*, to
 try, tempt, seek, search out
 For, (*pret* of *fare*) went, 743,
 763, 1337, 2709
 For, whether, 2651
 Forbad, } forbad, 213, 311,
 Forbed, } 1329, 2932, 2984.
 Forbi, against, 3988
 Forbode, prohibition, 324
 Forboden, forbidden, 325 A S.
forbeðan, to forbid, prohibit
 Forbone, an error for *forbode*,
 command, law, 3341
 Forbrac, broke down, 3049. A S
for-brecan, to break in two
 Forbrende, burnt up, consumed,
 3784
 Fordede, killed, 426. A S *for-*
dón, to destroy
 Fordred, afraid, 1557, 1763,
 2191.
 Fore, departure, 2984. A S *fór*,
fóru, *furu*, a way, journey.
 Foren, before, 3541, 3866. A S.
fóran, before
 Foren, (*pl*) went, 2482. See *Fare*.
 For-fare, } to perish, 1087, 1134,
 For-faren, } 3018. A S *for-*
jaran.

- Forfrigted, afraid, frightened, 3519
 Forgaf, forgave, 2499.
 Forgat, forgot, 2092.
 Forgeten, (*inf*) to forget, 912, 1400, 1806; (*p p*) forgotten, 1152, 2179, 3128
 For-hadede, consecrated (by burning), 3338. A.S. *haduan*, to consecrate. ?for-ha[r]dede, hardened
 For-held, withheld, 2026
 For-hele, (*subj*) hide, 3512
 For-helen, (*inf*) to hide, 2593. A.S. *for-hélan*, to hide, conceal
 For-hid, hidden, concealed, 1875
 For-hirked, tired of, 3658 A.S. *earg*, slothful, dull, timid, *yrhð*, sloth, fear
 For-holen, } (*p p*) concealed, hid
 For-olen, } den, 1747, 1759, 1870, 2317, 2331, 3446.
 For-hugede, rejected, 3814 A.S. *for-hugian*, to despise.
 Forles, lost, 189, 259, 502, 808. A.S. *for-leósan*, to lose.
 For-leten, (*pl*) forsook, 4068.
 For-listede, from *forlisten*, to desire greatly, yearn for (see Orm 1 11475), or does forlistede = deceived (?), 1851. Cf Ger *list*, craft, decent
 For-loren, (*pret. pl*) lost, 241, (*p p.*) 1886, 2511, 3468, accursed, reprobate, 546, destroyed, 1143
 For-numen, taken away, 2228 See *Nimen*.
 For-quat, wherefore, 1657, 2053
 For-red, deceived, 2192 A.S. *forræddan*, to mislead, deceive
 For-sake, deny, 1767
 For-saken, refused, 3811.
 For-sanc, sank entirely, 1114, 1117.
 For-soc, refused, 1833.
 For-sweðen, burn up, consume, 1140 O.N. *sveða*, to burn, consume.
 Forð, forth, away, forward, 249, 262, 578
 Forðan, therefore, 1190, 1261; because, 1996, thereupon, 3162.
 Forð-do, utter, 3993.
 Forðe, perform, 1372.
 Forðen, to promote, further, accomplish, 341, 4080, follow, 4059 A.S. *fyrðrian*, to further, support
 Forðere, further, 1304, 3488
 Forð-for, departure, exodus, 3158 A.S. *forð-faru*.
 Forð-geden, (*pl*) passed, 1755. See *Gede*
 Forð-glod, passed away, 113, 129, 157. See *Glod*
 Forð-gon, extended, 835, pass, 845, gone, 2819
 Forði, therefore, wherefore, 1581, 1591. A.S. *forði*
 Forð-nam, forth went, 3351. See *Nimen*
 Forð-numen, proceed, 2676.
 Forð-numen, passed, 3640.
 Forð-wexen, (*pl*) passed, 1211.
 For-token, token, sign, 2994
 Forward, covenant, agreement, 1719, 1992, 3014. A.S. *for-weard*.
 Forwerth *fowertieðe*, fortieth, 3439
 For-went, changed, 1121 See *Wente*
 For-wenied, fatigued, 3894.
 For-wrogt, accursed, 266.
 Fostre, foster, nurse, 2620, 2624, 2625
 Fostred, fostered, brought up, 2618
 Fot, } foot, 376, 1303, 1474;
 Fote, } 'to fot,' at the feet, 2497.
 Foueles, fowls, brds, 570, 947

- Foue, } four, 559, 814, 816,
 Fowie, } 852
 Fowert, forty, 583, 589, 601,
 3348
 Fowrtende, fourteenth, 3143
 Flame, profit, advantage, 133,
 173, 626, 1837, benefit, 2540.
 Framen, to profit, serve, 1642,
 use, 3146 A S *framian*, to
 avail, *freme*, profit, gain
 Fre, free, 623, 3244.
 Fienen, to question, 1047, in-
 quire, ask, 1426, 1643, 1792
 A S *friegnan*, to inquire, inter-
 rogate
 Fremede, inquired, 2759
 Frelike, freely, 2800.
 Fremen, to strengthen, aid, com-
 fort, 173, 1245 A S *fremian*,
 to profit, prosper, do well
 Fremeðe, force, lust, 349 A S
freom, strong
 Fren, to deliver, rescue, 2787.
 A S *frecón*, to set free
 Friend, friend, 1084, 3587.
 Friend, friends, 1775
 Fiendes, friend's, 1270, friends',
 1392, 1597
 Frenkis, French, 81
 Fieten, to eat, devour, 371, 4027,
 (*pp*) devoured, 2101. A S
fretan, to eat, *fret* (pret *friet*,
pp *freten*)
 Frigt, fright, fear, 1234
 Frigted, } feared, 1861, 3978;
 Frigtede, } frightened, 1757.
 Frigtfu, timid, 3459.
 Frigti, timid, frightened, afraid,
 667, 1162, 1331, 2849; for-
 midable, 984.
 Frigtihed, fear, awe, 542, 2222
 Frigtilike, } timidly, 1617, 2163,
 Frigtilike, } 3870
 Frið, protection, safety, 681, 683,
 789.
 Friðe, } preserve, protect, 786,
 Friðen, } 1070, 2335, deliver,

3094, prosper, 1520 A S *frið*,
 peace; *friðian*, to make peace,
 protect, defend, keep, free
 Fro, from, 89, 261, from the time
 that, 3206, ph *fio ðan*, from
 that time, 188, from that place,
 1247, *fio ðu* = *fio ðan*,
 1264 O N *fid*
 Froren, frozen, 97 Cf *fioie*
 (Milton), and *forloren* from
forleosan
 Froskes, frogs, 2977; frogs', 2969
 A S *fiose*
 Froðer[ed]e, comforted, 893 A S
fioðian, to protect, give peace
 to
 Froward, from, 3322
 Froure, comfort, consolation, 54
 A S *frofer*, comfort, *fiofrum*,
 to comfort
 Fruut, 216
 Fuel, fowl, 160, 161, 1124
 Fueles, fowls, 16.
 Fugel, foul, 2556.
 Fugel, fowl, bird, 221, 299. A S
fugel.
 Fugeles, fowls, 2081, 2089, 3323,
 3679.
 Fugel-fligt, fowl-flight, 3321.
 Ful, full, 109, 110, 111.
 Fulfillen, perform, 1222.
 Fulfilt, accomplished, 1950.
 Fulsum, rich, plenteous, abund-
 ant, 748, 2153
 Fulsum-hed, abundance, 1548,
 2128, 2297, 3320
 Fultum, aid, help, 2824, 3920.
 A.S. *fultum*, help.
 Funde, } (*pl*) found, 1973,
 Funden, } 2948, 3298, 3299
 Funden, (*pp*) found, 3190, 3366;
 discovered, 3301
 Funden, to go, 2831, 2958. A S.
fundian, to go forward
 Fundend = *funden et*, found it,
 1082
 Funt, font, 3290.

- Gad, a rod, 3185 A.S. *gād*,
goad.
Gaderen, gather, 2134, 3335
Gaf, } gave, 232, 238, 681,
Gafe, } 1500.
Gamen, pleasure, 411, 2015,
sport, 3498, tricks, 1214
A.S. *gamen*
Gan, did, 91, 1417, 1421.
Gare = *yare*, soon, quickly, 390,
2866, 3180 A.S. *gare*, *gearo*
Garen, prepare, get ready for a
journey, 1417, 1595; exhibit,
show, 138, to hasten, 3168
A.S. *gearwan*, *gyrwan*, to make
ready, prepare
Garkede, arrayed, 3261.
Gaiknede, prepared, 3240 O.E.
yark, A.S. *gearcun*, to pre-
pare, make ready
Gast, ghost, 202, 2428. A.S.
gást.
Gastes, ghost's, 1486, 2994
Gat, } granted, 635, 1574,
Gatte, } 2477, 2513, gave, 659
Gatten, } A.S. *geatan*, to grant.
O.N. *geta*
Ge = *ghe*, she, 1024.
Ge, ye, 329, 330.
Geald, requited, 2581. See
Gelden.
Gede, went, 618, 1236, 1947,
3057
Geden, (*pl*) went, 1034, 3195,
passed away, 1673.
Gef, if, 311.
Geld, (*pret.*) performed, 1884;
requited, 2758, (*imp.*) requite,
2152
Gelden, to requite, reward, 6;
pay, 1628. A.S. *geldan*, to
pay, yield, restore (*pret* *geald*,
p.p. *golden*).
Gelus, jealous, 3495.
Gem, heed, 2614. A.S. *geame*,
gyrne, care.
Gemung, care, protection, 2783.
A.S. *gýman*, to take care of,
preserve
Ger, year, 150, 152
Ger, years, 415, 419.
Gerde = *yard*, rod, 2851, 2987.
A.S. *geard*.
Gere, an error for *dere*, precious,
1574
Geren, set in order (for burial),
2441 See *Garen*
Geres, years, 2153
Gerken, prepare, 2255. See *Garh-*
nede
Gerneden, (*pl*) yearned, 3657.
Geste, guest, 1054, guests, 1070.
Gestning, feast, festival, 1507
A.S. *gyst*, a guest, *gystenlic*,
hospitable
Get, (*pret*) poured, flowed, 585,
(*imp*) pour, 2815 A.S. *geótun*,
to pour, pour out, shed (*pret.*
gedt, p.p. *gegoten*)
Get, }
Gete, } yet, 313, 375, 503, 1488.
Gete, obtain, get, 1497.
Geten, melt, cast, 3548. See
Get.
Getenes = *yetenes*, giants, 545.
A.S. *eóten*, a giant.
Getenisse, gigantic, 3715.
Gette, poured, 582.
Geue, given, 301.
Geuehc, like, 282. A.S. *ge-*
efeuðécun, to be like
Geuelengðhe (even length), equi-
nox, 147, 149
Geuen, to give, 1508, 2398,
given, 2458
Ghe = she, 237, 337, 339.
Ghe = *ghet*, yet, 1477.
Gif, (*imp*) give, 1492.
Giftes, gifts, 1416.
Gildes = *cildes*, child's, 2624.
Gilt, }
Gulte, } guilt, 2262, 2409.
Ging, king, 2547.
Ginge, young, 4049. A.S. *ging*.

- Ginges, king's, 3932
 Gnt, girded, 3149.
 Gisarme, pike, axe, 4084.
 Gisce, covet, 3515
 Giscing, covetousness, 1874, 3432, 3516. A S *gitsung*, desire
 Gisse, covetest, 3517 A S *gitsian*, to desire
 Gister-dai, yesterday, 2732.
 Giuen, to give, 11, 1613
 Glað, } = *glade*, glad, 1779,
 Glaðe, } 2297, 3671
 Glente, looked affrighted, stared in astonishment, 1029 It signifies originally merely to shine, look.
 "Dys persone lay and lokede furth
 Vntyl a cofre yn þe florthe,
 Þar-to þe frere gaf gode tente
 Whyderwarde hys eyzen *glente*"
 —(Robt of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne*)
 Glew, music, 459. * A.S. *gleo*
 Ghden, (*inf*) to glide, go, 370, 952, flowed, (*pret pl*) 733, (*p p*) passed, 3460.
 Glod, glided, passed, 76, 113, 129.
 Gnattes, gnats', 2988
 God, } good, 1191, 1545, 1576.
 Gode, }
 God, goeth, 2030
 Gode, 'to gode,' gratuitously, 2890
 Gode-frigthed, } god-fearing-
 Godes-frigthed, } ness, the
 fear of God, 495, 542.
 Godfulhed, godhead, 56.
 Gol = gold, 1872.
 Godun, (*acc*) good, 1430
 Golhed, lust, 534 A.S. *gál*, wanton, *gálnes*, lust.
 Gon, (*inf*) to go, 643, 845, 2561, (*pl*) go, 3124; (*p p.*) gone, 639, 835; departed, 4128.
 Goren, darts, 3458. A S. *gár*, a dart, javelin
 Got, goat, 940.
 Goð, (*imp*) come, 3585
 Goð, God, 4132
- Goue, should give, 3941
 Gouel, tax, tribute, 844, 846, 848. A S *gafel*, *gafol*, tax, tribute
 Gouen, (*pl*) gave, 844, 2922, 2975
 Grantede, consented, 1423
 Grapte, felt, grasped, 1544. A S *grápan*, to feel, grope
 Gram, fierce, 1228 A.S. *gram*, furious, fierce
 Grauen, (*inf*) to bury, 3778, (*p p*) dug, 1138, buried, 2431, carved, 2701, 3186, 3624
 Grauen, an error for *prauen*, control, 276. A S. *prafian*, to urge, compel.
 Graunte, grant, 2536
 Gred, (*sb*) cry, clamour, 3230, 3717.
 Gredde, cried, 3585 A S *grædan*, to cry, call
 Gredi, hungry, 1494. A S *grædig*, greedy, from *grædan*, to cry, call for Goth *gredags*, hungry.
 Grei, grey, 1723
 Greim, grievous, hard, 392 A S *gremian*, to make severe or cruel, *grim*, rage, *grim*, sharp, bitter.
 Greiðet, hastens, 1738. O N *greiða*, to make ready
 Grene, green, 608, 2775, 2776
 Gres, grass, 3049, 3088
 Gresseoppes, grasshoppers, locusts, 3065 A.S. *gærshoppa*, grasshopper.
 Gret, great, 2098, 3226.
 Gret, grit, earth, 3774. A S *grét*, dust, earth.
 Gret, (*sb.*) weeping, 3888
 Gret, wept, 1975, 2287, 2341. A S *grætan*, to weep (*pret grét*; *p p græten*).
 Grete, (*pl*) great, 2892
 Greten, (*pl*) wept, cried, 3207, 3659.

- Greteð, greeteth, 2382, 2864
 Greneð, grieveth, 3818
 Grið, protection, safety, security, 469, 560, 682, 1397 A S
 grīð, peace, protection; *grīðian*, to protect, defend.
 Grot, weeping, mourning, lamentation, 1577, 1978, 2289, 3717
 See *Ghet*.
 Groten, to bewail, 1984.
 Grucheden, murmured, 3354.
 Gruching, murmuring, 3318
 Grund, } ground, 2110, 2640,
 Grunð, } 3278
 Grunden, (*pret pl*) ground, 3339.
 Grusnede, groaned, 481. O N.
 grīsen, grīnsen, to snarl, grin.
 Ger *grausen*, to shudder, *grunzen*, to grunt
 Gu, you, 325, 399, 2260.
 Guglond, kingdom, 1264.
 Gulden, (*pl*) requited, 1062,
 (*p.p*) requited, 927.
 Gummes = *gummes*, gems, 2700
 A.S. *gum*
 Gunc, you two, 2830 A S *inc*
 Gund, } yonder, 1101; there,
 Gunde, } 3851. A.S. *geond*.
 Gune, (*pl*) did, 3135.
 Gunen. See *Gunne*.
 Gunge, young, 2281, 2756
 Gungere, younger, 1508, 1510
 Gungest, } youngest, 1909,
 Gunkeste, } 2160, 2190.
 Gunker, of you two, both your,
 398. A S *incer*.
 Gunne, } (*pl*) did, 218, 534,
 Gunnen, } 540, 592, 1344,
 Gunen, } 1953, 2378, 2492,
 2755.
 Gur, } your, 404, 2178, 2260;
 Gure, } of you, 2318, 3471.
 Guð, youth, 2665. A S *gugoð*,
 youth.
 Hadde, (*pret*) had, 193, 3392.
 Hadden, (*pret pl*) had, 413, 2930.
 Hagte = *agte*, possession, wealth,
 431, 2582 See *Agte*
 Hagt = *agt*, sorrow, grief, care,
 486, 2044, 2082 See *Agte*
 Haigre, hair cloth, 1977. See
 Allit Poems, C. 373. A S.
 hæra, sackcloth
 Halge, hallow, 3501
 Halle, all, 2340.
 Hali, holy, 54, 'hali day,' 3501,
 'hali gast,' 202, 2438
 Halp, helped, succoured, 26
 Ham, am, 926
 Hane, torment, oppression, 3354.
 A S *hīnan*, to hurt, vex, *hean*,
 poor, *heanð*, want
 Hangen, hanged, 4075.
 Hard, obstinate, 3061, (*adv*)
 hard, 3386
 Harde, troublesome, difficult,
 2054, severely, 3355
 Hardi, fearless, 2121
 Hardnesse, obstinacy, 3022, 3067
 Haswed, spotted, variegated,
 1723 A.S. *haso*, livid, dusky,
 dark, rugged, *haswig*, varie-
 gated
 Hatte, called. See *Het*.
 Hatel, severe, cruel, 2544. A.S.
 hétol, S Sax *hatel*
 Heg, } high, 2011; loud, 2780,
 Hege, } 3380, 4100. A.S. *heg*,
 heh.
 Hegere, higher, upper, 3392.
 Hegest, highest, 30, 2142.
 Heinesse, health, 2068 A S.
 hælnes, wholeness, health.
 Helde = *eld*, age, 457, 1527.
 Heled, healed, 229
 Helden, (*pl*) held, 285.
 Helden, to hold, 3274.
 Held forð, took, 165.
 Heli, holy, 51, 204.
 Helid, covered, 1636. A.S.
 hēlan, to cover, conceal Prov.
 E *hele*, *hile*.
 Helle, hell; 'helle-dik,' 281,

- 'helle-bale,' 2525; 'helle-dale,' 1983, 'helle-pine,' 2530
 Helles, hell's, 22.
 Helpe, (*vb*) help, 2528, (*sb*) help, assistance, 496, 1802, 2647.
 Helped, helpeth, 4062
 Helpeles, helpless, 3558
 Helpen, to help, 176, 1272
 Helpes, helpers, 3409
 Helðe, health, safety, 2344
 Hem, an error for *him*, 180
 Hem, them, 392, *et passim*
 Hem-seluen, themselves, 537, 2889
 Hemward; to *h.*, to them, 2726
 Hende, } near, 3361, 3370
 Henden, } O.E. *h-hende*, A.S. *ge-hende*, *hende*
 Heng, hung, 3899
 Hente, seized, caught, struck, 2715 A.S. *hentan*, to seize
 Her, here, 170, 175, 177, 184.
 Her = *here*, of them, 2258
 Her, hear, 3525
 Her = *er*, before, 801
 Her-after, here-after, 243.
 Herberge, lodging, 1392
 Herberged, lodged, 1602 A.S. *here-begam*, to lodge, harbour, from *here*, an army.
 Herbergen, to lodge, 1057.
 Her-bi, hereby, 3572
 Herdes, (*gen*), uten herdes = out of (his) own country, 2410.
 Herdes-folc = *erdes-folc*, land-folk, people, 3372.
 Herde, heard, 1285, 1611
 Herden, (*pl.*) heard, 1139, 3492, 3521
 Here, theirs, 1920.
 Here, army, host, 1787, 2679 A.S. *here*.
 Here, hear, 3426, 3473.
 Here-gonge, invasion, 848
 Here[n], expedition, 2479. See *Here*.
 Heren, to hear, 1370, 2531.
 Heif = *eif*, cattle, 2991.
 Herte, heart, 518, 520, 1302, *g s.* of heart, 2936, courage, 3253.
 Herte-bren, heart-burning, lust, 4054
 Hertedin, encouraged, consoled, 1980
 Hertes, hearts, 1917
 Herting, consolation, 1982
 Herðe, an error for *herte*, heart, 2856.
 Herðe = *herde* = *erde*, land, 806.
 Het, promised, 2365, 2954; was called, 2588, 2589, 3333 A.S. *hátan*, to command, promise (pret *hét*, p p *hátén*), *hátan*, to call (pret *hátte*)
 Hete, heat, 1228, 1229
 Heten, (*pl*) promised, 3450
 Heðen, hence, 1644, 2508 O.N. *heðan*
 Heued, } head, 376, 1193, 1604.
 Heuod, }
 Heuedes, heads, 2926
 Heued-welle, spring, 868
 Heuene, } heaven, 40, 270;
 Heuone, } 'heuene bœm' (the sun?), 1606, 'heuene dew,' 1547, 1573, 'heuene gate,' 1620, 'heuone hil,' 281, 'heuene rof' (heaven roof, firmament), 101.
 Heuene-ward, heaven-ward, 3025.
 Heueric, every, 368.
 Heui, heavy, 2565.
 Heuones, heavens, 287.
 Hewe, form, 4051.
 Hic = *ic*, I, 34, 2783.
 Hicte = *higte*, was called, 713.
 See *Hiegt*
 Hidden, (*pl*) hid, 3028.
 Hidel-like, secretly, 2882.
 Hiden, to hide, 352
 Hider, hither, 2344, 2895

- Hiegt, threatened, 217 A S.
hēht, pret of *hātan*, to promise
 Higte, was called, 747
 Hil, hill, 1290, 1293
 Hiled = *hileð*, covers, encloses,
 102, (*pp*) hidden, concealed,
 3184. See *Helid*
 Himseluen, himself, 1338.
 Hin, } him, 47, 3004, 3468
 Hine, }
 Hine-folc, servants, 3655. A S
hína, hîne, a domestic
 Hines-kin, servants, 3776.
 Hinke = *inke*, fear, dread, 432
 A S *inca*, doubt
 Hind, flock, 2988, host, 3222,
 3261, 3263, 3266; household,
 1001 A S *heord*, herd.
 Hird, hurt, 3962
 Hirde, shepherd, 456 A S
hirde
 Hirde-men, shepherds, 2395.
 Hirdenesse, } herds, flocks, 1664,
 Hirdnesse, } 1732, 1930, 2771
 Hirdes, shepherds, 1643
 Hire, wages, 1718, 1722
 Hire, her, 238, 322, hers, 2035.
 His = is, 2935.
 His, } his, 44, 45, 46; its, 125.
 Hise, }
 Hogt, called (?), 2119. See *Higte*.
 Hol, whole, 1835, 2776, 2812.
 A S *hāl*.
 Hold, old, 419, 424, 1453.
 Hold, kind, attentive, 1389;
 true, faithful, 2704, 3284.
 A S. *hold*, faithful, friendly,
 true
 Hold, (*adv*) truly, 3941
 Holden, (*pl*) hold, 1201, 2236,
 (*pp*) held, 1425, 2040, es-
 teemed, 1518
 Holdet, holdeth, 1132.
 Holdelike, faithfully, truly, 1546.
 A S *holdlice*
 Holocaust, } 1319, 1326.
 Holocaustum, }
 Holpen, (*pl*) helped, 3382, 3674.
 Holðe, possession, property, 1772.
 Hom, home, 1711.
 Homward, homeward, 1431, 2376
 Hond, hand, 104. 959
 Hondes, hands, 3383, 3385.
 Hor = or = before, 958. See *Or*.
 Hore, whore, 4082
 Horedom, whoredom, adultery,
 3509
 Hore-men, adulterers, 4072
 Hore-plage, adultery, 530, 4067.
 Hornes, horn's, 3464
 Hostel, lodging, 1397 O Fr.
hostel, hosteil
 Hot, promise, 935.
 Hoten, } (*pp*) called, 101, 1566,
 Hotene, } 2522, promised 2508,
 3704, 4098, 4118 See *Het*
 Hoteð, (*imp*) promise, 2510
 Hu, how? 3077
 Hu, how, 244, 295.
 Hun-frame, disadvantage, evil,
 554. A S *unfreme*.
 Hunger, famine, 1513, 2150
 Hunger-bond, forcè of hunger,
 famine, 763.
 Hungri gere, famine years, 2136.
 Huni, } honey, 2788, 3340.
 Hunige, }
 Hunkinde, unnatural, 534.
 Hunne, grant, 2249. A.S. *unnan*,
 to grant
 Hunte, delay, 314
 Huntere, hunter, 1481.
 Hun-wreste, wicked, 537. A S.
uræst, good, *unuræst*, base.
 Hure, our, 322, 2206.
 Hus, house, 1619, 2010
 Huses, houses, 1602.
 Hus-folc, household, 3139.
 I, } I, 309, 314, 315, 317.
 Ic, }
 Idel, 'in *idel*,' in vain, 3497.
 Ideles, idols, 3197.
 Idelhed, vanity, 28.

- Ighc, ugly, 2918 See *Ugluke*.
 Ik = ilk, same, 73
 Ilc, } each, 68, 119, 134 A S
 ilk, } *ælc*
 Ilc, } same, 258, 313, 1184.
 Ilke, }
 Ilc-kinnes, of each kind, 220.
 Ilc-on, each one, every, 1379
 Ille, ill, wicked, 1916, 4038,
 4063, badly, wickedly, 1706,
 4029.
 In = him = him, 3887.
 In-gon, entered, 1068.
 In-wis = iwis, truly, indeed, 1515,
 2521. A.S. *gewis*.
 Irin, iron, 467.
 Is, his, 482, 483, 1737.
 Is = his, its, 327
 Is, them, 1702, 1768, 1769, 1770,
 1833, 1873, 1877, 2654, 2655,
 3115, 3831, 3832.
 Ist = is it, is there, 1121
 It, they, 298, 1920.
 It, there, 2808
 Iurnes, days' journeys, 1291, 3696
 Iusted, allied, intermarried, 1589
 Iuel, } (*sb*) evil, 328, (*adj*) bad,
 Iwel, } evil, 310, 502, 3718,
 (*adv*) wickedly.
 I-wis, } truly, indeed, 91, 109
 I-wisse, }
 I-wreken, avenged, 1856.
 I-wrogt, wrought, 3215

 Kagte, pret of *catch*, drove,
 949
 Kalues, calf's, 1013
 Kamel, camel, 1398
 Kameles, camels, 1365
 Kenned, taught, 216. A.S.
cennan, to adduce, to vouch
 the truth.
 Kep, care, heed, 939, 946, 1333,
 2602. A.S. *cépan*, to *keep*,
 heed
 Kepen, to keep, look to, 2453,
 3378.
 Kepte, kept, 2625.
 Kepten, (*pl*) kept, 2772
 Kid, made known, 2357
 Kidde, made known, 1651
 Kiddit, showed it, made it known,
 1394, 1654
 Kides, kids, 1535, kid's, 1967.
 Kin, family, kin, 652
 Kinnes, kin's, 756, 828
 Kinde, natural, 78, native, 1279.
 Kinde, kind, nature, 185, 250,
 457
 Kinde, kin, family, 488, 650
 Kindelike, *kindly*, with natural
 affection, 2500.
 Kinderedes, kindreds, 4127
 Kindes, kinsmen, 1549, 'in *kindes*
wune, 'kin-wise, naturally, 1345,
 'afte *kindes wune*, 'after the
 manner of relatives, 1652, fa-
 mily's, tribe's, 1389, 3824
 Kinge-riches, kingdoms', 2789.
 Kipte, seized, 3164 O.N. *kyppa*.
 See Allit. Poems, B. 1510, and
 Gloss, s v *Kyppa*.
 Kire, purity, 451, choice, 1536;
 custom, 1693, 2451. A.S.
cýre, choice; Ger. *küen*, to
 choose
 Kiste, kissed, 1652, 2355
 Knape, man-servant, 477, 482;
 male, 2585 A.S. *cnápa*, a
 man
 Knapes, boys, 2573
 Knaue, male child, 1151
 Kne, degree, 444. A.S. *cneo*.
 Knewen, (*pl*) knew, 2904.
 Knigt, knight, 283.
 Knol, knoll, top, 4129. A.S.
cnoll.
 Knownen, know, 2872; known,
 3037.
 Komen, (*pl*) came, 2577.
 Kude = *cúde*, could, 2114, 2366.
 Ku[n]glond, kingdom, 1262
 Kumeling, stranger, 834. O.H.
 Ger. *chomeling*. O.E. *comeling*.

- Kumen, to come, 399, 984, 1007
 Kumen, (*p p*) come, 902, 1556
 Kuppe, cup, 2047
 Kuš, renowned, 2666 A S
cuš, known
 Kuše, could, 289

 La, lo 3113
 Lage, marriage, 538; 'in *lage*,' in
 marriage, 2764. Cf Goth
liugan, to marry, *liuga*, wed-
 lock.
 Lages, } laws, 2446, 2456.
 Laiges, }
 Lagt, seized, 2081, 2621, caught,
 3141 A S. *læhte*, pret of
læccan, to seize
 Laken, to fail, lack, 1231. O E
lac, *lak*, fault Du *lach*, want,
 fault, *laecken*, to decrease
 Laten = *leten*, to let, 3071
 Lašes, barns, 2134. Dan *lade*.
 Lay, law, 1201
 Leate, (*imp*) leave, 1811.
 Leateš, (*imp*) let, 3726.
 Leaned, leafy, 3839
 Lecher-crafte, lechery, 1064.
 Lecher-fare, lechery, 776.
 Lecherhke, lecherously, 770.
 Lecheme, lechery, 3510
 Lechur-hed, lechery, 1997.
 Led, song, 27. A.S. *leoš* Ger.
lied.
 Led, (*p p*.) brought, 649, (*imp*.)
 lead, 3607.
 Ledde, (*pret*) led, 89, 92
 Leddede = *ledde*, led, 3995.
 Ledden = *ledde*, led, 2845
 Ledden, (*pl*) led, 858, 1990.
 Leded = *leded*, (*imp*) lead, pass,
 398
 Leden, to lead, 2193, pass, 304,
 take up, 699, act, 2301, 2304.
 Leddre, ladder, 1607.
 Leet, left, 1280 A S *létan*, to
 leave (*pret*. *lét*, *p p* *létan*)
 Lef, agreeable, pleasant, 340,
 2664, dear, precious, 793,
 1774, 3431, joyful, 4136
 A S *leif*
 Leifful, dear, precious, 155, 2524;
 faithful, 3447
 Legeš, lies, speaks falsely, 1281.
 Leid, (*p p*.) laid, 817, 2426,
 2427
 Leide, (*pret*) laid, 943, 2693.
 Leiden, (*pl*) laid, 1969
 Leigen, (*pl*) lay, 1920.
 Leiste, least, 198
 Leiš, layeth, 3994.
 Leman, wife, 782 A.S. *leof-man*.
 Len, reward, 2838
 Lene, lean, 2099, 2101, 2106.
 Lene, grant, 4159
 Lened, leaned, 1610
 Lenen, lend, grant, 3170 A.S.
lénan
 Leng, } longer, 1594, 1736.
 Lengere, }
 Lentul, 1488
 Lep, leapt, 2726.
 Lepre, leprosy, 3690.
 Lered, learned, 4.
 Lerede, taught, instructed, 791,
 2300, 2963; learnt, 1383.
 Lereden, (*pl*) learned, 3137
 Leren, to learn, 354. A.S. *lêran*,
 to teach, inform.
 Lereš, (*imp*) learn, 3486.
 Les, less, 3595
 Les, delivered, *loosed*, 2874.
 Les, falsely, 3498. A.S. *leas*,
 false
 Lese, lie, 3514
 Lesen, loosed, 3152, deliver,
 2897
 Lesing, lies, 2578.
 Lesse, less, 994.
 Leste, last, 189.
 Lested, } lasted, 600, 2952,
 Lestede, } 4147
 Lested = *lested*, lasteth, 111.
 Lested = *lested*, (*imp*.) listen or
 perform, 2510.

- Lesteful, everlasting, 304
 Lesten, (*inf*) to last, 12, (*pl*) last, 4119
 Lesten, to perform, 2906 Ger *leisten*.
 "And thei ben false and traitorous and *lasten* not that thei bihoten"—(Mandeville)
 Let, 'let ben' = let be, 1809
 Let, pretended, 2168 A.S. *létan*, to pretend (pret. *lét*, p p *létén*)
 Let, left, 725, 809
 Let, (*pp*) led, 476
 Lete, (*sub*.) permit, 2796
 Leten, (*inf*) to let, permit, 3056, lose, 767
 Leten, (*inf*) forsake, 4142
 Leten, (*pl*) left, forsook, 542, allowed, permitted, 629, 2610
 Letten, to leave, 2612
 Letting, hindrance, 1076, 3204
 Lettre, letter, 993, 2527.
 Leð, diminution, 3348
 Leunes, lions, 191
 Leue, dear, precious, 90, 2421, 2868, dearly, 49. A.S. *leóf*
 Leue, grant, 2532.
 Leue, leave, permission, 784, 805
 Leuede, believed, 935
 Leuedi, lady, 968, 980, 2616
 Leueles, without leave, 1848.
 Leuelike, kindly, 2275, gladly, joyfully, 3434.
 Leuene, lightning, 3265
 Leuenes, lightning's, 3046. Norse *ljón*, *ljún*
 Leuerd = louverd, lord, 33.
 Leues, leaves, 352.
 Lewse, pasture, 1576 A.S. *læsu* (acc. *læswe*), *læswian*, to pasture.
 Ley, lay, 4113
 Lich, } body, corpse, 2441,
 Liche, } 2488, 4140 A.S. *lic*
 Liches, bodies, 2447, 3206.
 Licham, } body, 200, 350 A.S.
 Lichame, } *lichama*, the (living) body.
 Lichles, corpseless, 3164
 Lidelike, } treacherously, 3562,
 Liðerlike, } wickedly, deceit-fully, 1563 See *Liðer*
 Lif, life, 176, 267, 504, 'in *lif*' alive, 1364
 Ligher, Lucifer, 271 A.S. *lig-bœr*, flame-bearing
 Ligrð, lies, 889
 Ligt, light, 44, 53, 57
 Ligt, descended, come upon, 2787
 Ligt, soon, 2252
 Ligten, to descend, 1983
 Ligthlike, lightly, 1218
 Ligtneſse, insight, knowledge, 1559.
 Lik, like, 223
 Likede, pleased, 2299, 4029
 Likeles, dissimilar, 1726
 Likenes, } likeness, 202, 678,
 Likenese, } 682, 684, 688,
 Liknesse, } 2641.
 Likenesses, 2701
 Liket = like it, 205
 Lim, lime, 2552
 Limed, cemented, 562
 Limes, limbs, members, 348, 352.
 Lin, lie, 942, 3851
 Lire, loss, 2920 A.S. *lyre*.
 Last = lust, desire, want, 978, 1230
 Listen, to listen, 1220.
 Listeðe, 2814. Read 'liste ðe' = listen to thee
 Listnede, } listened, 1597, 2137,
 Listenede, } 2222, 3403, 3538.
 Lit, stain, 1968 O.N. *lita*, to stain.
 Lið, leth, 735, 812, 1916, 3892.
 Lið, hmb, 1804. A.S. *lið*.
 Liðer, bad, vile, 369 A.S. *lyðer*.
 Laue, life, 265, 629, 3806.

- Luue-dai, life, 652, hue dages,
 life-days, life-time, 4119
 Luuede, lived, 777, 908
 Luuen, (*inf*) to live, 308, 573,
 2044
 Luuen, (*pl*) live, 2496
 Luues, life's, 201, 496
 Luues, alive, 1477, 3042, living,
 3802, 'of *luues*,' alive, 2834
 Luueð, liveth, 503.
 Liwe, life, 3884
 Liwen, live, 4097.
 Loac = *loc*, gift, 1798. A S.
lác, gelúc
 Loar, loss, 177, 181 A S *lor*
 Loc, look, behold, 3331
 Lockende, looking, seeing, 2822
 Lodehke, loathly, 3030
 Loder-mán, leader, 3723, 4110
 A S *lúa-man*, O E *lodesman*,
 from A S *lál, lálu*, a way
 Cf Eng *loadstar*
 Logede men, laymen, 2.
 Loke, (*imp*) look, take heed,
 3511.
 Loked, kept, guarded, 193
 Loked, awarded, decided, 3810.
 Loken, to look, 2600, look to,
 take care of, 2771, 3193. A S
lócian
 Loken, to keep from, abstain
 from, 215
 Lond, } land, 103, 208, 1843.
 Londe, }
 Londes, lands, countries, 3700.
 Londes-speche, (native) language,
 18
 Lond-speches, languages, 669.
 Lond-weige, land-way, path,
 2681.
 Lore, learning, wisdom, 3635.
 A S *lár*.
 Lordehed, lordship, 196.
 Lote, cheer, face, 1162, 2328
 S Sax. *lote, late*. O.N. *læt*
 A S. *wlite*.
 Loten, features, 2258.
- Loten, to fail, 3131.
 Loð, loathsome, 369, displeasing,
 1216, 1736 A S *lāð*
 Loðt = *loð*, displeasing, 340
 Loðlic, loathsome, horrid, 749
 Louerd, } lord, 30, 275, 282,
 Louered, } 997. A S *hlaforð*
 Louerdhed, lordship, 190, 832
 Louereding, *lording*, lord, ruler,
 833.
 Louerdes, lord's, 1388.
 Louerdis, lord's, 2272
 Lowe, flame, 643 O N *log*.
 Lude, loudly, 3585
 Luked, *loched*, closed, 3276
 Luken, (*pp*) enclosed, 94, 3779,
 shut, 362, beset, 2886
 Luket = *lukeð*, encloseth, 98
 Luten, to bow down to, 1926.
 A S *lutan*, to bow down to
 (*piet* sing *leát*, *pl lutan*;
pp luten)
 Lutten, (*piet pl*) bowed down
 to, worshipped, 2163, 3550,
 4070
 Luue, love, 8, 35, 51.
 Luue-bonde, power of love, 2692.
 Luued, } loved, 770, 1174
 Luuede, }
 Luueden, (*pl*) loved, 549, 2152.
 Luuen, (*sb*) love, 635, 1517,
 2002, 4081.
 Luuen, to love, 1, 5, 9, 2042.
 Luuen, (*pl*) love, 49, 3586.
 Ma = *mai*, may, 295
 Mac, (*imp*) make, 3541
 Mad, (*pp*) made, 122, 184.
 Maden, (*pl*) made, 1992, 2960,
 2974
 Magnie = *manige*, many, 877.
 Magti, mighty, 584, 3797.
 Mai, may, 371.
 Maidenes, maidens, 1145, 1153,
 2749.
 Maidenhed, maidenhead, 1852
 Maked, *makeð*, maketh, 1591.

- Maked, made, 2470, 2515
 Maken, to make, 278, 1269, 1312, 2018
 Male, 'helles *male*,' hell's mail, 22
 Malt, melted, 1017, 3337
 Man = *manne*, many, 1488
 Man, one, 1, 3, 1130
 Mani, } many, 696, 836, 1362,
 Manie, } 2392.
 Manige, many, 413, 428, 437
 Mange-fold, many fold, 2502
 Manigon, many one, 630
 Mankin, mankind, 240
 Manlicheð, manhood, 23.
 Manne, man, 366.
 Mannes, man's, 141, 327, 501, 753
 Manslagt, manslaughter, 485
 Mat, foolish, doted, 1589 Du.
mat, exhausted, overcome,
 Ger *matt*, feeble, faint
 Matlike, faintly, 1493.
 Mayden-childie, girls, 2574.
 Mede, reward, *meed*, 1419.
 Medes, rewards, 3940
 Meidenes, maidens, 1139
 Meister, (*ad*) master, chief, 664,
 3412, 3881, 3886, (*sb*) master,
 2729, 3422.
 Meistres, chiefs, 3756, 4072
 Mel, *meal*, food, 1020, 1246,
 1484, 1509
 Melten, to melt, 99, 3579
 Men, one, 750, 1127, 1293
 Mene, company, fellowship, 501
 A S *ge-mána*, a company, marriage
 "Forr drihhtin hæfðe þanne sett
 Amang Iudissken þeode,
 þatt nan ne sholde filedð ben
 þunh hæþenn macchess *mene*"
 —(Orm i 65)
 Mengde, mixed, 3581
 Mengen, to mix, 468. A S.
mengian
 Mengt, mixed, 1592.
 Mengten, (*pl*) mixed, 544.
 Mentel, mantle, 2026
 Merci, mércy, 1241, 3602
 Merik, } character, mark, 457,
 Merke, } sign, 1003
 Merke, boundary, 440, 3455, memorial, stone, 1887, 3490
 Messe-song, mass-song, 2466
 Mester, arts, devices, craft, 532,
 536, duty, office, 3826 Lat
ministerium, Span *menestre*
 Met, (*sb*) measure, 439, 3333
 Mete, *meat*, food, 573, 1487,
 1492, 1498
 Meten, devised, formed, 2701
 Cf. *metedd*, painted (Orm i
 34, 36) A S *metan*, to measure, paint
 Meten, meat, 363, 2255, 3657.
 Meten, to meet, 2828
 Mette, (*pret*) met, 888
 Metten, (*pl*) met, 1790
 Með, } mercy, pity, 195, 1044,
 Meðe, } 2498, 3011, 3601,
 4076. A S. *mæð*, measure,
 moderation, *mæðian*, to use
 gently
 Meðede, pitied, compassionate,
 1242.
 Meðelike, mildly, kindly, 1758
 Meðen, to have mercy upon, to
 spare, 1046. See *Með*.
 Michel, } great, 1209, 1366, 1671.
 Michil, } A S *mycel*.
 Mide, with, 2478, 2963
 Middel, } middle, 98, 288
 Middil, }
 Middel-erd, middle-earth, earth,
 106.
 Middel-hed, (*sb*) middle, 522.
 Middes-werld, the earth, 42
 Midel, middle, 3159.
 Midelerdes, middle-earth's, 521.
 Midlest, middle, 427, 710.
 Migt, 54, 56, 584.
 Migte, mighty, 3038
 Migten, (*pl*) might, 573, 876,
 1147.

- Mightful, (*adj*) mighty, powerful, 100, 2902, 2916, 3464, 4008, 4025, 4026, (*sb*) mighty ones, 3755.
- Might, mighty, 546, 983
- Mikel, } great, 26, 389, 486, 1252
- Mikil, } See *Michel*.
- Milce, mercy, 3728 A S *mlts*
- Milche, milk, 2788
- Milche = *Milce*, mercy, 3732, merciful, 2903, 3603
- Milde, kind, merciful, 128, meek, gentle, 1306, 1441.
- Mildelike, meekly, 1321, 1371, 1423, gently, 2778
- Min, mine, 1566, 1567.
- Mind, quantity, 3676
- Mirc, dark, *mirh*, 286 O N *myrkr*, dark, *myrha*, to darken
- Mirn, } merry, pleasant, 212
- Mirie, } 294, cheerful, 2258
- Mirres, an enior for *mirre*, pleasant, 1038
- Mirknesse, darkness, 3104.
- Mis, (*sb*) wrong, 206
- Mis-ches = *mischose*, sinned, 190
- Misdede, misdid, sinned, 1847, 1890
- Misdedes, misdeeds, 3637.
- Misdon, misdone, 1680, 2642, 3054
- Miserlike, indistinctly, 2658. A S *misse-líc*, dissimilar, various.
- Misfaren, to misbehave, 1911.
- Misleuede, disbelieved, 3906
- Mishiked, } displeased, 1728,
- Mishikede, } 4011
- Misnumen, (*pp*) sinned, 3091. See *Nimen*.
- Missen, to miss, lose, 3336 O N *missa*. Du *missen*
- Mistagte, misdirected, misled, 475.
- Miste, missed, 3872, 3874
- Miswruen, to miswife, marry unlawfully, 540.
- Miše, cease, remain quiet, 3807. Du *myšten* to avoid, shun
- Mo, } more, 354, 414, 428
- Moo, }
- Moal = *mal*, speech, 81 Du. *muul* O N *mūl*
- "For Iesus o Grickisshe *mal*
Onn Eunglissch iss, Hærlennde."
—(Orm 1 147)
- Mod, } mood, mind, 36, 128,
- Modd, } 333, 717, 3577 A.S.
- Mode, } *mōd*
- Moder, mother, 122, 1421.
- Moderes, mother's, 1434
- Modi, *moorly*, angry, 2660, 2712 A S *mōdly*
- Modulike, cruelly, 2584
- Mog, male relative, 1761 A S. *mæg*, (*m*) a relation, kinsman, *mæge* (*f*) a kinswoman
- Mogen, may, can, 3227
- Moned = *moneð*, month, 593, 597, 615
- Mone, moon, 132, 139, 141
- Monen, to moan, bewail, 180
- Mones, moon's, 144, 145
- Moneð, month, 145, 152, 619; months, 2592.
- Moo, more, 428
- Mor, more, 511, 993.
- Morgen, morrow, morning, 247, 1161 A S. *morgen*
- Moigen-giwe = *morgen-giwe*, nuptial gift, 1428. A S *moigen-gifu*
- Moige-quile, } morning while, a
- Morgen-quile, } short space of time, 3275, 3443, 3461.
- Morgen-tid, morning time, 59.
- Morwen, morrow, morning, 2305, 3162
- Moste, most, greatest, 189, 198
- Mot, } may, might, 1304, 1621,
- Mote, } 3488, should, 2645
- Moðed = *moded*, minded, 1584.
- Mouies, aunt's, 1651. Cp Du. *moet*, aunt. See *Mog*

- Mount, 2853
 Mugen, (*int*) to be able, 1818, 2090, (*pl*) 3017 A S *mágan*
 Mune, (*imp*) bear in mind, 45
 Mune, } to bear in mind, remem-
 Munen, } ber, 197, 972, 1622, 2422, commemorate, 687, 3138 A S *ge-munan*, to remember, call to mind
 Munen, (*pl*) bear in mind, 558, 1350
 Munendai, Monday, 72.
 Muneš, remembers, 2409.
 Muniging, } commemoration, me-
 Muning, } morial, 678, 1623, 3344, 3394
 Munt, mount, 1744, 2773.
 Muntas, mount's, 3487
 Murnen, to mourn, 2053.
 Murning, mourning, 2908, 3205.
 Musike, music, 460.
 Muste, (pret of *mot*) might, 2624.
 Muš, mouth, 2655, 3971.
 Mušes, mouths, 2216.
 Muwen, may, 3316 See *Mugen*.

 Nagt, night, 1678, 3142, 3832.
 Naild, nailed, 564
 Nam, took, 85, 200, 1218, seized, 482, 673, conceived, 1177, came, 698, 1402, came upon, 1490, went, *took* the way, 744, 745, 1247, 1436. See *Nimen*
 Name[n], name, 3497.
 Narwere, narrower, 3965
 Ne, not, 554, *et passim*.
 Ne-gate, no-gate, no-wise, 3224.
 Nede, necessity, 2161, 2165, 3165
 Neddre, adder, serpent, 323, 369, 374.
 Neddres, adders, serpents, 2930
 Nedful, needy, 2130
 Neet, neat, cattle, beeves, 2097. See *Net*.
 Neg, nigh, 833, 1234, 3320.
 Negt = *neg it*, nigh it, 3964
 Neršere, }
 Neršer, } neither, 394, 1276
 Nemeld = *nemned*, assigned, 3533
 Nemnen, name, call, 82, number, 4085. A S *nemnan*, to name, call upon
 Ner, near, 478, 1395.
 Nest, nearest, next, 3791, 3921
 Nestes, neighbour's, 3515 A S *nesta*, a neighbour
 Net, } neat, cattle, 940, 2097
 Neet, } A S *nýten*, *níten*, cattle, beast O N *naut*, an ox
 Netes, neat's, 3712
 Ne-še-les, nevertheless, 3853.
 Nešer, downwards, 370
 Nešer-ten, to descend, 3567
 See *Ten*
 Neue, } nephew, 724, 799, 1761
 Neve, } A S *nefa*, Fr *neveu*, O Fr *neve*
 Neuere, never, 230, 1240
 Newe, new, 694, 1286.
 Neues, anew, 250.
 Newelike, recently, 293
 Nifte, niece, 1386. A S *nift*.
 Nigt, night, 43, 76, 79
 Nigtes, nights, 590
 Nigenti, } ninety, 990, 1027
 Nigneti, }
 Nile, will not, 1806.
 Nim, take, 1720
 Nimen, to take, 1042, 1739, 2362 A S *niman* (pret. *ndm*, p p. *numen*)
 Niš, envy, 373, 1915. A S *nīš*, malice, Ger *neid*, O N *nida*, to abuse, disgrace *Nidingr*, a niggard, coward.
 Nišede, envied, 1521.
 Nišful, envious, 369, 1917.
 Nišing, niggardliness, 3432
 Nogt, not, 330.
 Nogwer, nowhere, 1271.
 Nolden, (*pl*) would not, 3029.

- Nome, (*sb*) hostage, pledge, 2268
 See *Numen*
 Nome, should take, 3341.
 Nomen, (*pl*) took, accepted,
 1016, 1965, (*pp*) come, 3039
 Non, no, none, 223, 275
 Noten, use, enjoy, eat, 3144
 A S. *notum*, use, enjoy
 Nov, now, 749.
 Nu, now, 356, 379
 Nuge, now, at once, 1328
 Numen, (*pp*) taken, 343, 366,
 400, 409, 1316, smitten,
 seized, 2107, 2826, kept, 2268,
 passed, gone, 579, 594, 1142,
 2485, 2753, 2769, practised,
 1382
 Nummor, no more, 788, 1118,
 1420.
 Nutes, nuts, 3840
 Nyð, envy, 273. See *Nʒð*

 O, of, 111, 353, 674, 1196, 2330,
 2556, 3577
 O = on, in, 81
 Oc, but = O E *ac*, 187, 213,
 488, 852, 861 A S *ac*
 Oc, also, 54, 465. A S *edc*.
 Oc = *og*, ought, 197
 Of, in, 1355, 1901, from, 2390
 Of-dred, afraid, 3955.
 Offerd, afraid, 2844
 Offiz, office, 2071
 Offrande, } (*sb*) offering, 1298,
 Offrende, } 1309, 1312, 1314,
 Ofiende, } 3631; (*adj*) 1503
 Offreden, (*pl*) offered, 3619
 Offrendes, } offerings 1627, 3551
 Ofrendes, }
 Offrigt, } afraid, 2050, 2225,
 Ofrigt, } 3652, 3692
 Of-slagen, slain, 4077.
 Og, (*pres*) owe, 2187, ought, 1
 Ogen, (*pres pl*) ought, 15, would,
 2054.
 Ogen, (*adj*) own, 884.
 Oget, ought, should, 324.
 Ogt, aught, 1793
 Ok, also, 944 See *Oc*
 Olde, old (ones), 3852.
 Olie, oil, 1548, 2458
 Olige oil, 1624
 Olike, alike, 2024
 Olues, olive's, 608
 On, after, 1751
 On, an error for *of* = from, 649
 On, in, 4, 14, 38, 151, 161, 162,
 164.
 On, one, 56, 185, 454, 665, 'on
 and on,' singly, 1639, 2323
 On-dreg, (*imp*) endure patiently,
 3319 See *Dreg*
 One, alone 134, 308, 974, 2015.
 Ones, once, 3288, of one, 1720,
 1725, 1730
 On-felde afield, 1437
 On-kumen, invaded, 841. A S
 on-cumun, to enter in
 On-lue, in life, alive, 2417, 3105,
 3595
 On-morgen, } a morrow, in the
 On-morwen, } morning, 1093,
 1161, 1417, 1680, 2305, 3162.
 On-nigt, } by night, 869, 1781,
 Onigt, } 2049, 2123, 3293.
 Onon, anon, at once, 1067, 1145.
 On-ros, arose, 1936 A S *on-*
 risan, to rise up
 On-rum, aside, apart, 4000, 4021.
 A S *rúm*, room, space, place
 On-sagen = *unsagen* = *unsaid*, re-
 proach, 2045
 On-seken, (*pl*) attack, 851
 On-sel, } in time, betimes, timely,
 On-sele, } 1537, 2051 See *Sel*,
 Sele
 On-sunder, separate, apart, 148,
 3909.
 On-ðrist, athurst, 1229.
 Oo, ever, 111
 Ooc, oak, 1873.
 Opelike, openly, publicly, 2583.
 Opnede, opened, 3773
 Opperes, *hoppers*, locusts, 3096.

- A.S. *hoppere*, a hopper Cf Eng grasshoppers
- Or, ere, before, previously, 48, 490, 645, 649, 658, 905, etc., 'or ðan,' ere that, 2435, first, 88, 490, 658, 905, 2929.
- Or, than, 1510, 2928.
- Orest, first, 2061
- Orf, cattle, 795, 883, 1642. See *Erf, Eue.*
- Orgel, presumptuous, 3767 A.S. *orh, orgel* Fr *orgueil*
- Origt, aright, rightly, 1299, 2226
- Ostel, lodging, 1056 See *Hostel*
- O-sunder, asunder, apart, 58, 116
- Oten = *hoten*, called, 1131.
- Oðer, second, 93, 705.
- Oðer, or, 1940.
- Oðere, others, 1187, 2132, 2199, 3613.
- Oðer sum, 'some other,' 686
- Ougt, aught, thing, 121
- Ouer-cam, passed over, 1633
- Ouer-cumen, (*p.p.*) overcome, 2108.
- Ouer-flet, overflowed, 586. See *Flet.*
- Ouer-flowged, overflowed, 556
- Ouer-gon, passed, 1186, 1903, 3031.
- Ouer-man, ruler, 3424.
- Ouer-meten, passed over, elapsed, 1665.
- Ouer-pharan = *over-faren*, over-fare, pass over, 2487. See *Faren.*
- Ouertakeð, overtakes, 2313.
- Ouer-toc, overtook, 1756.
- Owen, should, 1944
- Owen, own, 120, 348, 1838.
- Øwold, } signify, 324; happen,
Awold, } 525 See *Awold.*
- Paid, (*p.p.*) 2215
- Pais, peace, 8, 2535
- Palme-tren, palm-trees, 3305
- Paradis, Paradise, 291, 406.
- Pert = *apert*, open, clear, 3292.
- Pilches, garments of skin, 377.
- A.S. *pylce*
- Piler, pillar, 3293
- Pilt, thrown, put, 2214 O.E. *pult* Dan *putte*, to put into
- Pine, (*vb*) torment, plague, 179
- Pine, (*sb*) sorrow, torment, 177, 244, 955, 2530, 2785, 3094
- Plage, play, lust, 537.
- Plages, plays, amusements, 3575
- Plaigen, to play, 2016
- Plates (of silver), 2370
- Pleide, played, 1214
- Plenteð = *plenté*, plenty, 3709
- Pligt, (*sb*) pledge, 1269, sin, offence, 'to *pligt*' = for the offence, 3611 A.S. *plihht*
- Pligt, (*vb*) pledge, 1776, (*p.p.*) pledged, 1275, 2677
- Podes, toads, 2977. O.N. *padda*, a toad.
- Polheuedes, tadpoles, 2977. Does it signify spade-headed, from O.N. *pāl*, a spade, as in pole-axe?
- Pore, an error for *gore* = *gure*, your, 2190
- Preige, prey, 4028
- Prenes, brooches, 1872. A.S. *preon*, a clasp, bodkin. O.N. *priona*, to sew
- Present, (*sb*) 1831, 2273.
- Prest, priest, 3886, 3922
- Prikeð, pricks, spurs, 3964.
- Pris, honour, 292, 326, value, worth, 2247, 2700, riches, 2690.
- Prisun, prison, 2040, 2046, 2070.
- Prisuner, gaoler, 2042.
- Prisunes, prisoners, 2044.
- Prud, proud, 858, 1414, pride, 1966.
- Quad = *quead*, bad, evil, 536.
- Quad = quoth, said, 755, 929, 1041, 1045.

Quake = *wake*, watch, 1054.
 The rhyme requires **quate* = wait
 Quamede, pleased, 1019. See *Quemedē*.
 Quam, whom, 1768
 Quan, } when, 16, 92, 418,
 Quane, } 576, 708, 721, 930.
 Quanne, }
 Quan, since, 1817
 Quar, where, 1311.
 Quase, whose, 2870.
 Quat, what, 171, 324, 357, 634, which, 4160
 Quat, quoth, 1313, 1775
 Quatso, whatso, 1324
 Quað, (*pret*) quoth, 1311, 1371; in line 3988 read 'queð' (*imp*), speak.
 Quead, wretch, wicked one, 295, 4063 Du. *hwaad*, bad.
 Quede, promise, 1463 A S *cwede*, a saying, *cwiddian*, to speak.
 Quemed, beloved (ones), 86 A S *cueman*, to please, satisfy
 Quemedē, satisfied, 978, 1380
 Quemest, most pleasing, 3764
 Quemeð, easeth, lightens, 408.
 Quer, where, 762
 Quer-of, whereof, 366.
 Queðe = *quede*, word, 4011 See *Quede*
 Queðen, to speak, 3525, 4002, to promise, 2788, to enquire, 1792 A S *cwēðan* (*pret. cuðeð*, p p *ge-cweden*)
 Queðen, (*p p*) called, 1496, promised, 3944
 Queðen, whence, 1401 O N. *hwaðan*
 Queðer, whether, 3272; which (of the two), 1471.
 Queðer-so, whether, 340, 491.
 Quhu, how, 20.
 Qui, why, 1759, 1760.
 Qui = quile, awhile, 4000.

Quider, whither, 2600
 Quil = quile, which, 3631.
 Quile = what, 1572, which, 3764, how, 3212.
 Quile, while, 2041, 'ðor quile,' while, whilst, 205, 1104, 1106.
 Quiles; 'ðor quiles,' whilst, 186, 204, 574
 Quilke, (*pl*) which, 2080; what, 2350
 Quilum, whilom, formerly, 801, 1139, 1171, 1464
 Quit, white, 2810
 Quo, who, 359, 2821, 2822, 2823.
 Quor, where, 356, 714
 Quor-at, where to, 3237.
 Quor-bi, whereby, 573
 Quor-fore, wherefore, 1632
 Quor-of, whereof, 1314
 Quor-on, whereon, 1310
 Quor-so, where-so, 943, 3107.
 Quo-so, whoso, 924
 Quoðen, (*pl*) spake, 2993, 3267.
 Quow, how, 1560.
 Quuad = *biquad*, ordained, 64.
 Quuad, quoth, 1021.
 Quuam, which, 696
 Quuan, } when, 190, 206, 991,
 Quuane, } 2311.
 Quuat, what, 1310.
 Quuat-so-euere, whatsoever, 270.
 Quuen, queen, 296
 Quuo, who, 1003.
 Quuor, where, 2428, 2430, 2431.
 Quuow, how, 2732.
 Qwel = *quile* = quile, which, 170
 Rad, hasty, 617, 2730, expeditious, 2481, eager, 3617; readily, quickly, 998, 1788.
 A S *rād*, ready, quick.
 Raken, to scatter, 2132. Sw. *raka*.
 Raken, to gather, 3324. A S. *ræcan*, to reach. Du. *rāben*, to handle.

- Ranc = wrang (ⁱ) = was wrung (with pity), 1658
 Ranc, strong, 2105, 2108 A S.
ranc
 Ransaken, to search, 2323. O N
ransala.
 Ransakes, searchest, 1773
 Rapede, hastened, 1221. Du *rap*,
 nimble O N *rapa*, to hasten
 Rapen, to hasten, 2376
 Rapeð, (*imp*) hasten, 2349
 Raðe, quickly, soon, 1784, 2313,
 3664 A S *hraðe*.
 Read, } counsel, advice, 401, 659,
 Red, } 1222, 1737, 2547,
 Reed, } 3808, 4064, instruc-
 tion, 1515, 2830, device, plan,
 309, 3663, 4059, remedy,
 help, 2996 A S *ráed*, coun-
 sel, advice, opinion
 Reade se, Red Sea, 2670
 Rechede, interpreted, 2124
 Rechen, to interpret, 2086, 2122.
 A S *reccan*, to explain, inter-
 pret
 Rekefat, censer, 3782.
 Redde, advised, 3436
 Redden, (*pl*) consulted, 1145,
 advised, 2861. See *Reud*.
 Rede, read, 34
 Rede, }
 Reed, } red, 637, 640, 1256
 Rede, advise, 3118.
 Reden, to counsel, 1534 A S.
ráedan, to counsel (*pret* *rád*,
p.p *ráeden*).
 Redes, advisest, 2934.
 Redi, readily, 998; ready, 1066
 Redles, foolish, wicked, 3574
 A S *ráelless*, rash.
 Ref, rough, 3726 A.S. *hreoð*,
 rough, scabby.
 Reflac, robbery, 436, 3512. A S
redflác, spoil, rapine.
 Rem, rain, 3265, 3326.
 Rem-bowe, rainbow, 637.
 Reke-fille, April, 148, 3136.
 Rekelefat, } censer, 3761, 3800
 Rekelefat, } A S *récel*s, incense,
récelsfet, a censer
 Reken, ready, 3485
 Reklefates, censers, 3787
 Rem, cry, outcry, 1962, 2613,
 3858 A S *hream*
 Ren, course, 1 A S *ryne*, *rene*.
 Ren, swift, 3218 A S *ryne*,
 course, race
 Reste, } (*sb*) rest, 11, 249, 252,
 Resten, } 400
 Restede, (*pret*) rested, 257.
 Resten, to rest, 1369
 Reu, } grieved, 1166, sorrowed,
 Rew, } 1828 A.S. *hreoðwan*, to
 rue, grieve (*pret* *hreoðu*)
 Reuen, spoil, 2802. A S *redfian*,
 to rob, spoil
 Reuh, sorrowful, mournful, 1162
 A S *hreoðlic*.
 Rew, bitter, 3151. A S. *hreoð*,
 raw, fierce
 Rewde, } sorrow, grief, 2339,
 Rewðe, } pity, 2608
 Reweli, } = piteous, sorrowful,
 Rewli, } 1968, 2328. See
Reuh.
 Rewlike, sorrowfully, 3106 A S.
hreoðlice, mournfully.
 Reyn, rain, 582
 Riche-like, richly, 2442.
 Richere, richer, 1280, 3937.
 Ride, road, way, course, 3950
 Rif, widely known, renowned,
 232, wide-spread, 1252. A S.
ryf, rife, prevalent
 Rigesses, rushes, 2595. A.S.
risce, *rise*, a rush.
 Rigt, right, justice, 52, 451;
 rights, 3714, rightly, 885,
 1565, mode, wise, 1270
 Rigtet, set right, 3427
 Rugten, to righten, set right, de-
 cide, 3421, 3423, 3426 A S.
rihtan, to righten, correct, go-
 vern, rule

- Rigt-wise, righteous, 418, 516, 1043
 Rigt-wised, } righteousness, 936,
 Rigt-wished, } 3740
 Rimes, rhyme's, 1
 Rum-frost, rime, hoar frost, 3328
 A S rim-forst
 Ringes, rings, 1872, 2703.
 Risen, to rise, 4039
 Roche, rock, 256, 1138
 Rode, cross, 386, 388. *A S*
 ród.
 Roke, reek, smoke, 1163. *A S*
 reác, réc
 Ros, rose, 261, 1055
 Rospen, to rasp, diminish, 2132
 Du raspen, to grate
 Rotede, became rotten, 3342
 Ru, rough, 1539, 1544. *A S*
 rúh
 Run, discourse, conversation,
 991. *A S. rún*

 Sac-les, without strife, willingly,
 916 *A S sacu*, strife, *sac-*
 leas, without contention
 Sacrede, sacrificed, 612, 626, 938.
 Sad, separated, divided, 58, 116,
 266, 1784, set apart, 208,
 scattered, 672. See *Shad.*
 Safgte, an error for *sagte*, cure,
 heal (?), 470.
 Saft, a pole, 3899 *A S sceaft*,
 sceft, a shaft, pole
 Saftte, making, work, 3628, crea-
 tures, 127 *A S sceaft*, a crea-
 ture, created, made, formed,
 from *scapan*, to form.
 Saftte, of form, 349
 Sag, saw, 26, 127, looked, 3901
 Sage, words, sayings, 4153. *A S*
 sagu, a saying, speech, *sav.*
 Sagen, saying, 14. See *soðe-*
 sagen. *A S sægen*, a saying
 Sagt, an error for *sag*, 1301. It
 may = *sag* + *it* = saw it.
 Sake[n], sake, 1392, 3731.
- Sal, shall, 12, *et passim.*
 Sal = salt, shalt, 1815.
 Salt, shalt, 1042, 1043.
 Salte, salt, 3280.
 Saltes, of salt, 1131.
 Saltu, shalt thou, 1041, 1813.
 Same, shame, 234, 302, 349,
 351.
 Sameden, (*pl*) assembled, gath-
 ered, 434. *A S samnan*, to
 assemble, collect.
 Samen, together, 40, 398, 412.
 Samening, assembling, matching,
 458, intercourse, 1442 *A S.*
 samning, a congregation.
 San, infamy, shame, 373 *A S*
 scēnan, to destroy, *scand*, dis-
 grace
 Sanc, sank, 1108
 Saip, sharp, 2989, 3577.
 Sat, set, 945
 Sat, treasure, money, 795, 881,
 3169 *A S. sceat*, treasure,
 gift, money.
 Scaðe, harm, ruin, 302, 2314
 A S. scaðan, *scaðian*, to
 hurt; *scaðpe*, injury, loss.
 Schad, separated *A S scáðan*,
 to separate, divide. See *Shud*,
 Sad.
 Sche, she, 235, 2619.
 Schet, shot, 475
 Scheten, to shoot, 474 *A S.*
 sceótan, to shoot (*piet sceat*).
 Schilde, shield, 2525 *A S*
 scýldan, to shield
 Schinen, (*pl*) shine, 153.
 Schir, sheer, sincere, 1835.
 Schoren, cut See *Abuten-schoren.*
 Scar, bright, 3848.
 Scité, city, 2415
 Scaðe, harm, destruction, 850.
 See *Scaðe.*
 Skil = *skul*, reason, 203 See
 Skul.
 Scrið, entreaty, 1419, 2021.
 Scriðed, urged, 1715.

- Scroš, urged, solicited, entreat-
 ed, 1055, 1834, 2023, 2695
 A S *scēšān*, to go (piet
scīāš)
 Scrošt, an error for *scroš*, 339
 Se, sea, 1123
 Seck, sack, 2309
 Seckes, sacks, 2213, 2223
 Sed, seed, 121, 1613.
 Sedes-kin, Seth's kin, 4042
 Segen, (*pl*) saw, 3222
 Segeš, cometh, falleth, 2232
 A S *šigan*, to fall
 Sei, (*imp*) say to, tell, 3445
 Seid, (*pp*) said, 2425
 Seide, (*pret*) said, 277, 323
 Seiden, (*pl*) said, 903, 1083
 Seien, to say, 1139
 Seigen, (*pl*) say, 917, (*inf*) 2494
 A S *secqan*, *seggan*, to say.
 Seilede, sailed, went, 3389
 Seiš, says, 1127, 1293, 1295
 Seiš, (*imp*) say, 2350
 Sek, sick, 1175
 Seken, to seek, 3598
 Sekenesse, sickness, 775
 Sel, time, season, 417, 928, 1032,
 1184, 1224, 1375, 1503, 1545,
 2541, 2769, 3159, 'in *sel*,
 quickly, opportunely, 1095,
 'al swilk *sel*, at such time,
 1204, 'on *sel*, 'on *sele*, in
 time, timely, 1537. A S *scēl*,
seel, time Prov E *seel*.
 Sel, (*imp*) sell, 1495
 Seleuš, marvellous, 3972 A S
sel-cuš = seldom known,
 wonderful, rare.
 Seldum, seldom, 2181.
 Seles = *selie*, good, 1542 See
Seli
 Self, 'Self his kinde' = his own
 kin, 1806, even, very, 2610.
 Seli, blessed, righteous, 266, 1532,
 1986, 2782, good, 2412, 4079,
 fortunate, 1244, propitious, 31,
 happy, blissful, 64. A S *sel*,
 good, *scēlig*, happy, blessed,
 prosperous
 Seli-red, good advice, help, 2514
 Seli-siš, prosperity, 2546
 Seli-spel, bliss, happiness, pros-
 perity, 240, 2138
 Selkuš, strange, 1286 See *Sel-*
cuš
 Selkušlike, wondrously, greatly,
 1557
 Sellic, } rare, wondrous, 466, mar-
 Selli, } vellous, 1026, strange,
 3260, 3957
 Sellik, } wonderfully, miraculous-
 Sellic, } ly, 1315, 1316. A S
scēllie, *scēllie*, wonderful
 Selše, } bliss, luck, fortune,
 Selšhe, } 1023, 1341, 1404,
 2001. A S *scēlš*, *gescēlš*, hap-
 piness, felicity
 Selšhehke, successfully, 1372.
 Semelen = to assemble, 3865
 Semelike, } seemly, 1007, 1504
 Semlike, }
 Semes, loads, 1368, 2373. A S.
seam
 Semet, seemeth, 2169
 Semeš, 1365 Read *semede*,
 loaded
 Sen, to be, 298, 1923, 3843.
 Ger *sein*
 Sen, (*inf*) to see, 279, 956, to
 look, 394, 2664, to look after,
 take care of, 1663, 2628, choose,
 take, 3723.
 Sen, (*pl.*) see, 16, 140.
 Sen, } visible, manifest, 74, 1173.
 Sene, }
 Sende, (*imp*) send, 2820.
 Senden, to send, 1683
 Sendet, sendeth, 1412
 Senkede = *schenkede*, poured
 out, 322 A S *scenc*, drink;
scencan, to pour out, give to
 drink.
 Sent, (*imp*) send, 2825.
 Senten, (*pl.*) sent, 1970, 1973

- Senwe, sinew, 1805, sinews, 1804 A S *sineue*
 Sep, sheep, 1334
 Seif, (*imp*) seive, 1685
 Seil, sorry, 408
 Seri-mod, sorrowful-minded, 1850.
 Serue, to serve, 1715
 Serue, should serve, 3816
 Seruede, served, 1692, 2051.
 Seruen, (*pl*) serve, 4126
 Seruen, to serve, 5, 1670, 1694, 3634.
 Seruen, to deserve, 1686
 Seruse, service, 1672, 1714, 3754
 Set, made, 562.
 Sete, seat, 278
 Sette, planted, 1278
 Setten, (*inf*) set, place, 2598
 Seð, sees, 181, 196.
 Seð, sod, seethed, 1487 A S *seððan*, to boil, seeth (*pret.* *seðð*, p p *soden*)
 Seue, seven, 489, 1825.
 Seuend, } seventh, 445, 593,
 Seuende, } 611.
 Seuendai = seuend dai, seventh day, 247, 607
 Seue nig, } se'nnight, a week,
 Seuene nig, } 609, 1687, 2952.
 Seuenti, seventy, 706, 3665
 Seweden, (*pl*) looked, gazed, 2661
 Sex, }
 Sexe, } six, 575, 577, 578
 Sexte, sixth, 167, 199, 531.
 Sextene, sixteen, 1907
 Sexti, sixty, 663, 1475.
 Sey, tell, 4114, sey we, let us say, 4162
 Seyen, } say, 1445, 3561
 Seyn, }
 Sge, she, 1444, 1447, 1698
 Shad, separated, 148 A S *sceádan* (*pret* *sceod*, p p. *scaden*), to separate, divide.
 Shauen, shaved, 2120
 She, 1925
 Shent, destroyed, 754 A S *scendun*, to shend, disgrace
 Sheren, to reap, 2347
 Shetten, (*pl pret*) shut, 1078
 Shewed = shewede, (*pl. pret.*) showed, 1971
 Shiftede, changed, 1732.
 Shilde, } shield, 2525, 4157
 Schilde, }
 Shire, make clear, 2036.
 Sib, } akin, 228, relatives,
 Sibbe, } 2503 A S *sib*
 Sibbe-blod, blood-relatives, 1468.
 Sid, side
 Siden = siðen, since
 Sigande, sighing, 1436.
 Sighe = sigðhe, sight, 518.
 Sighteles, blind, 1528.
 Sigt, sight, 1626, 2774
 Sigðhe, sight, 335, 360
 Sik, sighing, 1239. A S *sícan*, to sigh. Prov E *sike*
 Siker, secure, safe, 869, 876, 1269 O Fris *sikur*, Ger *sicher*
 Sikerlike, certainly, surely, 1500 ; with confidence, boldly, 2319
 Silden, to shield, 214, 1788.
 Sinfulhed, sinfulness, 180.
 Sile = sel, time, 2978. See *Sel*.
 Singe, sing, 34
 Singede, sinned, 4066.
 Singen, to sing, 27.
 Singen, to sin, 172, 188. A S. *singan*
 Singeden, (*pl*) sinned, 2205
 Sinne, sin, 182, 186
 Sinnes, sin's, 553
 Sinne-wod, sin mad, 1073.
 Sir, *sheer*, pure, 518, 3580, clearly, 3045 See *Scir*
 Sired, enlighteneth, 327. A S. *scir*, clear, *scýrian*, to divide.
 Sitten, to sit, 279.
 Sið, course, conduct, 274 A S. *sið*, path, way. See *Seli sið*.
 Siðe, time, 3093 A S *sið*

- Siðe, } since, 84, 262, 2405.
 Siðen, } after, 237, afterwards,
 509, 609, 1928 A S *siððan*
 Siðen = *siðen*, sides, 1295
 Siðes, times, 1731, 1825
 Skie, cloud, 3294, 3643.
 Skies, clouds, 3463.
 Skige, sky, cloud, 3255
 Skil, } reason, discretion, wis-
 Sekil, } dom, 193, 203, 1425,
 'wit *skil*,' reasonably, 52 O N
 skil
 Skipperes, locusts, 3087
 Skiuden, (*pl*) skewed, changed,
 1989
 Slagen, (*pp*) slain, 509, 591
 Sleekede, slaked, satisfied, 1230
 A S *sleacian*, to slacken, Sw.
 sloka, to droop.
 Slen, to slay, 2837, 3729 A S.
 sleán
 Slep, slept, 967, 1605, 3466
 Slepí, sleepy, 871
 Slo, (*imp*) slay, 1939, 3505
 A S *sleán*, O E (N^a) *sla*
 Slog, } slew, 483, 2668, 2685,
 Slug, } 3474, 3913, 4081.
 Sloge, slew, 3048
 Slon, to slay, 1328, 1752.
 Sloð, slays, 3964
 Sluge, would slay, 3976.
 Slugen, (*pl*) slew, 3916
 Smaken, to scent, 2443 A S
 smæccan, to savour, taste
 Smale, small, 656, 2107, 'wordes
 smale,' easy words, 18, 'speche
 smale,' flattery, 4056
 Smere, fatness, 1573. A S.
 sméru, fat
 Smered, anointed, 2455, 2457.
 Smerles, anointing, 2454. A S.
 smérels, ointment.
 Smeren, to anoint, 2442, 2448.
 A S *smérian*, to anoint.
 Smette, smote, 2684.
 Smit, smiteth, 3970
 Smit, (*imp.*) smute, 3360.
- Smite, plague, 2990
 Smiten, to smite, 3866, 4040
 Smiten, (*pp*) smitten, 3867.
 Smiten, (*pl*) smote, 2109
 Smið, smith, workman, 466
 Smot, smote, 2925, 2943
 Snake, serpent, 2805
 So, as, 15, 57, 331, 332, *et passim*
 Sod, shod, 3149
 Softe, soft, mild, 335, 3061;
 pleasant, 2057, 2412, lust,
 pleasure, 3647
 Softere, (*adv*) softer, 3874
 Sogen, saw, 3522, seen, 2785
 Sogt, united, at peace, 1934, 2161.
 A S *sah*t
 Sogt, (*pp*) sought, 848, 3189,
 come near, 3130, 'was *sogt*'
 = had come, 3707
 Sogte, sought, 682, 1533, 1947
 Sogten, (*pl*) sought, 1081
 Solde, sold, 1843, (*pl*) 1955
 Solstices, 150
 Son, shoes, 2781.
 Son, shone, 3293, 3614.
 Sond, sand, 2718.
 Sond, shame, 2714 A S *sceond*.
 Sonde, messenger, 1414, 2313,
 message, 3931 A S *sand*
 Sonde, dish, 2295 A S *sand*
 Sonder-man, } messenger, 1410,
 Sondere-man, } 2791, 2871
 Sondere-men, messengers, 1792,
 1969.
 Sondes, messengers, 1007, 1014,
 2165, 4052
 Sondes, messenger's, 1434.
 Sone, immediately, *soon*, 329, 343,
 979, quickly, 1145, 1221,
 '*son*e so,' as soon as, 1109
 Sor, grief, heaviness, 512, 733,
 1039, 1048, 1239, 1765, 3650
 A S *sár*
 Sor, sore, 3027
 Sore, sorely, 1166, 3223.
 Soren = shorn, reaped, 1919.
 Sorful, sorrowful, 2326.

- Sorge, sorrow, 68, 302, 362, 512. A S *soih*
 Sorges, sorrow's, 360, 778.
 Son, sorrowful, distressed, heavy, 974, 977, 1974, wicked, 1074
 Son-mol, sorrowful-minded, 3520.
 Sort, lot, 1186
 Sort-leui, short-lived, 712
 Soirwe, sorrow, 179, 268.
 Sorwes, sorrow's, 19, 716, 3742.
 Soth, foolish, 3635, 3688 A S. *sot*, a fool.
 Soð, } true, 17, 953, 1032, 1605,
 Soðe, } 2091, 2842, 3972, 'ben
 soð = be accomplished, 2505
 Soð, } truth, 74, 2034, 2036,
 Soðe, } 2928 A S *soð*, truth, true.
 Soðe-sagen, sooth-saw, true story, 14
 Soule, } soul, 486, 4136.
 Sowle, }
 Soules, } soul's, 496, 626, 2920
 Sowles, }
 Sowen, saw, 3108
 Sowen, to sow, 2347.
 Sowles, souls, 4156
 Spac, spake, 925, 1753, 1758.
 Specande, speaking, 2821
 Speche, speech, language, 665
 Speches, speeches, languages, 666, 668.
 Sped, *speed*, success, 25, abundance, 122; 'iwel *sped*,' misfortune, 310; 'in *sped*,' 'wið *sped*,' speedily, 935, 1083, 1221
 Sped, succeed, 1585
 Sped, succeeded, fared, 3314
 Speden, to prosper, succeed, 2303
 Sperd, fastened, enclosed, shut up, imprisoned, 22, 94, 384, 564, 2093
 Speken, to speak, 2016, 2027, 2710, 2827, 2832, 3400
 Speren, to shut up, 2194 A.S.
sparran, O N *sperra* See Hampole's P of C, 1 3835
 Spice-like, with spices, 2443, 2515
 Spices, 2247
 Spices-ware, spicery, 1952.
 Spien, to spy, 2172
 Spies, 2169, 2174.
 Spile, sport, play, 3462, multitude, 2977.
 Spiled, scattered, 3183
 Spilen, to play, sport, live joyously, 2532 A S *spilun*.
 Spirit, 203
 Spoken, (*pl met.*) spake, 2913
 Spot, place, 3280
 Spotted, spotted ones, 1721
 Spred, (*pp*) spread, 650, 831.
 Spriedde, (*pret*) 490.
 Spredde, (*pl pret*) spread, 2567
 Sprunge, spring, 581
 Sprong, sprang, 60, 247, 2740
 Sprungen, (*pl*) sprang, 1804, (*pp*) sprung, 4023.
 Spureð, spurs, 3970
 Sren, an error (?) for *fren*, to deliver, save, 1103.
 Srid, (*pp*) clothed, 379.
 Srid, } (*pret.*) clothed, 23, 271,
 Sridde, } 1539.
 Sriden, to clothe, 351. A S *scriý-dun* (*pret scriýdde*), to clothe
 Srifte, penance, 422, 3692.
 Sriden = *sruden*, to deck, 1878.
 Srud, clothing, vestments, 176, 271, 795, 857, 2367, 3169. A S *scriul*.
 Staf, staff, 3149.
 Stalðe, theft, 1767 A S *stálu*
 Stalwunði, stalworthy, strong, 655, 864, 3714
 Staif, died, 481, 658, 4133. A.S. *steofun* (*pret. stearf*, *pp. storfen*), to die.
 Stede, place, 117, 425, 433.
 Steden, places, 3441.
 Steden, place, 1114.

- Steg, ascended, 319, 3527 See *Stigen*
 Stele, steal, 3511
 Stelen, to steal, do secretly, hide, 1035, hide from, 2594 A S *stélan*
 Stele, rule, 3418, ruler, 3420 A S *steóran*, to rule, *steóra*, ruler, *steóre*, rule
 Steres, rulers, 3413, 3415
 Steres-men, rulers, 3417, 3429
 Stering, rule, government, 3410
 Sterre, star, 132, star's, 134 A S *steorra*
 Sterres, stars, 1921.
 Steuene, } voice, 355, 622, 1285.
 Steuone, } A S *stefen*
 Sti, path, 3958 A.S. *stíg*, a way, path
 Stig, (*imp*) ascend, go up, 4100.
 Stigen, (*pp*) ascended, 4130. A S. *stígan*, to ascend, go (*pret stáh*, *pp gestígen*).
 Stille, secretly, 2015, 2428, 2718
 Stille, (*imp*) be still, 3319.
 Stillen, to quiet, still, 3924.
 Stinc, stink, 2556, 2975.
 Stinken, stinking, 1164.
 Stued, stirred, 3580, 3961.
 Stirte, started, 2931.
 Stið, stiff, stubborn, 1591, severe, 3266 A S *stið*, *stíð*, firm, stiff.
 Steward, steward, 1991, 2255, 2263, 2712 A S *stiuand*
 Stod, stood, 1019.
 Stoden, (*pl*) stood, 3543
 Stodet = stood it, 590
 Ston, stone, 1120, 1604
 Stonde, (*imp*) stand, 3760.
 Stonden, to stand, 1607, 2639, 3666.
 Stonden agon, (*pl*) opposed, 438.
 Stondende, standing, 3149.
 Stondes, standest, 2782
 Stondeð, stands, 392.
 Stong, stung, 3896, pierced, 4083.
 Stor, great, 842 A S *stór*.
 Storue, should die, 1958. See *Stauf*
 Storuen, (*pl pret*) died, 2975, 2982
 Storuen, (*pp*) dead, 3162
 Strekede, stretched, fell prostrate, 481 A.S. *stieccan*, to stretch
 Strem, stream, 2096.
 Streng, } stung, 479, 714. A.S.
 Streng, } *stien*.
 Streng, strength, 3728. A S *stien*
 Strengðe, } strength, 581, 673,
 Strengðhe, } harm, 1075
 Strengthen, to make strong, 3410
 Strif, strife, 373, toil, 175, 503, grief, agony, 268, 716, 778, 779, 860
 Struing, strife, 804
 Strond, strand, 2717.
 Strong, 1846, unpleasant, 2057.
 Stronge, (*pl*) strong, 3713
 Stund, time, 41, 2041, 3277, a *stound*, short space of time, moment, 2109, 2639 A S. *stund*
 Stunden, (*pl*) wait, abide, 3211, waited, 1987
 Stungen, stung, 3901.
 Sul, } (*pl*) shall, 303, 305, 1775.
 Sule, }
 Sulde, should, 172, 175, 194.
 Suldén, (*pl*) should, 958, 1326
 Suldes, should-t, 3984
 Sulén, (*pl*) shall, 308, 316, 318, 3358
 Sum, (*sing*) some, 337, 690, 834, 835, 'oðer sum,' 686
 Sumdel, somewhat, 380
 Sumertid, summertime, 1224.
 Summe, (*pl*) some, 399, 401.
 Sunder, separate, 991, diverse, 3808, 'sunder bles,' party coloured, 1729
 Sundren, to separate, 468
 Sundri, separate, apart, 393, 1985,

- 2354, 2414, 3239; diverse, 1798, several, 2551.
- Sune, } son, 46, 403, 1656
- Sunen, } son, 46, 403, 1656
- Sunedai, } Sunday, 71, 261
- Sunenday, } Sunday, 71, 261
- Sunen, sons, 2175, 2899, 3481
- Sunen, to bear a son, 981.
- Sunen, to shun, 1864.
- Sunes, sons, 529, 540, 1251
- Sunes, son's, 1984, 'on *sunes* stede,' instead of a son, 723, 2629, 2637
- Sungen, (*pl*) sang, 3288.
- Sunken, (*pp*) sunk, 754, (*pl*) sank, 3775
- Sunne, sun, 132, 139
- Sunnes, sun's, 143
- Surgerun, } sojourn, 64, 2696,
- Suriuren, } 3308.
- Suriurn, }
- Suð, south, 829
- Suðen, south, 1167
- Sunen, *shovel*, driven, 107
- Swanc, toiled, laboured, 2014, 2877, travelled, 1637. See *Swinken*
- Swart, black, 286 A.S. *swenn*
- Swem, grievous, afflicting, 391; grieved, 1961.
- Swep (*lit.* stroke, force), meaning, 2086, 2112.
- Swer, (*imp*) swear, 3498.
- Swerd, sword, 1307, 1327
- Sweren, (*pl*) swear, 1964.
- Swerdes, of sword, 3721.
- Swet, } sweet, nice, 210, 382,
- Swete, } 1484, 3302
- Sweuene, dream, 224, 1753 A.S. *swēfen*
- Swide = *swiðe*, quickly, 2726
- Swike, unfaithful, 2845. A.S. *swic*.
- Swike-dom, treachery, deceit, 2883
- Swile, such, 143, 407, 417, such as, 3620.
- Swinacie, quinsy, 1188
- Swinc, toil, labour, 268, 363, 2554, 2555 A.S. *suinc*
- Swing = *swinc*, toil, labour, 566.
- Swinked, laboured, 4018
- Swinken, to labour, 3778 A.S. *swincun*, to toil (*pret* *swānc*, *pp* *swuncen*).
- Swinkes, labour's, 175.
- Swiðe, very, 334, 1645; quickly, 1009, 1086, 1537. A.S. *swið*, *swið*, great, strong
- Swiule = *swiule* = *swile*, such, 632. A.S. *swiule*.
- Swog, swoon, 484
- Swolgen, (*pp*) swallowed, 1976. A.S. *swolgen*, *pp* of *swelgan*, to swallow
- Swor, sware, 1338
- Sworen, (*pp*) sworn, pledged, 824, 1525
- Swotes, of sweat, 364. A.S. *swát*.
- Swunken, (*pp*) toiled, travelled, 1656 See *Swinc*.
- Tabeles, tables, 3535
- Tabernacle, 3174, 3623
- Tac, (*imp*) take, 1287, 3497.
- Tagt, (*pp*) taught, directed, 3623, 3746.
- Tagte, (*pret*) taught, showed, 458, 1243, 1954.
- Tagte, (*adj.*) assigned, promised, 827
- Tagten, (*pl*) taught, 1096
- Take, touch, 3456
- Takel, tackle, furniture, goods, 883
- Taken, to take, 1318, 3323
- Taken, to assign, give, 1340.
- Tale, speech, language, 450, tale, story, 321, reckoning, number, 141, 1673, 2891, 4092, heed, account, 548. A.S. *tal*.
- Tame, quiet, 1482.
- Tamehed, quietness, docility, 1485.

- Taune, (*imp*) let him show, 3424
 Tauned, } (*pret*) showed, 636,
 Tawnede, } 757, 3444.
 Taunen, to show, 1022, 1290.
 Du. *toonēn*.
 Taunet = *taune it*, let him show
 it, 3422.
 Tawned, }
 Tawnede, } showed, 1294, 4118
 Tawnen, to show, 2034, 2126.
 Techen, to teach, 2792
 Teding, suckling, 1208 A.S.
tedrian, tyddrian, to propagate,
 nourish, feed.
 Teen = *ten*, to go, 1344. A.S.
teón, to pull, go, lead (*pret*
 sing. *teah*, *pret. pl tugon*, *p p*
togen).
 Te, the, 2756
 Teg, went, 320, 1135, 3644. See
Teen.
 Teld, tent, 3769 A.S. *teld*.
 Teldes, tents, 3442.
 Telled = *telleð*, *telleth*, 17.
 Tellen, to tell, 651, 2755, to
 reckon, 87; recount, 497.
 Tellet, (*imp.*) tell it, 3526.
 Telleð, tells, 414.
 Temple, 1296.
 Ten, (*inf*) proceed, go, 934, 1238,
 1953; lead, 1913, draw, 3005
 See *Teen*.
 Ten, (*pl*) go, 856, 3210
 Tende, tenth, 597, 704, 3141
 Tene, sorrow, grief, affliction,
 2992. A.S. *teóna*, injury, re-
 proach; *teonan*, to anger, in-
 cense.
 Ter, tar, pitch, 662. A.S. *tearo*.
 Teres, tears, 364, 2356
 Teres, of tears, 2288, 2342.
 Terred, tarred, 2596.
 Teten, teats, breasts, 3480.
 Tette, teat, pap, breast, 2621
 A.S. *tite*, *tutte*.
 Tgeld = *telt*, tent, 2025. See
Teld.
 Tgelt, encamped, pitched tents.
 A.S. *tgelian*, to pitch a tent
 Tgen, ten, 3413, 3418
 Tgen, (*pl*) = *ten*, belong, 3824
 See *Teen*
 Thaunen, show, declare, 32. See
Taunen
 Then, ten, 3305
 Then = *ten*, go, 1514. See *Ten*.
 Tho = *to*, two, 731
 Tholen, suffer, 508 A.S. *þolian*,
 to suffer, bear, endure
 Tid, } time, 59, 263, 1507. A.S.
 Tide, } *tid*
 Tidi, in good condition, beautiful,
 2105. O Sw. *tidig*, beautiful.
 Cf. Shakespeare's use of *tidy* =
 plump, well-conditioned
 Tidelike, soon, quickly, 2752.
 A.S. *tidlice*
 Tiding, } tidings, message, 396,
 Tidding, } 407, 134, 2907
 Tidlike, quickly, 1231, 3353 See
Tidelike
 Tigel, tile, brick, 461, 662, 2552.
 A.S. *tigel*.
 Tigeles, bricks, 2891.
 Tigðe, *tithe*, tenth, 895. A.S.
teogeða
 Tigðes, tithes, 1628.
 Til, till, until, 85, 254, 255, to,
 879, 945, 1606. O.N. *til*, to
 Tile, gain, 1519. A.S. *til*, fit,
 good, *tilian*, to honour, to get,
 obtain
 Tilen, to earn, 363 A.S. *tilian*.
 Tilhere, tiller, 1482.
 Tilled, (*pret*) cultivated, 1278.
 Timed, (*pp*) prospered, 4024.
 Timede, (*pret*) prospered, 3392.
 Timen, to occur, happen, befall,
 1763, 3820. A.S. *getimian*,
 to happen, fall out.
 Timen, to prosper, 1023, 2361,
 4010.
 Timen, to teem, bring forth, 983.
 A.S. *timan*, to teem.

- Timeð, prospereth, 4010
 Timing, } fortune, success, 1194,
 Timinge, } 4016, welfare, 954
 Timinge = *time ge*, wait ye, 3762
 Timinge, season, opportunity, 31,
 circumstance, occurrence, 1244,
 2644, 3394
 Tin, thine, 926.
 Tines, losest, 3518. O N. *tyna*,
 to lose.
 Tis, this, 334
 To, two, 423, 2653
 To-bar, falsely accused, 2146
 To-bolen, swollen with pride, 970
 Toc, took, 723, 937, 2654, took
 up, 1690, gave, 1416, con-
 sidered, 1751
 Tokenes, *tokens*, signs, miracles,
 2860.
 To-dragen, *to-draw*, to tear in
 pieces, 191.
 To-ful in wis, fully, completely,
 2521
 Tog = *toc*, gave, 1676.
 Tog (*pret* of *ten*, to go), went,
 607. See *Teen*
 Togen (*p.p* of *ten*, to go), gone,
 3647
 To-gider, } together, 1898, 2352,
 To-gidere, } 3779.
 Tok, took (*notice*), 945.
 Toke, (*suby*) gave, 1531.
 Token, (*pl*) took, 2200.
 Token, sign, miracle, 635, 646,
 2803, 2914.
 Tokenede, betokened, 248.
 Tokenes, signs, miracles, 2813.
 Tokeneð, } betokeneth, 638, 640
 Toknet, }
 Toknes, signs, miracles, 140, 153
 2997.
 Tok-ning, token, memorial, 1624
 Tol, tool, 469; tools, 883.
 Told, (*p.p.*) reckoned, 1358,
 2912
 Tolde, (*pret*) told, 1401, 1403.
 Tolden, (*pl.*) told, 2221, 3711.
 Ton, one (*first*), 1010, 2196, 2704.
 To-samen, together, 2109, 3145.
 See *Samen*
 To-teien, tear in pieces, 2089
 Toð, tooth, 4148
 Toðer, other, 2724, second, 619.
 Toðere, (*pl.*) others, 1044, 2340.
 To-wis, truly, 3992
 Treen, trees, 1127, 1278
 Tregest, disregardest, 3975. A S.
ge-tregian, to disregard, *tregian*,
 to trouble, vex, or = *treyest*
 = betrayest.
 Tren, trees, 3305
 Trew, tree, 3301 A S *treow*
 Trewe, true, 720. A S *treowe*.
 Treweðe, truth, fidelity, 'wið
treweðe, faithfully, 2304 A S.
treowuð, truth, confidence
 Trewed, } believed, 1031, 2385.
 Trewid, } A S *treowian*, to trust,
 believe.
 Trewið, believes, 2037.
 Trewðe, truth, 2458, 2459; troth,
 1524, 1776, fidelity, 1270;
 pledged word, 2336. A S.
treuð, *treowuð*, truth, troth,
 pledge.
 Tribuz, tribes, 3813.
 Trike, stream, 2947.
 Trimede, brought forth, 1198.
 Trimen, to teem, conceive, 1024.
 A S *getrymian*, to dispose,
 bring forward, *trymian*, to
 provide, prepare
 Troken, to fail, 105. A S. *trucau*,
 to fail, diminish.
 Troweden, (*pl*) believed, 1092.
 A S *triuwan*, to trust
 Troweð, 2814. Read *Trowe ðe*,
 believe thee.
 Truke, failure, default, 3508.
 See *Troken*.
 Trume, host, company, 1829.
 A S *truma*, a troop, band.
 Tuderande, fruitful, 164
 Tudered, begotten, 630. A.S.

- tyddrian*, to propagate, procreate
 Tuen, between, 3802
 Tun, } town, 713, 1102, 2311,
 Tune, } 2570 A S *tún*
 Tunde, surrounded, 866 A S
týnan, to hedge in, enclose.
 Tunes, towns, 856
 Tunge, tongue, speech, 372,
 3158.
 Tunges, tongue's, 2656
 Tur, tower, 661
 Turles, (*lit* doves) quails, 3676
 Turn, turning, course, 63, 79
 Turtul, turtle (dove), 944.
 Twelfte = *twelfe*, twelve, 3829.
 Twelve, twelve, 663
 Twen, between, 804
 Twenti, twenty, 620.
 Twentiðe, twentieth, 3641.
 Twie, twice, 808.
 Twie-wifing, } bigamy, 450, 485.
 Twin-wifing, }
 Twin, two, 4020
 Twin-manslagt, double homicide,
 485
 Twinne, two, 2367, 3248.
 Twinne-del, twofold, 1510.
 Twired, perplexing, conflicting
 A S. *tuy-í-dél*, of two opinions,
 differing
 Two, to, 1292.
 Ða, then, 1901 A S *pa*.
 Ða = Ðat, that, 2190
 Ðad = Ðað, that, 311
 Ðan, } then, 9, 999, 1003, 2680,
 Ðane, } than, 144, when, 17,
 Ðanne, } 182, 2072, that time,
 'bi Ðan,' 'bi Ðanne,' 1023, 3706;
 'ear Ðanne, or Ðan,' 38, 2435,
 'fro Ðan,' 188, 3201, 'tíl Ðan,'
 471, 1870, 'to Ðan,' 867; 'to
 Ðan,' for that purpose, 2792
 Ðanc, (*imp*) give thanks to,
 1320
 Ðarð, need, 3778.
 Ðat, (*dem ad*) that, 1, 43, 54;
 what, 2020, 2032
 Ðat-offe = Ðu-offe, thereof,
 2422
 Ðauen, permit, allow of, 3139
 A S *þafian*, to suffer, permit,
 allow
 Ðe, (*rel pron*) which, who, 2,
 269, *et passum*
 Ðe = Ðo, then, 1416
 Ðe = the, 778, *et passum*
 Dear, there, 1090
 Deden, nations, peoples, 2302
 Deg, prospered, throve, 2012.
 See Ðen
 Ðef = Ðeg, property, quality,
 taste, 3340
 Ðef, thief, 1773.
 Ðefis, thief's, 538
 Ðefte, theft, 3512.
 Ðei, they, 573.
 Ðelde = *gelde*, (*subj*) requite,
 1713.
 Ðen, thrive, 803, 1550, 2645;
 prosper, 4007 A.S. *þeón*, pret.
þeðh, *þúh*, pp *geþogen*, to
 thrive, flourish, grow, increase
 Ðengen = Ðenhen, to think,
 1571.
 Ðenk, (*imp*) think, 3563
 Ðhenke, (*subj*) think, 2072
 Ðenken, } think, 393.
 Ðhenken, }
 Ðer, } there, 337, 850.
 Ðere, }
 Ðer-fore, therefore, 747.
 Ðer-in, therein, 2068
 Ðer-of, thereof, 1659
 Ðer-on, thereon, 1778
 Ðes, this, 3967
 Ðes, } these, 941, 1643, 2199,
 Ðese, } 3697.
 Ðeself, thyself, 934.
 Ðeðen, thence, 65, 208, 725,
 1236 O N. Ðaðan.
 Ðeuwe, custom, 1382 A S. *þeðw*,
 manner, habit, behaviour.

- Dewe, courtesy, respect, 2757.
 Dewed, behaved, conducted, 1914
 Dewes, virtues, 4159
 Dgere = *gere*, haste, 4052.
 Dhanc, thanks, 1659
 Dthankede, thanked, 3405
 Dhauen, to tolerate, endure, 275
 See *Dauen*
 Dheg, } throve, 1266, 2779 See
 Dehg, } *Deq*, *Den*
 Dhenken, think, 393
 Dhenkeð, thinks, 2028
 Dherknesse, darkness, 3102.
 Dhikke, thick, 3102.
 Dhing, }
 Dhinge, } thing, 301, things, 29,
 } 52, 297, 300, affairs,
 Ding, } 3378.
 Dinge, }
 Dhinges, things, 280
 Dhog, though, 3978.
 Dhogeu, throve, increased, 1480,
 2567 See *Den*
 Dholede, suffered, 778. See
 Dolede.
 Dhogt, mind, 2167; anxiety,
 2111, thought, 1149, purpose,
 1579.
 Dhogt, } seemed, appeared, 407,
 Dhogte, } 436, 438, 491, 1469,
 Dhugte, } 1765, 1849, 2064,
 Dhute, } 3260. A S *puncan*
 Duhte, } (pret. *pūhte*), to seem
 Dhogte, (*pret*) thought, 319
 Dhowtes, thoughts, 3544
 Dhre, thre, 55, 152, 563.
 Dhride, }
 Dhridde, } third
 Dhrowing, agony, suffering, 1317.
 A S. *prowung*, from *prowian*, to
 suffer
 Dhu, thou, 361, 362, 397
 Dthunder, } thunder,
 Dhunerg = *ðuner*, } 1108, 2900.
 A S. *punor*.
 Dhurg, }
 Dhurge, } through, 588, 2192.
- Dhusant, } thousand, 489, 577,
 Dhusent, } 654
 Dider, } thither, 1068, 1366,
 Didur, } 1402, 1844.
 Dicke, thick, thickly, 2988.
 Dig = thick, 564.
 Din, }
 Dine, } thy, 397, 1764.
 Ding, affairs, 3378
 Dinken, to seem, appear, 234.
 Dinkeð, seemeth, 391, 2403. See
 Dhogt
 Dis, } these, 1083, 2125, 2131,
 Dise, } 2527.
 Disternesse = *cisternesse*, pit,
 1942
 Disternesse, darkness, 58. A S
 pýstie, dark, *peosternes*, dark-
 ness
 Dit = *ðis*, this, 1233
 Do, those, 305, 875, 2099 A S *pá*
 Do, the, 1303, 2110
 Do, then, 424, 717. A S. *pa*.
 Doa, then, 840
 Dog, } though, nevertheless, 4,
 Doge, } 1794, 1928, 2404, 2908,
 } 3807, 3808.
 Dogen, (*pl.*) throve, flourished,
 2542
 Dogt, thought, mind, 1558, 2013,
 purpose, intention, 1072, anx-
 iety, 1433, 'kinde *ðogt*,' nat-
 ural affection, 2254.
 Dogt, }
 Dogte, } seemed, 948, 2015, 2298.
 Dolht, }
 Dogte, thought, 333, 1089.
 Dohgteful, anxious, 1437.
 Dole, forbearance, 3496
 Dolede, suffered, 1180.
 Dolen, (*mf.*) suffer, 3664; (*imp*)
 3457, (*pl*) 3445. A S *pólan*,
 to suffer, bear, endure.
 Doo = *po*, then, 3135.
 Dor, } there, 211, 222, 279,
 Dore, } 2270, where, 438, 757,
 } 1520.

- Ðor-agen, } opposed thereto, 2797,
 Ðor-gen, } 3730
 Ðor-after, thereafter, 146
 Ðor-bi, thereby, 1458, 2106
 Ðor-buten, thereabout, 566, 3625.
 Ðor-fore, therefore, 1215
 Ðor-fra, } theiefrom, 112, 2880
 Ðor-fro, }
 Ðor-in, } therein, 42, 746,
 Ðor-inne, } 1104, 3634
 Ðor-mide, therewith, 2656
 Ðor-mong, thereamong, 3265.
 Ðor-of, thereof, 234, 329.
 Ðor-offen, thereof, 2403.
 Ðor-on, } thereon, 196, 464,
 Ðor-one, } 1116, 3398.
 Ðor-onne, }
 Ðor-quiles, whilst, 574
 Ðore-to, besides, 589.
 Ðor-til, besides, 2371.
 Ðor-to, thereto, 3824.
 Ðor-vnder, thereunder, 3184.
 Ðor-uppe, thereup, 1609.
 Ðor-vten, thereout, 3364.
 Ðor-wið, therewith, 379.
 Ðornes, thorns, 1334
 Ðoð = Ðoðer, the other, 2702
 Ðowgte, thought, 295
 Ðral, thrall, slave, 2881
 Ðraldom, slavery, bondage, 2322.
 Ðralles, slave's, 971
 Ðralles, slaves, 3720
 Ðre, three, 647, 1006
 Ðreated, threatened, 4125
 Ðret, threat, 2021.
 Ðrette, (*pret*) threatened, 2023,
 3729
 Ðridde, third, 761, 1301
 Ðrist = Ðriste, (*pret. pl*) thrust,
 2110.
 Ðrist, thrust, 977, 3354.
 Ðrittriðe, thirtieth, 3311
 Ðroing, chaos, 43 A S. *þrósm*,
 chaos, heap, smoke
 Ðrowede, suffered, 1180. See
 Ðhrowing
 Ðu, thou, 363, 1084.
- Ðugte, seemed, 1099.
 Ðund = *gund*, over, above. See
 Notes.
 Ðurg, } through, 195, 377,
 Ðhurg, } 2192
 Ðurg-vt, throughout, 3704
 Ðurte, needed, 234 A S. *þearfan*,
 to need, behove (*pret þoifte*).
 Ðusent, } thousand, 527, 3412.
 Ðhusent, }
 Ðusse, thus, 308
 Ðweit, obstinate, contrary, 3099.
 Ðwerted, thwarted, 1324 A S.
þuccar, þuer, froward, cross,
thwart.
 Vgging, fear, dread, 950, 2826.
 O N. *ugga*, to terrify. See Ham-
 pole's P. of C, ll. 6419, 6683.
 Uglie, ugly, horrible, 2805.
 Vn-achteled, untold, 796. A S
æht, value, estimation. O E.
ahle, to estimate, endeavour.
 Vn-bente, unbent, 483
 Vnbiwen, unexpectedly, 3777.
 See *Wenen, Wen*.
 Un-bond, unbound, opened, 2223.
 Vn-buxumhed, disobedience, 345;
 helplessness, unlithesomeness,
 rigidity, 346. See *Buxum*.
 Unc, us two, 1776 A S. *unc*.
 Vncircumcis, uncircumcised, 2841.
 Uncleue, unclean, 1867.
 Vndede, undid, opened, 581,
 3971, removed, 2955; vio-
 lated, 3014.
 Under-don, subdued, 4041.
 Under-feng, received, 480.
 Under-fon, receive, 1679. A S.
under-fón, to take (*pret. under-*
feng)
 Vnder-gon, deceive, 1147; take
 up, 1160.
 Under-leiden, supported, 3388
 Under-let, under-lay, lay under,
 3188. A S. *lútan*, to stoop,
 lie at the bottom (*pret. leát*).

- Under-nam, perceived, 1553;
questioned, 2728 A S *un-*
der-numan to comprehend,
take
- Vnder-numen, taken unawares,
surprised, 2135, 3221
- Vnder-stod, bore, 1467, accepted,
received, 2275, 2393, 3434,
understood, 2210
- Vn-don, undone, opened, 385,
603, removed, 3502.
- Vn-don, to explain, 2114.
- Vndren = *undern*, the time ex-
tending from nine to twelve in
the morning, 2269. A S
unden
- Vn-drinced, undrowned, 3280
O E *drinkle*, to drown.
"Alle *drenkled* thurgh fohe"
—(Robt of Brunne, p 241)
- [Vn]eðe, uneasy, disturbed, 3924
- Vn-ended, everlasting, 3518
- Un-eðes, with difficulty, scarcely,
2341. A.S. *unetðe*
- Unfer, diseased, 2810 See *Fer*
- Un-frame, disadvantage, 1566,
sorrow, 3037. A S. *unfreme*.
- Un-framen, be hurtful, 1213.
- V[n-]frigt, fearless, bold, 3713.
- Vnghere = *ungare*, unexpectedly,
3047. A.S. *un-gearu*, un-pre-
pared, sudden.
- Vn-hileden, uncovered, 2976.
- Vn-hillen, disclose, 1912. A.S.
unhêlan, to unhele, reveal, un-
cover.
- Unkinde, unnatural, 449, 1113,
foreign, 2302
- [Vn-]lage, wrong, 1762. A S. *un-*
lagu, wrong, injustice
- Vn-lif, displeasing, 206.
- Vn-lif, unleavened, 3153.
- Vn-like, unlike, 1726.
- Un-mad, unfinished, 671.
- Vn-miðe, anger, 3973, from O.E.
miðe, quiet A.S. *myðgian*,
to sooth, quiet. *Vn-miðe* may
signify *truth*, from A S. *miðan*,
to hide, dissemble
- Un-red, sin, 1906 A S. *unrêd*.
- Vn-reken, slow, unready, 2817.
See *Reken*
- Un-riht, wrong, 1276
- Vn-riht-wis, unrighteous, 2014
- Vn-seli, wicked, wretched, 1073,
2315 A.S. *unsêlig*.
- Vn-selðehe, } misfortune, misery,
Vn-selðe, } 2316, 3026 A.S.
unsêlð
- Vnsene, unseen, secret, 2878.
- Vn-skil, wrong, 3506 See *Skil*.
- Un-slagen, unslain, 1332.
- Unspereð, undid, spoilt, 25. See
Sperð
- Vnsteken, disclose, 2828 See
Gloss to Allit. Poems, s.v.
Stehe.
- Vn-swac, displeasing, offensive,
1212
- Un-timing, misfortune, 1180.
- Untudeu, barren, 964. See *Tu-*
dered.
- Vn-ðewed, foul, 2555. See
Deuwe.
- Unwarde, } unwarned, una-
Un-warnede, } wares, 480, 2682.
- Vn-welke, unwieldy, 347. See
Welden.
- Vnweder, storm, 3058. A.S. *un-*
weder.
- Vp, upon, 2320.
- Up-dragen, carried off, 1858.
- Up-gon, (*ul*) ascend, 1608.
- Up-rekeð, up-reeks, 3465.
- Up-riht, upright, 3248
- Up-sprungen, up-sprung, grown
up, 3050.
- Up-stod, up-stood, 3247.
- Up-wakeð, rouses up, awakes,
3466
- Up-wond, up-winded, up-went,
3084.
- Vr, Ur, } our, of us, 2172, 2261,
Vre, Ure, } 2262.

- Ut, } out, 13, 227, 362, 607,
 Vte, } 3703.
 Ut-comen, (*pl*) out-came, 2097
 Vt-dragen, out-drawn, opened,
 2856
 Ut-drog, out-drew, 1327
 Vten, foreign, strange, 1741; out
 of, 956, 2406, 2410; without,
 653, 2739, 3744; apart, 3691.
 Vt-fare, out-go, 2865
 Ut-faren, depart, 3056
 Vt-gon, depart, out-go, 2966,
 3021
 Ut-gong, out-go, 2800.
 Ut-lage, outlaw, 431.
 Vt-pharen = *vt-faren*, depart,
 3017, 3071.
 Ut-sped, hurried away, 3178.
 Vt-stal, stole out, 2882.
 Ut-suuen, out-shoved, aroused,
 1610.
 Ut-ten, go forth, 4004
 Ut-þhurg, throughout, 2688
 Vt-wrogte, brought on, caused,
 4144
 Uuer-slagen, lintel, 3155. A S
oferslæge.
 Wac, weak, 1197, 1528 A.S.
wāc, waac, weak, frail
 Waden, to ford, 1799
 Waines, wains, waggons, 2362
 Waked, aroused, stirred up, 360.
 A.S. *wacan*, to awake, take-
 origin
 Waked, (*pret*) kept a vigil or
 liche-wake, 2469, (*p.p*) 2516.
 Waken, to keep a vigil or liche-
 wake, 2449. A.S. *wæccan*, to
 watch.
 Waken, to watch, 2551.
 Wal, } choice, select, 888, 3635
 Wale, } Ger *wahlen*, to choose,
 select. O N. *wal*, choice
 Wale, prosperity, 809, 1355.
 A.S. *wæla*, weal, bliss.
 Walkeden, 'aren *walkeden*,' have
 walked, 3882. *Walkeden* is
 evidently an error for *walked*
 Walkene, } welkin, clouds, 96,
 Walkne, } 103, 136, 161 A.S.
wolcen, a cloud, air, welkin,
wealcen, to roll, turn
 Walknes, welkin's, 288
 Walled, } enclosed with a wall,
 Wallede, } 435, 2554
 Wan, }
 Wane, } when, 642, 4130
 Wane, wanting, 1028, 3353.
 A S *wana*, want, lack.
 Wanmol, uneloquent, 2817 (from
wan = *un*, and *mol*, *mal*,
 speech) See *Moel*
 Wansum, sorrowful, 1099 A S
wannan, to be wan, pale.
 Wante, should be wanting, 2244.
 Wantede, wanted, failed, 1233,
 2155, 2995, 3310
 Wapman, man, male, 1001 A S
wæpman, a man, from *wæp*, a
 weapon.
 Wapmen, men, 536, 2920, 3078,
 3080
 War, aware, 721, 1308 A S
wær, wary, prepared, ready
 Warc = *warg*, defended, 2876
 Ware, merchandise, 1990, pro-
 perty. A S *wāru*, ware, mer-
 chandise
 Waren, to make secure, 1088, to
 provide for, 2154. A S *wārian*,
 to beware, to guard, ward off
 Warned, cursed, 544. A S *wær-
 gan*, to curse
 Warnede, warned, 1091.
 Warnen, to warn, 1581
 Warp, (*pret* of *wærpen*) threw,
 2640, 2804
 Wassen, to wash, 1116, 2291,
 2442
 Waspene = *wasteme*, form, 1910.
 A S. *wæstm*, growth, form.
 Water, lake, 749, 1125.
 Wateres, water's, 638.

- Wateres, waters, 592, 2594.
 Wateres-springe, water-spring, 581
 Water-gong, passage of water, 662
 Watres, water's, 598, 1246, 1380
 Watres, waters, 108, 117.
 Watre, } to water, 1648, 2745
 Wattren, }
 Wattrede, watered, 2751.
 Wað = *quað*, spake, 1666.
 Waxen, grow, increase, 1128, 2548.
 Waxen, (*pp*) increased, 831, full-grown, 2060
 Wech-dede, watch-deed, vigil, 2460
 Weches, vigil's, 2467.
 Wedde, hostage, pledge, 2198 A S *wed*, pledge (*dat wedde*)
 Wedden, to marry, 1090.
 Wedding, marriage, 1428
 Wede, garment, 1972 A S *wæd*, a garment
 Weden, garments, 2369
 Weder, weather, storm, 3055, 3059.
 Wei, } way, 1100, 1228, 1429,
 Weie, } 1435
 Weige, way, 1614, 2681 A S *weg*
 Weiges, ways, 3240, 3244.
 Weila-wei, alas! 2088.
 Weis, washed, 2289.
 Weken = *wreken*, taken, 3282.
 Wel, well, 229, 1521, 1541.
 Welcume, welcome, 1830
 Welcumed, welcomed, 1396.
 Welden, to rule, 2143, take, enjoy, 916, possess, 3738 A S *wealdan*, to rule, direct, possess
 Welden, (*pl*) rule, 50, 3418
 Weldeð, influences, 274
 Weledes = *welðes*, wealth's, 748
 Wel, blissfully, prosperously, 2528. A S. *welg*, rich, bountiful.
 Welkede, withered, 2107 A S. *wealuan*, Ger. *uelken*, to fade.
 Welken, (*pl*) elapsed, 568. A S. *wealcan*, to revolve (*pret weole*).
 Welle, well, 2756
 Welles, wells, 3306
 Welle-spring, well-spring, 1243
 Welle-springes, well-springs, 3304
 Welt, exercises, 54. See *Welden*.
 Welte, ruled, 3371.
 Welten, (*pl*) wielded, 532, ruled over, governed, 840
 Welðe, } wealth, 796, 1268,
 Welðhe, } 1355, 1404, 1550, 2374.
 Welðes ware, wealth, property, 929 Cf *Spices-ware*, etc
 Wen, belief, 73, doubt, 3271 A S *wén*, hope, weening.
 Wen = *wenen*, believe, 3809 A S *wénan*, to ween, think.
 Wend, (*imp*) turn, 3510
 Wende = *wened*, thought, 477, 1240, 1543, 2209
 Wende we, let us turn, 3267.
 Wended, — agon, turned back, 1904
 Wenden, (*pl*) weened, thought, believed, 869, 1141, 3258
 Wenden, (*mf*) turn, 693, 884, 4057, 4061 A S. *wendan*, turn, change.
 Wenden-agen, return, 979, 1159, 3719, 3724 A S *wendan* (*pret. wende*), to turn, proceed, go
 Wene, think, ween, 309, 315, 317, 3572.
 Wenen, (*pl*) think, 3812. A S. *wénan*
 Went, course, 136. A S. *wend*, a turn.
 Went, (*pp*) changed, 753; gone, 1429, 2201, turned, 2896
 Wente, turned, 321, 606, 1120, 3950, 3951; removed, 1649,

- took away, snatched, 2613, went, 1107.
- Wente agen, returned, 606, 985, 1048, 1343, 1356, (*subj*) should return, 1097.
- Wente agon, turned back, 1119.
- Wenten, (*pl*) went, 533, 623; turned, changed, 1149, 1967, returned, 2200.
- Wep, weeping, 2328, 3888. A.S. *wóp*
- Wep, wept, 4149 A.S. *wépan*, to weep (pret. *wéop*, p.p. *wépen*)
- Wepen, weapon, 3283. A.S. *wépen*.
- Weph, web, 4096
- Werchen, to work, 3220.
- Werdes = *werldes*, world's, 32.
- Were, protector, 2680. See *Weren*.
- Were, man, 3977, husband, 1587. A.S. *wer*:
- Were, war, 1788.
- Wereden, saved, protected, 2578. See *Weren*
- Weren, were, 377, 570, 1468
- Weren, annoy, 2898. A.S. *uénian*, to weary
- Weren, defend, protect, 851, 1272, 1794, 1817, 2083, 2090, 2564, 3714; spare, 1043 A.S. *weiian*, protect, hinder
- Weres, man's, 532.
- Wergei, defender, guardian, 926. A.S. *wergan*, to defend.
- Weri, weary, 975, 1493.
- Werk = *wrek*, plague, 3902 See *Wrake*, *Wrech*.
- Werken = *wreken*, to take vengeance, 2799. See *Wrake*, *Wrech*.
- Werken, (*pl*) work, 850
- World, } world, 38, 42, 60
- Werlde, }
- Werlde, world's, 1318.
- Werldes, world's, 48, 102, 142, 707, 1594, 2440.
- Weilðe, world, 901.
- Weine, deny, 2797. A.S. *wyrnan*, to deny, forbid.
- Werned, (*pp*) refused, 3171
- Weinede, forbid, 2966, 3000
- Werneden, (*pl*) denied, refused, 2207
- Werp, (*imp*) throw, cast, 2803.
- Werpen, to throw, cast, 3358, 3794 A.S. *weorpan*, to throw, cast (pret. *wearp*, p.p. *worpen*).
- Werre, worse, 3951.
- Weiren, were, 1089.
- Westen, west, 3096.
- Westen, (*pl*) wasted, 3915.
- Weðer, wether, 3998
- Wex, increased, grew, 273, 584, 585, 1118, 1266. See *Waxen*.
- Wex = *weze*, (*pl*.) grew, 1917.
- Wexe, should increase, 554.
- Wexen, (*pl*) grew higher, 599; increased, grew, 2104, 2502, 2542
- Wexem, for *uexen*, grew, increased, 1915.
- Wi, war, 1854, 3220. A.S. *wig*, *uik*, war
- Wiches, wizards, magicians, 2919, 2927
- Wicke, wicked, 1072, 3952.
- Wid, an error for *wið*, with, 79, 86, 128, 168, 928.
- Wid, (*adj*) wide, 60, 565, (*adv*) 1256.
- Wid-held, } withheld, 914, 3019.
- Wið-held, }
- Wid-hin, } = *wið-in*, *wið-*
- Wid-innen, } *innen*, within, 555, 640, 1352.
- Wide, widely, 672, 831.
- Wif, wife, 231, 367.
- Wifes, wife's, 530.
- Wifes, } wives, 453, 559, 624,
- Wifwes, } 857.
- Wif-kinnes, woman-kind, 1177.
- Wifuede, wived, married, 1588.
- Wigt, brave, 863. Sw. *wig*.

- Wigte, war (?), or sharpness (?), 469
 Wigte, weight, 439 A S *wiht*.
 Wikke, wicked, 3574.
 Wil, (*sb.*) will, 194
 Wil, homeless, astray, 975. See Gloss to Allit Poems, s v *Wyl*.
 Wil, blindness, 1079
 Wilde, lascivious, 2013, wild, 169, 178.
 Wile, while, 371.
 Wile, (*vb*) will, 191, 277, 1318. A S *willun*
 Wile, desires, likes, 206, 2020. A S *willan*
 Wilen, (*pl*) will, 2304, 2531, 3723.
 Wimman, woman, 374, 375. A S. *wifman*, *wimman*.
 Wimmanes, woman's, 1426
 Wimmen, women, 532, 653, 2570
 Win, wine, 2295.
 Win, strife, 347, 4055; force, 598. A S *win*, contention.
 Wmden, to enshroud, 2448.
 Windoge, window, 602.
 Wines, wine's, 894, 1542.
 Win-grape, bunch of grapes, 3710.
 Winter, (*pl*) years, 567, 919.
 Win-tre, vine, 2059. A.S. *win-treow*.
 Wintres, winters, years, 1211
 Wird, } troop, host, 1786, 1790,
 Wirð, } 4140. A S *werod*, host,
 army
 Wirm, } reptile, 178, serpent,
 Wirme, } 321, 2925, 3898. A.S.
wyrm
 Wirmede, bred worms, 3342.
 Wirmes, reptiles, 2982
 Wis, wise, 100, 260, 462, 617.
 Wisdam, wisdom, 35
 Wise, (*pl*) wise, 331
 Wise, manner, 2961.
 Wishke, wisely, 45, 1091, with wisdom, 520, properly, 3630.
 Wisseð, teacheth, showeth, 2. A S *wissian*, to instruct, show.
 Wiste, knew, 779, 901, 961, 962, 1154, 1310 See *Wot*.
 Wisten, (*pl.*) knew, 768, 2217, 3841.
 Wisten, wished, 801, 1060.
 Wistom, wisdom, 462.
 Wit, we two, 1775 A.S. *wit*.
 Wit, wisdom, 460, 900 A.S. *wit*.
 Wit, with, 44, 52, 53.
 Wite, (*pl.*) learn, know, 390
 Wite, (*sb.*) blame, 2035. A S. *witun*, to blame.
 Witen, to know, 328, 1302; to learn, 2651, 3928. See *Wot*.
 Witen, (*pl*) know, 74, 523.
 Witent = *witen*, to know, 330
 Wittenesse, } witness, 507, 1778,
 Wittenesse, } 3843.
 Witter, } wise, skilful, 168, 456,
 Wittere, } 1910, 2330, 3624,
 true, 2903, cognisant, 1308.
 Witter-hed, wisdom, 3667.
 Witterlike, surely, truly, indeed, 769, 791, 1322, 2320, 2425.
 Da *viterlig*, known, manifest
 Wið, of, 432, in, 1083, 1668, 1915.
 Wið-dragen, with-drawn, 596, 3983.
 Wið-drog, with-drew, 599, 3803.
 Wið-[h]eld, } withheld, 1178,
 Wið-held, } 2033, 3927.
 Wið-helð, }
 Wiðer, hostile, 3386. A.S. *wiðerian*, to oppose.
 Wiðer-ward, contrary, hostile, 2935 A S *wiðer-weand*, contrary, rebellious.
 Wið-stod, opposed, 2649, stood still, tarried, 3646.
 Wið-ðan, with that, thereupon, 481, 1409.
 Wið-ðan-ðat, } provided that,
 Wið-ðan-ðat, } 2019, 2335.

- Wrightful, guilty, 2204 A S
wiðht, Da *rygte*, a crime
 Wrigteleslike, guiltlessly, 2076.
 A S *wrihtlic*, accusing
 Wrim, reptile, 169, 187, 299.
 A S *wryn*, a worm, reptile,
 serpent
 Wrim-kin, serpents, 3895.
 Writ, 1974
 Wriðel, herbs (?), from Du. *wortel*, an herb, 3153. The A S
wiðels, a band, fillet, cover,
 does not help us to explain
 this satisfactorily Is *wiðel*
 written for *wrixel*, change, al-
 ternation, course?
 Wrocte, hurt, 230 A S *wrécan*,
 to afflict. *Wrocte* is the pret.
 of *werken* = *wieken*, to hurt
 Cf *wurm* and *wrim*, *weik* and
wrek, etc.
 Wrogt, } wrought, did, made, 40,
 Wrogte, } 61, 249, done, 1150,
 bestowed, 1812.
 Wrogten, (*pl*) wrought, struggled,
 1470, did, 529, 547, 4069.
 Wroken, turned, 3191. A S
wrécan, to banish, afflict (pret
wréc; p p. *wrecen*)
 Wrong, squeezed, 2064. A S.
wringan (pret. *wrang*, p p.
wrunge), to wring, press
 Wrot, wrote, 462, 523, 2524,
 2527.
 Wroutis, wrought them, 156.
 Wroð, angry, 1215, 1735. A S
wrāð.
 Wroð = *worð*, became, 3013
 Wude, wood, 476, 1306. A S
wude, *wudu*.
 Wudes, woods, 473
 Wukes, weeks, 2473. A S *wuce*,
wucu.
 Wulde, would, 214, 846, 1195,
 2430.
 Wulden, (*pl*) would, 1071, 1075,
 3324.
 Wuldet, would it, 969
 Wunded, wounded, 853. A S.
wundian, to wound.
 Wunden, wrapped up, 2597 A S
wundan
 Wunder, sin, mischief, 69, 3538,
 3977. S Sax *wundre*, mis-
 chief.
 Wunderlike, wonderfully, 585.
 Wune, (*sb*) custom, 494, 1639,
 1681, 1806, 3857, wise, man-
 ner, 971, 1345, 1405, 1652;
 practices, 676, abilities, 1910,
 privilege, 1501. A S *wune*,
 practice, custom
 Wune, abode, 513, 3370. See
Wunen
 Wune, wont, 1504, 1530, 2066,
 2080
 Wune, to dwell, 785
 Wune, (*pl*) dwell, 1156, 1254
 Wune = *wunede*, dwelt, 1842
 Wuned, } abode, dwelt, 789,
 Wunede, } 811, 825, 1133,
 1167, 1249, 1282.
 Wuneden, (*pl*) dwelt, 3122,
 3845.
 Wunen, to dwell, 306, 367, 404,
 406, 1863, 1898 A S *wunan*,
 to dwell, inhabit.
 Wunen, (*pl*) dwell, 300, 332, 932,
 2464.
 Wunen, custom, fashion, 688;
 customs, laws, 3137, abilities,
 3482.
 Wunen, accustomed, 2900, 3289.
 Wunes, customs, usages, 1480,
 2293; practices, 539, privi-
 leges, 1495
 Wuneð, dwells, 465, 2410
 Wuniende, dwelling, 2742.
 Wurd, word, 736.
 Wurd = *wurð*, became, 995,
 1197.
 Wurdes, words, 2818, 3726.
 Wurlike = *wurðlike*, worthily,
 1456.

- Wursipe, worship, honour, 2757-
A S *wurðsipe*.
Wursiped, honoured, 511.
Wurt, wort, herb, 119 A S
wurt
Wurðe, 'wel *wurðe*,' well worth!
155. Cf. 'we *worth* the day,'
etc.
Wurð, } became, 57, 272, 283,
Wurðe, } 284, 598, 634, 677,
721, 993, 999, 1175, 1462,
1494, 2218, 3196, shall be,
1564, 2057, 2058, 2074; let
be, 3483.
Wurðe = wurð he, he shall be,
1943.
Wurðe = *wurðele*, honoured,
1826.
Wurðede, became, 1528, 2011
Wurðed, } honoured, 1010, 1012,
Wurðede, } 1629, 1845, 1924
Wurðeden, (*pl*) honoured, 1922
Wurðeden, (*pl*) became, 2946.
Wurðelike, honourably, worthily,
1518, 2760 A.S. *wyrðlic*,
wurðlic, worthy.
Wurðen, (*pl*) became, 286, 667,
831, 2050, 2297, (*sbj. pl*)
3559, 3721.
Wurðen, to be, become, exist,
41, 53, 510, 641, 2411, 2427,
2816, 3928. A S *weorðan*,
wurðan, to become, to be,
happen (pret *weaþ*, p p.
geworðen)
Wurðen, honour, 2463. A S.
wurðian, *wyrðian*, to honour.
Wurðful, honourable, 2678. A S.
wyrð-full, honourable
Wurðfulhed, honour, 3499
Wurði, worthy, 1012, 1501, 3753.
Wurðing, } honour, respect, 33,
Wurðinge, } 133, 684, 892,
1550, 1774, 2140, 3787. A.S.
wurðung, honour.
Ybried, 2520.
Ydeles, idols, 1871
Ydolatrie, 695.
Ymong, among, 3419.
Ynog, enough, 3670.
Ynug, enough, 2156.
Y-oten, called, 2416. See *Hoten*.
Yre, iron, 2452.
Ys, ice, 99
Yses, ice's, 97.
Yuel, wicked, bad, 1074, 1186.
Ywel, evil, harm, 788
Ywis, certainly, truly indeed, 159.
A S. *gewis*.

INDEX OF NAMES.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p> Aaraon, } 3063, 3082, 3379, 3387,
 Aaron, } 3489, 3540, 3543,
 3546, 3633, 3750, 3785, 3799,
 3837, 3864, 3884, 3890.
 Abel, 419, 426, 430, 921.
 Abumalech, 1172, 1175, 1189,
 1267, 1525.
 Abiron, 3757, 3766.
 Abraham = <i>Amram</i>, 2588.
 Abraham, 995, 998, 1006, 1008,
 1009, 1019, 1028, 1031, 1036,
 1047, 1161, 1184, 1189, 1196,
 1209, 1217, 1267, 1274, 1277,
 1285, 1299, 1307, 1313, 1323,
 1327, 1331, 1337, 1347, 1355,
 1359, 1386, 1403, 1445, 1448,
 1464, 1477, 1612, 2426, 3202,
 3477, 3479.
 Abram, } 708, 710, 720, 721,
 Habram, } 730, 734, 736, 737,
 740, 741, 755, 757, 759, 762,
 771, 780, 781, 798, 805, 809,
 811, 818, 822, 824, 825, 862,
 870, 872, 878, 880, 888, 892,
 895, 898, 913, 920, 925, 935,
 948, 961, 965, 967, 986, 988,
 995, 3564.
 Adam, 86, 199, 231, 238, 292,
 296, 353, 356, 390, 397, 410,
 412, 422, 424, 428, 429, 442,
 445, 493, 498, 502, 541, 817,
 1896, 3476.
 Adama, 838. </p> | <p> Adda, 455
 Adonay, 2902.
 Agar, 965, 970, 973, 1223, 1249,
 1265, 1416
 Ai, Ay, 760, 800.
 Amalec, } 3369, 3384, 3391,
 Amalech, } 3395
 Amon, 1157.
 Amonit, 1158.
 Amonaphis, } 2543, 2569.
 Monophis, }
 Amrame, 3472.
 Amorreos, 3911.
 Anel, 821, 865.
 Arabie, 1254, 3322, 3879.
 Arabit, 1203.
 Aram, 709, 711, 727, 735, 1599.
 Archim, 3881.
 Arfaxath, 701.
 Armenie, 595.
 Arnon, 3914.
 Assarothe, 3687.

 Babel, 671.
 Bal, 691
 Bala, 838.
 Bala, } 1694, 1698, 1699,
 Balaam, } 1890
 Balaac, 3919, 3937, 3941, 3989,
 3995, 3999, 4011.
 Balaam, 1354, 3922, 3927, 3939,
 3957, 3962, 3975, 3985,
 3989. </p> |
|---|---|

- Balm, 690
 Basaan, 3916
 Batuel, 1376, 1384, 1385
 Bel, 689, 691
 Beland, 690
 Belum, 685
 Belus, 675.
 Belphegor, 4070
 Benjamin, 1885, 2185, 2189,
 2231, 2233, 2240, 2281, 2296,
 2309, 2335, 2368, 2369
 Bersabe, 1274, 1291, 1344, 1523,
 1598
 Beseel, } 3533, 3621
 Bessseel, }
 Betel, 760, 800, 1883.
 Bozra, 1902.
 Buz, 1353
 Buzites, 1354.

 Cabroth, 3686.
 Cadalamor, 841
 Cade, 1168
 Cades, 3707, 3854
 Caum, } 416, 426, 430, 442, 446,
 Caym, } 476, 529.
 Caldea, 713.
 Calef, } 3725, 3739, 4095.
 Caleph, }
 Cam, 558.
 Canaan, } 498, 726, 743, 798,
 Canahan, } 1590, 1600, 1746,
 Cananeam, } 1785, 2157, 2391,
 Caynan, } 3349, 4028.
 Chanaan, }
 Caram, 1361, 1741.
 Cariatharbe, 813.
 Carathht, 815.
 Cedar, 1257.
 Cedima, 1263
 Ceturam, 1446
 Choie, 3748, 3781.
 Cratonide, 1449.

 Damak, 931
 Damask, } 207, 761, 879.
 Damaske, }
- Dathan, 9757, 3766.
 Dede Se, 750
 Dina, } 1705, 1847
 Dinam, }
 Diruma, 1260.
 Dotaym, 1934.
 Duma, 1259

 Ebron, 811, 1891, 1931, 2424,
 2487, 2520, 3715
 Ebris, } 2451, 2540, 2858,
 Ebrisse, } 2950.
 Ebru, } 917, 2607, 2657, 2674,
 Ebrius, } 3051, 3220, 3609,
 4035, 4137.
 Eden, 433
 Edom, 3877
 Edon, 1901
 Efraym, 2151
 Egipte, } 764, 785, 790, 797, 802,
 Egypte, } 1953, 1990, 2374,
 2444, 2469, 2489, 2545, 2611,
 2646, 2671, 2680, 2683, 2708,
 2767, 2802, 2857, 2872, 2951,
 2990, 3018, 3020, 3072, 3125,
 3160, 3163, 3167, 3170, 3178,
 3195, 3216, 3257, 3312, 3440,
 3475, 3560, 3720, 3724, 3736,
 4088.
 Egypcien, } 2723, 3103, 3271,
 Egipcien, } 3278
 Eleazar, } 3885, 4091, 4111.
 Elhazar, }
 Elhab, 3622
 Eliezer, 931, 1359, 1383, 1396,
 1399, 1416, 1429, 1438, 2766.
 Elim, 3303, 3307, 3309
 Eliopoleos, 2643.
 Elhopoli, 2003.
 Eliv, 1354.
 Ely, 2904.
 Emor, 1843, 1853.
 Engle, 3158
 Engleis, 14.
 Eno, 435
 Enoch, 499, 503, 513.
 Enos, 442, 494, 498.

- Erebis, 3359.
 Esau, 1472, 1481, 1491, 1499,
 1529, 1540, 1543, 1796, 1823,
 1836, 1899
 Esdras, 4153.
 Ethan, 3209
 Ethiops, 2875
 Ethiopien, 2667, 2689.
 Eufrate, 1255
 Eue, { 86, 292, 296, 317, 321,
 Eua, { 333, 410, 412, 416, 418,
 422, 424, 428, 817.
 Excol, 821, 865.
 Exodus, 2538.

 Faga, 4013.
 Fegor, 4031.
 Faraon See *Pharao*.
 Fasga, 4129.
 Fmees, 4079.

 Galaad, { 1744, 1780, 1951.
 Galaað, {
 Genesis, 414, 2522.
 Geraris, 1167
 Gerasis, 1432, 1516.
 Gerlon, 2766.
 Gersen, 2353, 2364, 2396, 2414,
 2709, 3006, 3051, 3121.
 Gibi, 826.
 Gomorra, 839.

 Hamones, 2641.
 Heber, 702
 Hur (Ur), 725.
 Hur, 3379.
 Hus, 1350.

 Iaboch, 3371.
 Iabok, 3914.
 Iacabeð, { 2589, 2623.
 Iakabeð, {
 Iacob, 820, 1473, 1482, 1485,
 1487, 1491, 1494, 1539, 1551,
 1562, 1566, 1578, 1581, 1593,
 1595, 1597, 1617, 1631, 1643,
 1649, 1657, 1666, 1669, 1675,
 1679, 1688, 1709, 1724, 1727,
 1732, 1742, 1750, 1756, 1771,
 1783, 1797, 1811, 1814, 1891,
 1906, 1909, 1928, 1930, 1966,
 1970, 1974, 2158, 2220, 2226,
 2238, 2385, 2391, 2397, 2417,
 2474, 2784, 3564.
 Iannes, 2959
 Iaphet, 558
 Iareth, 499, 3908.
 Ihesus, { 85, 254, 260, 386, 388,
 Iesus, { 507.
 Ierusalem, 890, 3904
 Ierico, 3918
 Ietro, 2741, 2832, 3399, 3403,
 3435.
 Iewes, 506.
 Ihesum (Joshua), 3375.
 Iobal, 455, 459
 Iosep, { 1907, 1931, 1955, 1961,
 Ioseph, { 1996, 2002, 2008, 2009,
 2012, 2016, 2031, 2038, 2051,
 2067, 2085, 2092, 2093, 2117,
 2119, 2124, 2139, 2147, 2154,
 2162, 2167, 2191, 2198, 2210,
 2211, 2212, 2229, 2253, 2257,
 2283, 2298, 2310, 2312, 2329,
 2343, 2360, 2361, 2367, 2382,
 2393, 2421, 2433, 2489, 3182,
 3200, 3482.
 Iosephus, 1281.
 Iosu, { 3568, 3571, 3725, 3739,
 Iosue, { 4095, 4109, 4116.
 Iraab, 442.
 Israel, 2381, 3214, 3245, 3268,
 3373, 3376, 3406, 3449, 4014,
 4023, 4048, 4066, 4149.
 Issa, 233.
 Indas, { 1696, 1949, 1954, 2333,
 Vdas, { 3252.
 Iurdan, { 806, 868, 1799, 2486,
 Iordan, { 3915
 Iurdon, {
 Laban, 1395, 1421, 1582, 1596,
 1644, 1655, 1658, 1663, 1674,
 1676, 1681, 1689, 1710, 1713,

1727, 1733, 1735, 1739, 1749,
 1756, 1769, 1775, 1781
 Lamech, 444, 447, 453, 465, 471,
 482
 Leui, 1696, 1862
 Lia, } 820, 1676, 1695, 1702,
 Liam, } 1703, 1705.
 Lote, } 711, 723, 730, 734, 799,
 Loth, } 805, 859, 885, 919, 1053,
 1065, 1069, 1083, 1091, 1094,
 1099, 1133
 Luz, }
 Luzan, } 1603, 1629.

Madian, 2738, 3920, 3950.
 Malaleel, 443, 499
 Mambre, 810, 821, 865, 1033,
 1165.
 Mambres, 2959.
 Mansaim, 1789.
 Manassen, 2151.
 Marath, 3299
 Maria, 2601, 2615, 3688.
 Matusale, 443, 514, 515
 Melca, 1349, 1377.
 Melcam, } 712, 719, 729.
 Melcham, }
 Melchisedech, 891
 Memphun, 2669
 Mesopotaniam, } 728, 1360,
 Mesopotaniam, } 1745
 Mesopotame, }
 Metodius, 517.
 Michael, 3609
 Moab, 3917, 4041, 4133.
 Mome, 1293
 Moysen, 1903, 2523, 2587,
 Moses, } 2631, 2676, 2687,
 Moyses, } 2691, 2706, 2717,
 Moysi, } 2725, 2729, 2735,
 2750, 2769, 2781, 2806, 2831,
 2856, 2859, 2871, 2907, 2909,
 2916, 2979, 2981, 3001, 3011,
 3015, 3024, 3032, 3034, 3055,
 3057, 3063, 3075, 3082, 3083,
 3101, 3109, 3113, 3117, 3121,
 3133, 3180, 3187, 3230, 3231,

3241, 3249, 3251, 3273, 3285,
 3302, 3317, 3331, 3343, 3355,
 3374, 3381, 3390, 3397, 3399,
 3401, 3403, 3407, 3428, 3444,
 3449, 3452, 3467, 3472, 3523,
 3527, 3537, 3542, 3553, 3557,
 3567, 3573, 3575, 3596, 3618,
 3629, 3653, 3671, 3689, 3693,
 3730, 3741, 3747, 3750, 3758,
 3768, 3770, 3771, 3792, 3799,
 3817, 3855, 3864, 3898, 4071,
 4085, 4091, 4093, 4099, 4105,
 4117, 4138, 4145.

Nabachot, 1253
 Nacor, } 703, 710, 719, 729,
 Nachor, } 734, 1377, 1384.
 Nemboc, 4129.
 Nembrot, 659, 673.
 Neptalum, 1700.
 Nilus, 676.
 Noe, 516, 557, 566, 575, 580,
 614, 621, 906.
 Non, 3488

Oba, 879
 Ortigie, 3675.

"De same Delon hatte *Ortygia*; for
ortigie (bat beep coturnicies, cur-
 lewes,) beep perynne greet plenté"—
 (Hyden's Polychronicon, vol 1, p.
 309)

Oswas, 3747.

Pasche, 3157.
 Pentapolis, 747, 837.
 Phaleth, 702
 Pharan, 1248, 3646, 3696.
 Pharao, } 774, 1171, 2073,
 Pharaon, } 2095, 2118, 2126,
 Pharraon, } 2137, 2187, 2357,
 Pharaun, } 2394, 2399, 2411,
 2539, 2569, 2634, 2733, 2795,
 2837, 2862, 2869, 2881, 2931,
 2940, 2957, 2965, 2986, 3002,
 3008, 3013, 3016, 3022, 3029,
 3053, 3064, 3073, 3091, 3098,

- 3109, 3117, 3123, 3212, 3213,
3259, 3404
Pharaoh (Pi-hahiroth), 3210
Putifar, } 1991, 1995, 2009,
Putiphar, } 2037, 2145.

Rachel, 1646, 1653, 1669, 1683,
1688, 1690, 1693, 1697, 1700,
1707, 1886.
Raguel, 2741.
Ramese, }
Ramesen, } 2416, 2553, 3203.
Rafadim, 3352, 3370
Rebecca, 819, 1376, 1393, 1407,
1422, 1460, 1534, 1579, 1587
Rede Se, }
Reade Se, } 1450, 2670.
Reu, 703
Ruben, 1696, 1890, 1939, 1959.

Saba, 2686
Sale, 701
Salam, 891.
Salamon, 1296, 1877.
Salem, 904, 1842, 1857.
Salmona, 3893.
Sarrai, } 711, 741, 765, 772, 773,
Sarrai, } 777, 799, 818, 963,
Sarray, } 969, 973, 996, 1023,
Saram, } 1170, 1178, 1192, 1196,
1215, 1345.
Saruch, 703.
Seboys, 838.
Sede (Seth), 4042.
Sella, 465.
Sem, 558, 701, 903.
Seth, }
Seht, } 425, 493, 498, 540.
Seon, 3911.
Sephora, } 2763, 2839, 2847,
Sephoram, } 3401
Seyr, 1836, 1899, 3847.
Sichem, 744, 1706, 1841, 1852,
1855, 1863, 1929, 1933.
Sichin, 4066.
Sin, 3308.
Sinay, 3309.
SiShinges lond, 1288.
Sodoma, } 839, 887, 909, 1034,
Sodome, } 1050, 1052, 1163.
Sochot, }
Sokoht, } 1840, 1841, 3203, 3209.
Sokoth, }
Sur, 3296.
Symeon, 1696, 1855, 1862, 2196,
2197, 2265
Syna, } 2853, 2879, 3362, 3438,
Synai, } 3599, 3640, 3850.
Synay, }
Syon-gaber, 3698.

Tarbis, 2689, 2695.
Thare, 703, 725, 732, 735.
Tharam (Charam), 1634.
Tema, 1261.
Temam, 1262
Teremuth, 2603, 2615, 2628,
2629, 2675.
Tubal, 466.
Tur ader, 1889.

Vephres, 2540.

Ydumea, }
Ydumeam, } 1575, 1900.
Ysaac, 819, 1198, 1207, 1211,
1213, 1266, 1283, 1287, 1305,
1321, 1325, 1336, 1363, 1406,
1408, 1432, 1451, 1455, 1459,
1475, 1479, 1513, 1527, 1595,
1612, 1656, 1893, 1905, 2784,
3480, 3481.
Ysakar, 1704.
Ysmael, 1000, 1203, 1212, 1214,
1216, 1223, 1245, 1249, 1265,
1455, 1458.
Ysrael, 3381, 3678.

Zabri, 4081.
Zabulon, 1704.
Zelfa, 1678, 1701.

INDEX OF RIMES.

-a
 Cedima, s.
 ša, *adv or pron* 36/1264.
 Bozra. *See* ša.
 Eua, s.
 Sarra, s 24/818. *See* woa.
 Fasga, s
 šoā, *adv.* 117/4130.
 Gomorra, s.
 šoā, *adv* 24/840
 Lia. *See* Rebecca
 Oba, s
 woa, s 26/880.
 Rebecca, s
 Lia, s. 24/820
 Salmona, s.
 šoā, *adv* 110/3894.
 Sarra *See* Eua
 Syna, s
 šor-fra, *adv* 82/2880
 ša, *adv*
 Bozra, s 55/1902 *See* Cedima.
 šoa. *See* Fasga, Gomorra, Salmona.
 šor-fia. *See* Syna.
 woa, s
 Eua, s 7/238. *See* Oba.

-ab
 Iraab. *See* bad.

 -ac
 Balaac, s
 spac, *pret.* 114/4030.
 Ysaac, s
 swac, a. 44/1528;
 vn-swac, a. 35/1212. *See* wac
 spac *See* Balaac.
 swac. *See* Ysaac
 vn-swac. *See* Ysaac.
 wac, a.
 Ysaac, s. 34/1198.

-ad
 Adad. *See* rad
 bad, *pret*
 glad, a. 69/2434, 81/2836;
 Iraab, s. 13/442,
 rad, a. 29/998;
 sad, pp. 2/58, 4/116. *See* rad.
 glad, a
 sad, (?) 115/4052. *See* bad.
 mad, pp
 rad, a 78/2730,
 sad, pp 7/208,
 shad, pp 5/148
 rad, a *or* pp
 Adad, s 71/2482,
 bad, *pret* 18/618, 103/3618,
 sad, pp 51/1784 *See* bad, mad.
 sad *See* bad, glad, mad, rad, un-mad.
 shad *See* mad
 un-mad, a.
 sad, pp 20/672

-aden
 laden. *See* waden
 waden, *inf.*
 laden, pp. 52/1800

-af
 chaf, s.
 gaf, *pret* 82/2890.
 cuuel-staf. *See* gaf.
 gaf, *pret*
 cuuel-staf, s. 105/3710. *See* chaf.

-aft
 craf[t]. *See* saft
 saft, s
 craf[t], s 111/3900

-ag
 sag, *pret.*
 [šag], 64/2254.

-age

age, *s.*
 lage, *s* 115/4058. *See* dage, lage,
 ut-lage.
 dage, *s dat pl*
 age, *s* 101/3546.
 felage, *s*
 [vn-]lage, *s* 51/1762.
 hore-plage, *s*
 lage, *s* 115/4068 *See* vn-lage
 lage, *s*
 age, *s* 103/3632 *See* age, hore-
 plage, plage, sage.
 plage *s*
 lage, *s* 16/538.
 sage, *s*
 lage, *s* 118/4154.
 vn-lage, *s*
 hore-plage, *s* 16/530.
 [vn-]lage. *See* felage.
 ut-lage, *s*
 age, *s* 13/432.

-agen

agen. *See* to-dragen
 dagen, *s pl* *See* of-slagen.
 dagen, *inf* *See* fagen
 dragen, *inf.* *See* fagen.
 dragen, *pp.*
 sagen, *s* 1/14 *See* on-sagen, slagen,
 uuerslagen.
 fagen, *a.*
 dagen, *inf* 1/16,
 dragen, *inf.* 67/2360, 68/2378,
 un-slagen, *a.* 38/1332;
 vt-dragen, *pp.* 81/2856. *See* sla-
 gen
 of-slagen, *pp*
 dagen, *s dat pl* 116/4078.
 on-sagen, *s*
 dragen, *pp* 59/2046
 sagen. *See* dragen, *pp.*
 slagen, *pp.*
 dragen, *pp* 98/3458, 106/3722,
 108/3806;
 fagen, *a.* 15/510, 23/854, 101/3560,
 up-dragen, *pp* 53/1858,
 wið-dragen, *inf.* 17/392 *See* wið-
 dragen, *pp.*
 to-dragen, *inf.*
 agen, *s.* 6/192.
 un-slagen. *See* fagen.
 up-dragen. *See* slagen.
 vt-dragen. *See* fagen.

uuerslagen, *s.*
 dragen, *pp* 90/3156
 wið-dragen, *inf.* *See* slagen.
 wið-dragen, *pp.*
 slagen, *pp.* 113/3984.

-ages

dages, *s pl*
 lages, *s pl* 117/4120
 lages *See* dages, plages, daiges.
 plages, *s pl.*
 lages, *s pl.* 102/3576.

-agt

agt. *See* bi-tagt
 bi-lagt, *pp*
 bi-tagt, *pp.* 23/774.
 bi-tagt, *pp*
 agt, *s* 27/924, 117/4122;
 hagt, *s* 59/2044,
 nagt, *s* 48/1678, 109/3832 *See*
 bi-lagt, lagt
 dragt, *s*
 tagt, *pp* 106/3746 *See* tagt
 hagt. *See* bi-tagt, lagt, twin-man-
 slaght.
 lagt, *pp*
 bi-tagt, *pp.* 75/2622;
 hagt, *s.* 60/2082,
 nagt, *s.* 89/3142.
 nagt, *s*
 tagt, *pp.* 111/3928 *See* bi-tagt,
 lagt.
 tagt, *pp*
 dragt, *s* 103/3624. *See* dragt, nagt.
 twin-manslaght, *s*
 hagt, *s.* 14/486.

-ai, -ay

ay, *adv.*
 day, *s* 3/88, 5/156,
 may, *v* 1/6 *See* sunenday
 awai. *See* dai.
 dai, *s.*
 awai, *adv.* 18/616;
 a-wei, *adv.* 50/1750, 66/2306;
 awei, *adv* 98/3440,
 lay, *pret* 94/3312;
 mai, *v* 10/314, 78/2748, 80/2820,
 89/3144, 92/3234;
 wei, *s.* 103/3642. *See* mai, wei.
 day, *s.*
 wey, *s.* 78/2722. *See* ay, lay, *s.*,
 lay, *pret.*

domes-dai, *s*
 mai, *v* 19/646.
 domes-day, *s*.
 may, *v* 15/506.
 lay, *s*.
 day, *s* 35/1202.
 lay, *pret*
 day, *s* 39/1362. *See* dai.
 mai, *v*
 dai, *s* 19/652. *See* dai, domesdai.
 may *See* ay, domes-day.
 munendai. *See* sunedai
 sunedai, *s*
 munendai, *s* 3/72.
 sunenday, *s*
 ay, *adv* 8/262.

-aiges

daiges, *s pl*.
 daiges, *s pl* 71/2472;
 lages, *s pl* 70/2446;
 laiges, *s pl* 70/2456;
 la[i]ges, *s pl* 98/3454.

-ake

make, *v sbj*
 take, *v sbj* 99/3494.
 make, *v imper*.
 take, *v sbj* 98/3456.
 quake. *See* gate.
 sake, *s*.
 wrake, *s* 16/552. *See* snake
 snake, *s*
 sake, *s* 80/2306
 take. *See* make (*both*)
 wrake. *See* sake.

-aked

made, *pp*.
 waked, *pp* 72/2516. *See* waked.
 naked, *a*.
 waked, *pp* 11/360
 waked, *pp*.
 made, *pp* 70/2470. *See* made,
 naked.

-aken

bi-waken *See* smaken.
 for-saken, *pp*
 taken, *inf* 108/3812.
 laken, *inf*.
 waken, *inf* 35/1232.
 maken, *v pl*.
 raken, *inf* 61/2132.

maken, *inf*.
 taken, *inf* 38/1340, 100/3530, 115/
 4038 *See* ouer-taken, sake[n]
 taken (*both*), up-taken, waken.
 ouer-taken, *pp*
 maken, *inf* 26/878
 raken *See* maken, *v pl*, taken, *inf*.
 sake[n], *s*
 maken, *inf* 106/3732. *See* taken, *inf*.
 smaken, *inf*
 bi-waken, *inf* 70/2444
 taken, *inf*
 maken, *inf* 77/2698, 87/3070, 101/
 3548,
 raken, *inf* 94/3324,
 sake[n], *s* 40/1392. *See* for-saken,
 maken, *inf*.
 taken, *pp*
 maken, *inf* 38/1312, 107/3756.
 up-taken, *inf*.
 maken, *inf* 9/278.
 waken, *inf*
 maken, *inf* 73/2552 *See* laken

-akeš

quakeš, *v 3 sg*.
 up-wakeš, *v 3 sg* 98/3466

-al

al *See* wal, *s*.
 Bal, *s*.
 wiš-al, *adv* 20/692.
 Iobal, *s*
 wal, *a* 14/456
 moal, *s*.
 natural, *a* 3/82.
 sal, *v*.
 sal, *v* 114/4010,
 wiš-al, *adv* 54/1878. *See* wal, *a*.
 šral, *s*
 vt-stal, *pret* 82/2882.
 wal, *s*.
 al, *a* 4/98.
 wal, *a*
 sal, *v* 103/3636. *See* Iobal.
 wiš-al. *See* Bal, sal.

-ale

[bale], *s*
 male, *s* 1/22.
 bale, *s*
 tale, *s* 16/548, 72/2526. *See* dale,
 dwale, tale.
 bridale. *See* tale.

dale, *s*
 bale, *s* 25/850, 32/1122, 34/1166,
 57/1984,
 dwale, *s* 1/20,
 tale, *s* 22/746, 33/1132,
 wale, *a*. 26/888 *See* dwale, tale,
 wale, *s*

dwale, *s*.
 bale, *s* 3/68,
 dale, *s*. 30/1038,
 smale, *a*. 115/4056. *See* dale,
 tale

male *See* [bale].

smale. *See* dwale, tale.

tale, *s*.
 bale, *s* 10/322, 58/2038,
 bridale, *s* 48/1674,
 dale, *s* 5/142,
 dwale, *s*. 35/1220, 97/3404;
 smale, *a* *pl* 1/18, 19/656, 82/2892.
See bale, dale.

wale, *s*
 dale, *s*. 24/810, 39/1356.

wale, *a*. *See* dale

-aleḡm

Ierusalem. *See* Salem.

Salem, *s*

Ierusalem, *s*. 26/890

-am

Abraham, *s*

bi-cam, *pret*. 29/996, 40/1404;
 cam, *pret* 36/1268;
 Canaan, *s* 99/3478;
 Ceturam, *s*. 42/1446,
 for-ṣan, *adv* 34/1190;
 nam, *pret*. 35/1210, 35/1218. *See*
 am, cam, nam, ṣan.

Abram, *s*

ham, *v*. 27/926;
 Iurdam, *s* 23/806,
 leman, *s* 23/782,
 man, *s* 26/910 *See* Aram, cam,
 Melcam, bi-gan.

Adam, *s*.

cam, *pret*. 7/224, 12/416, 13/446;
 nam, *pret*. 6/200. *See* cam, nam.

am, *v*.

Abraham, *s*. 46/1612.

Aram, *s*.

Abram, *s*. 21/710, 22/736;
 Mesopotaniam, *s* 21/728;
 nam, *pret*. 46/1600.

Balaam, *s*

nam, *pret*. 112/3940. *See* cam,
 nam

bi-cam, *pret*

nam, *pret* 58 2008;
 up-nam, *pret* 86/3024. *See* Abra-
 ham, nam.

bi-nam *See* cam, Dinam.

cam, *pret*

Abraham, *s*. 40/1386;
 Abram, *s* 21/708,
 Adam, *s* 6/172, 11/356,
 Balaam, *s*. 39/1354,
 bi-nam, *pret*. 32/1110,
 Liam, *s* 48/1676,
 nam, *pret* 20/698, 40/1402, 41/1436,
 43/1490, 52/1624, 57/1988, 74/
 2604, 76/2668, 88/3096, 92/3254.
See Abraham, Adam, Cananeam,
 nam, under-nam

Canaan. *See* Abraham.

Cananeam, *s*

cam, *pret* 51/1786,
 nam, *pret* 22/744 *See* Mesopo-
 taniam

Ceturam *See* Abraham.

Dinam, *s*.

bi-nam, *pret*. 49/1706.

gram. *See* nam.

Habram, *s*.

nam, *pret* 22/758.

ham *See* Abram.

Liam. *See* cam

Melcam, *s*

Abram, *s* 21/720 21/730.

Mesopotaniam, *s*.

Cananeam, *s*. 50/1746.

Mesopotaniam *See* Aram

nam, *pret*.

Abraham, *s* 79/2784;
 Adam, *s*. 3/86, 10/338;
 Balaam, *s* 49/1698;
 bi-cam, *pret*. 50/1744, 61/2148, 80/
 2808;
 cam, *pret* 39/1366, 78/2738, 81/
 2854, 93/3262,
 Canahan, *s* 21/726;
 gram, *a* 35/1228,
 Laban, *s*. 48/1654;
 Saram, *s* 34/1178;
 Sellam, *s*. 14/454 *See* Abraham,
 Adam, Aram, Balaam, bi-cam,
 cam, Cananeam, Habram, Sepho-
 ram, wiṣ-ṣan, tok.

ouer-cam, *pret.*

Tharam, *s* 47/1634

Saram *See* nam

Sellam. *See* nam.

Sephoram, *s*

nam, *pret* 79/2764, 81/2840

Thaiam *See* ouer-cam

under-nam, *pret*

cam, *pret* 45/1554

up-nam. *See* bi-cam.

-ame

frame, *s*

name, *s* 5/134, 53/1838,

tame, *a pl* 6/174 *See* name

hun-frame *See* same.

lichame. *See* same.

name, *s*.

frame, *s* 18/626, 73/2540,

same, *s* 7/234, 9/302, 13/436;

un-frame, *s* 45/1566 *See* frame,

tame, un-frame.

same, *s*.

hun-frame, *s* 16/554,

lichame, *s* 11/350. *See* name, tame

tame, *a pl*

name, *s* 7/222,

same, *s* 85/2972. *See* frame.

un-frame, *s*

name, *s* 86/3038. *See* name.

-amen

framen *See* samen, to samen.

gamen, *s*

samen, *adv* 12/412, 58/2016 *See*

name[n], un-framen

name[n], *s*

gamen, *s* 99/3498

samen, *adv*.

fiamen, *inf* 47/1642 *See* gamen.

to samen, *adv*

fiamen, *v* 89/3146.

un-framen, *inf*.

gamen, *s* 35/1214.

-an

Basaan *See* Iordan.

bi-gan, *pret*.

Abram, *s* 27/922. *See* man, wap-

man.

Caynan. *See* can.

can, *v*

Caynan, *s* 15/498,

ouer-man, *s* 97/3424. *See* man.

Canaan, *s*

gan, *pret* 95/3350 *See* man

Canahan *See* nam.

Chanaan, *s*.

for-šan, *adv* 62/2158,

man, *s* 68/2392

for-šan, *conj* *See* man.

for-šan, *adv*

Madian, *s* 111/3920;

Temam, *s* 36/1262 *See* Abraham,

Chanaan, Laban, man

for-šan, *pret*

wimman, *s* 75/2620.

gan, *pret*.

Laban, *s* 45/1582, 47/1644,

man, *s* 81/2832,

Pharan, *s* 104/3646. *See* Canaan,

man, ran.

Iordan, *s*

Basaan, *s* 111/3916. *See* šan.

Iordan *See* Abram.

Laban, *s*

for-šan, *adv*. 41/1422 *See* nam,

gan, ran

Ieman *See* Abram.

Madian *See* for-šan, *adv*, man.

man, *s*

bi-gan, *pret*. 6/188, 7/236, 13/448,

69/2408,

can, *v* 76/2650, 82/2872, 97/

3426,

Canaan, *s* 23/798,

for-šan, *conj* 57/1996,

for-šan, *adv* 86/3028,

for-šan, *adv* 90/3162,

gan, *pret* 116/4080,

Madian, *s* 78/2742,

šan, *pron* 80/2792. *See* Abram,

Chanaan, gan, šan, wiš-šan,

Moysen.

ouer-man *See* can.

Pharan *See* gan, šan.

ran, *pret*

gan, *pret* 44/1534,

Laban, *s* 40/1394.

san, *s* (= schond)

wimman, *s* 11/374

Temam. *See* for-šan, *adv*.

šan, *pron*.

Abraham, *s* 91/3202;

Iordan, *s* 25/868,

man, *s* 14/472;

Pharan, *s* 36/1248, 105/3696. *See*

man.

wapman, *s*
 bi-gan, *pret* 29/1002
 wimman *See* forð-ran, san
 wið-ðan, *adv*
 man, *s.* 40/1410,
 nam, *pret* 14/482.

-anc

dranc. *See* ðhanc
 ranc *See* swanc
 swanc, *pret.*
 ranc, *pret.* 48/1658
 ðhanc, *s.*
 dranc, *pret* 48/1660.

-and

fand, ?
 land, *s* 106/3738

-ande

specande, *pres p*
 lockende, *pres p* 80/2822.

-ane

hane. *See* wane.
 wane, *a*
 hane, 95/3354.

-ar

Agar, *s*
 bar, *pret.* 28/966, 36/1250
 bar, *pret.*
 Ysakar, *s* 49/1704;
 war, *a* 38/1308, 42/1462, 59/2062,
 62/2150, 113/3966. *See* Agar,
 Cedar, war.
 Cedar, *s.*
 bar, *pret.* 36/1258
 Eleazar, *s*
 war, *a.* 117/4112
 Eliazar, *s*
 or, *adv* 116/4092.
 Ysakar *See* bar.
 Putifar, *s*
 to-bar, *pret.* 61/2146
 war, *a*
 bar, *pret* 21/722. *See* bar, Eleazar.

-ard

forward. *See* hard, on hard, stiward.
 hard, *a.*
 forward, *s.* 64/2236, 87/3062, 88/
 3100. *See* wiðer-ward.
 hard, *adv.* *See* heuene-ward.

heuene-ward, *adv.*
 hard, *adv* 86/3026
 on hard, *pp.*
 forward, *s* 86/3014.
 stiward, *s.*
 forward, *s* 57/1992, 65/2264.
 wiðer-ward, *a*
 hard, *a* 84/2936.

-are

care, *s.*
 fare, *s* 41/1434,
 gare, *adv* 12/390;
 lecher-fare, *s.* 23/776.
 chafare, *s.*
 ware, *s* 56/1952.
 chare, *v* *shy.* *See* fare, *inf.*
 fare, *s*
 gare, *adv.* 90/3180;
 ware, *s.* 57/1990, 79/2772. *See*
 care.
 fare, *inf*
 chare, *v.* *shy* 68/2390,
 fare, *v.* 1 *sg.* *See* ware.
 gare *See* care, fare, *s*, *vt-fare.*
 lecher-fare *See* care
 vt-fare, *pres suby.*
 gare, *a. or adv.* 82/2866.
 ware, *s.*
 fare, *v* 1 *sg* 27/930. *See* chafare,
 fare, *s.*

-aren

baren. *See* mis-faren, *inf.*
 charen, *inf.*
 ut-faren, *inf* 87/3056. *See* faren,
inf, mis-faren, *pp*
 charen, *v* *pl.* *See* faren (*both*).
 faren, *inf.*
 charen, *inf.* 49/1712, 70/2436, 110/
 3878,
 charen, *v* *pl* 86/3010,
 garen, *inf* 5/138, 90/3168. *See*
 garen.
 faren, *v* *pl.*
 charen, *v* *pl* 105/3704,
 waren, *inf.* 62/2154
 for-faren, *inf.*
 waren, *pret.* 31/1088 *See* vt-pharen.
 garen, *inf.*
 faren, *inf.* 41/1418, 46/1596. *See*
 faren, *inf*
 mis-faren, *inf.*
 baren, *inf.* 55/1912.

INDEX OF RIMES.

mis-faren, *pp*
 charen, *inf* 113/3986.
 ut-faren *See* charen, *inf*.
 vt-pharen, *inf*
 for-faren, *inf* 86/3018, 87/3072.
 waren, *inf* *See* faren, *v pl*.
 waren, *pret.* *See* for-faren.

-arp

sarp, *a*
 warp, *pret.* 102/3578.

-as

bras, *s*
 was, *pret* 14/462, 14/468, 100/3532,
 108/3790. *See* was
 Iudas *See* was.
 was, *pret.*
 bras, *s* 111/3898;
 Gerasis, *s* 41/1482;
 Iudas, *s.* 49/1696. *See* bras.

-asis

Gerasis. *See* was.

-ast

blast, *s*
 fast, *adv* 100/3522,
 gast, *s* 6/202. *See* cast.
 brast. *See* fast.
 cast *pret.*
 blast, *s.* 98/3464.
 fast, *adv*
 brast, *pret.* 52/1808. *See* blast.
 gast *See* blast.

-at

bat. *See* sat.
 bi-gat, *pret.*
 šat, *pron.* 50/1728. *See* mat, sat,
 get, *adv.*
 for-gat. *See* šat.
 for-quat, *adv*
 šat, *pron.* 84/1180, 59/2054.
 mat, *a*
 bi-gat, *pret* 46/1590.
 reklefat *See* šat
 reklefat, *s*
 šat, *pron.* 107/3762.
 sat, *s*
 bat, *pret* 26/382,
 bi-gat, *pret.* 23/796;
 šat, *pron.* 90/3170.

šat, *pron*
 for-gat, *pret* 60/2092,
 reklefat, *s* 107/3782 *See* bi-gat,
 for-quat, reklefat, sat.

-ate

gate, *s*
 quake, 30/1054.

-až

Galaaž. *See* glaž
 glaž, *a*
 Galaaž, *s.* 51/1780.

-ath

Marath, *s.*
 wlath, *a.* 94/3300.

-aže

glaže, *a*
 scaže, *s* 66/2298.
 raže, *adv*
 scaže, *s* 66/2314.
 scaže. *See* glaže, raže.

-aue

haue. *See* knaue.
 knaue, *s.*
 haue, *inf* 81/2848.

-auen

auen *See* grauen, *pp*
 bi-crauen. *See* hauen, *inf*.
 caue[n], *s*
 grauen, *pp* 33/1138.
 crauen, *inf*
 hauen, *inf* 48/1668. *See* hauen, *inf*.
 crauen, *v. pl*
 hauen, *v. pl* 90/3172
 grauen, *inf.* *See* hauen, *v pl*, šhauen.
 grauen, *pp*.
 auen, *inf* 43/1512,
 hauen, *inf.* 69/2432 *See* caue[n].
 hauen, *inf*
 bi-crauen, *inf.* 40/1388;
 crauen, *inf.* 33/1320, 40/1408,
 49/1718, 68/2366, 89/3116 *See*
 crauen, *inf*, grauen, *pp*, šauen,
inf.
 hauen, *v pl*
 grauen, *inf.* 107/3778. *See* crauen,
v. pl.
 šauen, *inf*.
 hauen, *inf.* 89/3140.

INDEX OF RIMES.

žhauen, *inf*
grauen, *inf*. 9/276

-e

be *See* fe, me, pasche, se, s., tre.

bee. *See* bi-se.

Bersabe *See* fre, me.

biršhelitre, s.

he, *pron sg* 4/120.

bi-se, *v*.

bee, *v*. 116/4108.

ble, s

he, *pron sg*. 14/458,

se, s. 22/750.

Cariatharbē, s

cite, s. 24/814.

charite. *See* fre.

cite, s

se, s 76/2670. *See* Cariatharbē.

Cratonide, s

se, s. 42/1450.

Eufuate, s

se, s. 36/1256.

fe, s.

be, *v*. 23/784.

he, *pron sg* 13/440,

sre (? fre), a. 58/2018.

fre, a

Bersabe, s. 37/1274;

charite, s. 29/1016,

žre, a. 18/624 *See* se, s.

he, *pron. sg. See* biršhelitre, ble, fe, Sale.

he, *pron. pl.*

žhre, a 5/152. *See* žre.

Iosue, s.

že, *pron* 117/4110.

kne. *See* Matusale.

Mambre, s

žre, a 29/1006.

Matusalē, s

kne, s. 13/444;

Noe, s. 15/516.

me, *pron.*

be, *inf* 98/3448;

be, *obj.* 67/2334;

Bersabe, s 37/1282;

se, s. 92/3238,

že, *pron* 37/1290, 113/3976;

žre, a. 60/2078. *See* že.

Noē *See* Matusalē, Tharē.

paschē, s.

be, *v*. 90/3158.

Ramesē. *See* scitē.

Sale, s.

he, *pron sg*. 21/702.

scite, s

Ramese, s. 69/2416.

se, s.

be, *inf* 32/1124;

fre, a. 88/3098, 92/3244;

tre, s. 99/3476. *See* ble, cite, Cra-

tonide, Eufuate, me.

se, *v* 1 *sg*

že, *pron* 114/4036.

she, *pron.*

že, *pron* 55/1926.

sre (for fre). *See* fe.

Thare, s.

Noe, s 21/704.

že, *pron.*

me, *pron* 45/1570. *See* Iosue, me,

se, *v* 1 *sg*, she.

žhre. *See* he, *pron. pl.*

žre, a

he, *pron pl* 30/1034. *See* fre,

Mambre, me, win-tre.

tre, s

be, *inf* 36/1236. *See* se, s.

win-tre, s

žre, a. 59/2060.

-ead

ahead, *pret.* *See* dead, s.

a-bead. *See* dead, a.

b[e]ad, *pret.*

dead, a 86/3020, 108/3802.

bead, *pret.*

dead, s. 31/1060, 96/3384, 116/

4086;

dead, a. 88/3106. *See* bread, dead,

a.

bread, s.

bead, *pret.* 90/3154, 95/3340;

for-bead, *pp* 95/3332.

dead, s (= dede)

for-bead, *pret.* 85/2984.

dead, s

ahead, *pret.* 13/422, 110/3862. *See*

bead, for-bead, *pret.*, qu[e]ad,

read, s, for-bed, red, s.

dead, a

a-bead, *pret* 109/3856;

bead, *pret.* 71/2494, 79/2768;

read, s. 100/3508;

red, s 72/2514;

un-red, s. 55/1906. *See* b[e]ad,

bead, read, a., opened, red, s.

for-bead, *pret.*
 dead, s. 10/312;
 frigt-hed, s. 16/542 *See* dead, s.
 for-bead, *pp* *See* bread.
 qu[e]ad, s.
 dead, s. 115/4064
 read, s.
 dead, s. 104/3664. *See* dead, a
 read, a
 dead, a. 84/2946.

-eaf

bi-leaf *See* leaf
 leaf, s.
 bi-leaf, *pret.* 79/2776

-eai (= ai)

deai. *See* a-wel.

-eam

bernteam. *See* eam.
 eam, s
 bernteam, s. 106/3748.

-ear

ear, *adv*
 ěear, *adv.* 31/1090.

-ech

Amalech, s
 wrech, s. 96/3396

-ed

bed, s
 for-dred, *pp* 85/2974.
 bed, *pret.*
 bred, s. 59/2048 *See* bred, ded.
 bred, s.
 bed, *pret.* 29/1014 *See* bed, *pret*
 ded, s.
 bed, *pret.* 8/258. *See* for-bed
 dred, s.
 gred, s. 92/3230;
 red, s. 76/2672, 87/3044,
 sinfulhed, s. 6/180;
 sped, s. 74/2576 *See* red, s., sped,
 s., reed.
 faire-hed. *See* lechur-hed.
 fed, *pp*
 leð, s. 95/3348
 fetthed, s
 fulsum-hed, s. 45/1548.
 for-bed, *pret.*
 dead, s. 38/1330,
 ded, s. 7/214.

for-dred, *pp.*
 for-red, *pp* 63/2192;
 led, *pp* 45/1558, 84/2954;
 red, s. 108/3808;
 sped, *pp* 94/3314 *See* bed, s.
 for-red. *See* for-dred
 frigt-hed *See* for-bead, *pret.*, sped, s.
 fulsum-hed *See* fetthed
 godefrigt-hed, s
 red, s. 15/496
 godfulhed *See* reed.
 gred, s
 red, s. 106/3718 *See* dred
 idel-hed *See* led, s.
 lechur-hed, s
 faire-hed, s. 57/1998.
 led, s
 idel-hed, s. 2/28.
 led, *inf* *See* red, s.
 led, *pp*
 sped, *pp* 19/650. *See* for-dred,
 of-dred.
 louerd-hed *See* sped.
 maiden-hed *See* red, s.
 manlched, s
 red, s. 1/24
 ned, s
 red, s. 64/2242 *See* red, s., sped, s.,
 witter-hed, reed.
 of-dred, *pp.*
 led, *pp* 112/3956.
 opened, *pp*
 dead, a. 12/388
 red, s
 dead, s. 12/402, 102/3590,
 dead, a. 51/1768,
 dred, s. 19/660,
 led, *inf* 115/4060,
 maiden-hed, s. 53/1852,
 ned, s. 72/2524,
 sped, s. 8/240, 9/310, 46/1598, 50/
 1738, 56/1950, 61/2138, 73/2548,
 83/2922, 108/3820, 115/4048 *See*
 dead, a, dred, for-dred, godefig-
 tihed, gred, manlched, ned, sed,
 sped, s, sped, *inf*, tamedhed, wurð-
 fulhed.
 red, *inf*
 sped, s. 81/2830
 rigt-wished. *See* sped, s.
 sed, s.
 red, s. 46/1614,
 sped, s. 4/122
 sinfulhed. *See* dred.

sped, *s*
 dred, *s* 54/1880,
 frighthed, *s* 64/2222,
 ned, *s* 1/26,
 red, *s* 31/1084, 85/2996, 112/3930,
 reed, *s* 35/1222,
 rigt-wished, *s* 27/936 *See* dred,
 red, *s*, red, *inf.*, sed.

sped, *inf*

red, *s* 46/1586

sped, *pp* *See* for-dred.

spred, *pp*

louerd-hed, *s* 24/832. *See* led, *pp*.

tamehed, *s*

red, *s* 43/1486

un-red *See* dead, *a*

ut-led, *pp*

ut-sped, *pp* 90/3178

witter-hed, *s*

ned, *s* 104/3668.

wurðfulhed, *s*

red, *s* 99/3500

-ede

bede, *s*

dede, *pret* 19/632,

stede, *s* 85/2982, 104/3654, 107/3772.

child-hede. *See* dede, *pret*.

dede, *s* *See* stede

dede, *pret*

child-hede, *s* 76/2652,

estdede, *s* 79/2758,

mide, *adv* 71/2478,

ride, *s* 112/3950;

stede, *s* 7/212, 20/680, 26/684, 38/1336, 54/1882, 54/1888, 69/2414,

94/3302, 117/4116,

ðor-mide, *adv* 76/2656. *See* bede, quede, stede, mide.

estdede *See* dede, *pret*.

for-dede *See* stede

mis-dede, *pret*

stede, *s* 53/1848.

quede, *s*.

dede, *pret* 42/1464.

stede, *s*.

dede, *s* 15/502;

dede, *pret* 2/42, 4/118, 18/606, 21/724, 22/762, 37/1298, 37/1302, 50/1742, 54/1896, 56/1948, 57/1986, 70/2468, 75/2630, 75/2638, 91/3204, 95/3346, 110/3890, 114/4016, 117/4140;

for-dede, *pret* 13/426 *See* bede, dede, *pret*, mis-dede, undede, vn-dede, deden, queðe

undede, *pret*

stede, *s* 17/582

vn-dede, *pret*

stede, *s* 84/2956

wech-dede. *See* mide.

-eden

beden *See* deden.

deden, *pret pl*.

beden, *pp* 63/2212;

stede, *s* 94/3296,

stede[n], *s* 101/3552,

steden, *s sg* 32/1114. *See* steden, *s pl*. abiden

leden, *inf*

ðeden, *s pl* 66/2302 *See* speden.

speden, *inf*

leden, *inf* 66/2304

stede[n] *See* deden

steden, *s sg* *See* deden.

steden, *s pl*

deden, *pret pl* 98/3442.

ðeden, *s pl* *See* leden.

ðeden, *adv*.

queðen, *inf* 51/1792.

-eed

reed, *s*

dred, *s* 20/694;

godfulhed, *s* 2/56,

ned, *s* 36/1242 *See* sped, *s*.

-een

seen *See* ben, *inf*.

teen. *See* a-gen, *adv*.

treen. *See* ben, *inf*

-eet

neet, *s pl*

gret, *a* 60/2098.

-ef

Calef, *s*

lef, *a* 106/3740,

ref, *a* 106/3726.

dref *See* lef.

lef, *a*

dref, *s* 118/4144. *See* Calef, ðef.

ref. *See* Calef.

ðef, *s*.

lef, *a* 51/1774.

-eg

- bi-teg *See* dieg
 dreg, *pret.*
 bi-teg, *pret* 82/2878,
 fleg, *pret* 13/430. *See* heg.
 fleg, *pret.*
 teg, *pret.* 104/3644. *See* dreg, teg
 heg, *a*
 dieg, *pret* 17/566,
 deg, *pret* 58/2012 *See* deg.
 neg *See* on-dreg.
 on-dreg, *adv*
 neg, *adv* 94/3320.
 steg, *pret*
 teg, *pret.* 10/320.
 teg, *pret.*
 fleg, *pret* 33/1136. *See* fleg, steg.
 deg. *See* heg.
 deg, *pret.*
 heg, *a*. 79/2780

-ei, -ey

- a-wei, *adv.*
 dei, *s* 25/862 *See* dai, grei.
 dei, *s*.
 weila-wei, *int* 60/2088.
 grei, *a*
 a-wei, *adv* 50/1724.
 wei, *s*.
 dai, *s* 41/1430 *See* dai.
 wey *See* day
 weila-wei. *See* dei

-eid

- leid, *pp*
 seid, *pp* 69/2428 *See* seid
 seid, *pp*
 leid, *pp* 69/2426 *See* leid.

-eim

- greim. *See* swem.

-ein

- a-gein, *postp*
 rein, *s* 95/3326

-eken

- bi-speken, *pret pl*
 i-wreken, *pp* 53/1856.
 breken, *shj pres*
 wreken, *shj pres* 90/3148.
 i-wreken *See* bi-speken.
 reken, *a*
 speken, *inf.* 99/3486.

- speken, *inf*
 vnsteken, *inf* 81/2828;
 wreken, *inf* 99/3474,
 wreken, *pp* 58/2028 *See* reken,
 vn-reken, wreken, *pp*.
 vn-reken, *a*
 speken, *inf* 80/2818
 vnsteken *See* speken
 weken. *See* wreken, *pp*.
 wreken, *inf* *See* speken.
 wreken, *shj pres* *See* breken.
 wreken, *pp*.
 speken, *inf.* 87/3068,
 weken, *pp.* 93/3282. *See* speken.

-el

- Abel *See* sel.
 Anel, *s*
 wel, *adv* 24/822, 25/866.
 Batuel *See* sel
 Beseel, *s*.
 wel, *adv* 100/3534
 Besseleel, *s*
 wel, *adv* 103/3622
 Betel, *s*.
 sel, *s* 54/1866,
 wel, *adv* 47/1632, 54/1884
 del, *s*
 wel, *adv* 17/568, 26/896, 92/3240,
 96/3378, 112/3934. *See* Israel,
 mel, wel.
 hostel, *s*
 kamel, *s* 40/1398.
 Ysmael, *s*
 mel, *s* 86/1246,
 sel, *s* 35/1204, 35/1224,
 wel, *adv* 36/1266, 42/1456.
 Israel, *s*.
 del, *s* 98/3450;
 Phanuel, *s* 52/1820,
 wel, *adv* 52/1816, 68/2382, 82/2864,
 92/3246, 96/3374, 96/3392, 114/
 4024, 118/4150, 118/4152. *See*
 sel, wel.
 Ysrael, *s*
 wel, *adv* 88/3108, 96/3382. *See*
 wel
 kamel, *s*
 wel, *adv.* 40/1380. *See* hostel.
 mel, *s*
 del, *s* 43/1510. *See* Ysmael, sel
 wel
 Michael, *s*
 wel, *adv.* 103/3610.

ostel *See* wel.

Phanuel, *s*

wel, *adv* 52/1822 *See* Israel.

Rachel, *s*.

wel, *adv* 48/1670, 48, 1684 *See* wel.
sel, *s*

Abel, *s* 13/418,

Batuel, *s* 39/1376;

Israel, *s* 115/4066,

mel, *s* 59/2052,

sumdel, *adv* 79/2770,

wel, *adv* 32/1096, 43/1504, 44/1546,

73/2542 *See* Betel, Ysmael, wel.

Smael *See* wel.

sumdel *See* sel.

wel, *adv*.

del, *s* 7/230, 27/914, 31/1062, 32/
1092, 38/1324, 41/1444, 58/2010,
83/2906, 97/3422, 113/3988, 114/
4014,

Israel, *s* 97/3406,

Ysrael, *s* 53/1846, 104/3678;

mel, *s* 30/1020, 43/1484, 44/1542,
69/2412,

ostel, *s* 31/1056, 44/1522;

Rachel, *s* 47/1646,

sel, *s* 27/928, 30/1032, 34/1184,
68/2888, 74/2582, 99/3502,

Smael, *s* 28/982;

wel, *adv* 66/2300 *See* Anel, Beseel,
Beseleel, Betel, del, Ysmael, Is-
rael, Ysrael, kamel, Michael, Pha-
nuel, Rachel, sel.

-eld

for-held. *See* tgeld

tgeld, *s*.

for-held, *pret*. 58/2026.

-ele

for-hele *See* stele.

stele, *v* *sbj*

for-hele, *v* *sbj* 100/3312

-elen

for-helen, *inf*

stelen, *inf* 74/2594.

helen. *See* stelen

stelen, *inf*.

helen, *inf* 30/1036 *See* for-helen.

-ellen

tellen, *inf*.

welle[*n*], *s* 79/2756.

-em

hem. *See* drem

berem-tem, *s*

Ierusalem, *s* 111/3904.

beren-tem. *See* drem.

drem, *s*

bem, *s* 46/1606;

beren-tem, *s* 28/954;

em, *s* 51/1758,

strem, *s* 60/2096.

em *See* drem

gem. *See* rem

hem *See* Siche^m, Efraym.

Ierusalem. *See* berem-tem.

rem, *s*.

gem, *s* 75/2614. *See* swem.

Salem. *See* Sem, Siche^m.

Sem, *s*

Salem, *s* 26/904.

Siche^m, *s*

hem, *pron pl* 54/1872, 55/1930,

Salem, *s* 53/1842

strem. *See* drem.

swem, *s*

greim, *s* 12/392;

rem, *s* 56/1962

-en

a-gen, (agen) *adv*

ben, *inf* 12/406, 28/980, 46/1616,

59/2072, 67/2838, 75/2624, 93/

3268, 98/3436, 106/3734, 115/

4046,

ben, *v. pl*. 67/2350, 92/3228, 106/
3720,

gon, *inf* 107/3770;

leten, *inf* 101/3544;

sen, *inf*. 32/1098, 56/1960, 80/2794,

80/2812, 109/3834, 112/3946,

teen, *inf*. 39/1344,

ten, *inf*. 81/2850,

under-gon, *inf* 33/1160;

vi-ten, *inf* 114/4004 *See* ben, *inf*,

ben, *v. pl*, sen, *inf*.

agen, *postp*.

sen, *inf*. 116/4076 *See* Moysen,

nezer-ten, sen, *inf* (= say), sen,
inf.

amen. *See* bi-twen, men

ben, *inf*

agen, *adv* 18/604, 64/2250, 77/
2708, 82/2884,

bi-twen, *postp* 69/2406;

fien, *inf*. 7/218, 31/1086, 92/3224;

- Moysen, *s* 97/3428,
 quuen, *s* 9/296,
 seen, *inf* 70/2438,
 sen, *inf* 12/394, 28/956, 39/1370,
 47/1626, 47/1630, 52/1810, 61/
 2130, 75/2628, 86/3030, 86/3036,
 87/3042, 94/3316,
 sen, *pp* 30/1030,
 ten, *inf* 27/934,
 tgen, *v* 109/3824,
 ſen, *inf* 45/1550;
 treen, *s* *pl* 37/1278 *See* a-gen,
adv, bi-sen, *inf*, bi-sen, *pp*, bi-
 twen, *flen*, *inf*, *flen*, *v* *pl*, Ger-
 sen, men, Moysen, sen, *inf*, sren,
 ten, *inf*, ſen, *inf*, ſor-gen, wen
 ben, *v* *pl*
 a-gen, *adv* 105/3706;
 bi-sen, *inf* 97/3414,
 bi-ten, *v* *pl* 103/3626,
 flen, *v* *pl* 97/3432,
 sen, *inf* 9/298, 33/1130, 62/2170,
 62/2178,
 sen, *v* *pl* 5/140,
 ſen, *v*. *pl*. 33/1128 *See* a-gen, *adv*,
 flen, *v* *pl*, Ramesen, sen, *inf*,
 sen, *v*. *pl*, steres-men, ſor bi-
 twen, in
 ben, *v* *shj* *sg* *See* sen, *inf*
 bimen. *See* Moysen, Moyses
 bi-sen, *inf*.
 ben, *inf* 33/1314, 61/2142. *See*
 ben, *v* *pl*
 bi-sen, *pp*
 ben, *inf* 41/1412
 bi-ten. *See* ben, *v* *pl*
 bi-twen, *postp*
 amen, *int* 72/2536;
 ben, *inf* 8/252, 55/1928,
 ben, *v* *pl*. 46/1602;
 sen, *inf* 76/2664. *See* ben, *inf*,
 men, Moysen, sen, *inf*
 chapmen *See* ten, *a*.
 Eden, *s*.
 men, *s* *pl*. 13/434.
 Egipcien, *s*
 sen, *inf* 88/3104;
 sen, *pp* 78/2720.
 fen *See* men.
 flen, *inf*
 ben, *inf* 26/376;
 ten, *inf* 113/3968,
 then, *inf*. 44/1514. *See* ben, *inf*,
 wen.
 -flen, *v* *pl*
 ben, *inf* 77/2686,
 ben, *v* *pl* 116/4074,
 ten, *v* *pl* 25/856 *See* ben, *v* *pl*,
 Moysen
 forsweſen *See* seien
 hore-men *See* Moysen.
 Gersen, *s*
 ben, *inf* 67/2354;
 men, *s* *pl* 77/2710, 84/2950, 87/3052,
 89/3122 *See* hirde-men, men.
 herte-bren. *See* men
 hirde-men, *s* *pl*
 Gersen, *s* 68/2396.
 hore-men *See* Moysen.
 kinnes-men *See* Moysen.
 len *See* s[]len
 leten. *See* a-gen, *adv*.
 men, *s* *pl*
 amen, *int* 118/4162;
 ben, *inf* 72/2534,
 bi-twen, *postp* 1/8;
 fen, *s* 15/490,
 Gersen, *s* 68/2364;
 herte-bren, *s* 115/4054;
 ren, (?) 91/3218,
 ten, *a* 107/3752,
 wimmen, *s* *pl* 90/3176. *See* Eden,
 Gersen, ren, wimmen.
 Moysen, *s*
 agen, *postp*. 85/3002,
 ben, *inf* 75/2632, 83/2910, 89/3134,
 96/3394, 103/3630,
 bimen, *s* 82/2894,
 bi-men, *s* 104/3660,
 bi-twen, *postp* 100/3524,
 flen, *v* *pl* 89/3118,
 hore-men, *s*. *pl* 115/4072;
 kinnes-men, *s* *pl*. 97/3400,
 man, *s* 88/3110;
 sen, *inf* 101/3554 *See* ben, *inf*.
 neſei-ten, *inf*
 a-gen, *postp* 101/3568.
 quuen *See* ben, *inf*.
 Ramesen, *s*.
 ben, *v* *pl*. 73/2554.
 ren, *s*
 men, *s* *pl* 1/2 *See* men.
 seien, *inf*
 forsweſen, *inf* 33/1140
 sen, *inf* (= say)
 a-gen, *postp*. 62/1796,
 sen, *inf*
 agen, *adv*. 106/3724,

- a gen, *postp* 58/2030, 113/3980,
ben, *inf* 7/226, 29/1012, 39/1374,
45/1530, 45/1572, 53/1924, 57/
1972 57/1930, 69/2420, 76/2660,
83/2923, 89/3136, 91/3212, 107/
3764, 116/4102,
ben, *i pl* 9/280, 81/2834, 84/2942,
93/3258, 105/3700,
ben, *v shj sy* 48/1664,
bi-twen, *postp* 103/3616;
ten, *inf* 36/1233 *See a-gen, adv*,
agen, *postp*, ben, *inf*, ben, *v pl*,
bi-twen, Egipcien, Moysen, tren.
sen, *v pl*
ben, *v pl* 102/3594 *See ben, v pl*
sen, *pp* *See ben, inf*, Egipcien,
wen
s[]en, *inf*
len, *s* 81/2838.
slen, *inf*
šor agen, *adv* 106/3730
sren (*for fren*) *inf*
ben, *inf* 32/1104
steres-men, *s pl*
ben, *v pl* 97/3430,
tgen, *a* 97/3418.
ten, *a*
chapmen, *s pl* 56/1956 *See men*
ten, *inf*
ben, *inf* 55/1914, 56/1954, 86/3006
See a-gen, adv, ben, *inf*, flen,
inf, sen, *inf*
ten, *v pl* *See flen, v pl*
tgen, *v* *See ben, inf*.
tgen, *a* *See steres-men*
then *See slen, inf*.
žen, *inf*
ben, *inf* 5/164, 23/804, 76/2646,
114/4008 *See ben, inf*
žen, *v pl* *See ben, v pl*.
šor agen *See slen*.
šor bi-twen, *adv*
ben, *v pl* 63/2204
šor-gen, *adv*
ben, *inf* 80/2793
tren, *s pl*
sen, *inf* 94/3306
vt-ten *See a-gen, adv*
wapmen, *s pl*
wimmen, *s. pl* 88/3076.
wen, *s*
ben, *inf* 108/3810;
flen, *inf*, 93/3272,
sen, *pp* 3/74.
wimmen, *s pl*
men, *s pl* 19/654. *See men, wap-*
men
-ende
lockende. *See specande*.
-eng
streng, *s*.
under-feng, *pret.* 14/480.
-ent
bi-ment *See went*.
bient *See sent*
firmament, *s*
sent, *pp* 3/96;
went, *pp* 5/136
present, *s*
sent, *pp* 53/1832, 65/2274.
[s]ent *See went*.
sent, *pp*
brent, *pp* 19/642;
went, *pp* 74/2600, 82/2896 *See*
firmament, present, šusent, went.
shent *See went*
šusent, *s*
sent, *pp* 16/528
went, *pp*
bi-ment, *pp* 63/2202,
[s]ent, *pp*, 71/2490;
sent, *pp*, 66/2312;
shent, *pp*, 22/754. *See firmament*,
sent.
-eon
ageon *See Seon*
Seon, *s*
ageon, *postp* 111/3912.
-ep
dep. *See slep*.
Iosep, *s*
wep, *s* 67/2328
kep, *s*.
lep, *pret* 78/2726,
sep, *s*, 27/940, 38/1334, 50/1740.
See sep, slep
lep. *See kep*.
sep, *s*
kep, *s* 49/1720, 78/2746, 89/3112.
See kep.
slep, *pret*.
dep, *a*, 56/1942;
kep, *s* 28/968
swep. *See Ioseph*.
wep, *s*. *See Iosep, wep, pret.*

wep, *pret*
wep, *s* 110/3888

-eph (= ep)

Caleph, *s*
weph, *s* 116/4096
Ioseph, *s*
swep, *s* 60/2086
weph *See* Caleph

-er

Ader, *s*
žer, *adv* 54/1890
alter, *s*
der, *s* 114/4020,
žer, *adv* 101/3550
Asser *See* bei
aucter *See* der.
ber, *pret*
Asser, *s* 49/1702.
buteler, *s*
žer, *adv* 61/2116
butuler, *s*.
her, *adv* 59/2056.
der, *s*.
aucter, *s* 18/612,
her, *adv* 6/170, 6/184, 9/300, 57/
1976, 114/4026,
ner, *adv* 14/478 *See* alter, her, ner
Elhezer, *s*
fer, *adv* 39/1360. *See* ner, žer
fer, *a*
ner, *adv* 105/3694, 107/3786
fer *adv See* Elhezer
ger, *s*
her, *adv* 30/1022, 48/1686, 49/1716,
50/1732, 70/2464, 106/3744,
mester, *s* 16/532, 16/536,
nei, *adv*, 42/1460,
Syon-gaber, *s* 105/3698,
žer, *adv* 91/3200 *See* her, ner, žor
her, *adv*
der, *s* 6/178,
ger, *s* 5/150, 27/918, 42/1478, 49/
1710 *See* butuler, der, ger.
mester *See* ger
ner, *adv or postp*
der, *s* 14/474,
Elhezer, *s* 40/1396,
ger, *s* 49/1692,
žer, *adv* 47/1648, 75/2612 *See*
der, fer, *a*, ger.
prisuner. *See* žer.
Syon-gaber. *See* ger.

žér, *adv*
Elhezer, *s*-79/2766,
prisuner, *s* 59/2042 *See* Ader,
alter, buteler, ger, nei

-erd

erd, *s*.
sperd, *pp* 12/384 *See* sperd.
middel-erd, *s*.
sperd, *pp* 3/94
offerd *See* swerd
sperd, *pp*
erd, *s* 60/2094 *See* erd, middel-erd.
swerd, *s*
offerd, *pp* 81/2844.

-ere

answere, *s*
dere, *s* 106/3742,
dere, *v shy* 101/3566.
bere, *v shy*
dere, *v shy* 100/3514
childre-bere, *a*
gere, *s* 42/1466
dere, *s See* answer, here, were
(= husband)
dere *v shy See* answer, bere.
gere, *s See* childre-bere.
geie, *a See* smere
here, *s*
dene, *s* 85/2970, 91/3214;
were, *s* (= war) 51/1788,
were, *s* (= defence) 76/2680
huntere, *s*
tilhere, *s* 43/1482.
smere, *s*
gere, *a* 45/1574
tilhere *See* huntere
were, *s*. (= husband)
dere, *s* 46/1588 *See* here
were (= war) *See* here
were (= defence) *See* here

-eren

answeren, *s*
weren, *inf* 76/2674
beren, *inf*
deren, *inf* 23/788, 54/1868, 73/2558.
See weren, *inf*
beren, *pret pl*
deren, *inf* 34/1188
deren, *inf*
weren, *inf* 37/1272, 52/1794 73/
2564, 73/2750 *See* beren, *inf*,
beren, *pret pl*, sheren, weren, *inf*.

deren, *v pl* See weren, *v pl*
 deien, *v shj* See here[n]
 geren, *inf*
 smeren, *inf* 70/2442.
 here[n], *s*
 deren, *v shj* 71/2480
 sheren, *inf*
 deren, *inf* 67/2348
 smeien See geien
 to-teren, *inf*
 weren, *inf* 60/2090
 wuren, *inf*
 beren, *inf* 30/1044, 60/2034,
 deren, *inf* 52/1818 See antweren,
 deren, *inf*, to-teien
 weren, *v pl*
 deren, *v pl* 25/852

-eres

deres See skipperes.
 skipperes, *s pl*
 deres, *s pl* 88/3088.

-ert

desert, *s*
 pert, *a* 94/3292.

-es

bles, *s gen sg*
 bles, *s gen sg* 50/1730,
 likeles, *a* 50/1726
 Cades. See ne-8e-les.
 ches, *pret*
 for-les, *pret*. 24/808. See Moy-
 ses
 forles, *pret*
 mis-ches, *pret* 6/190 See ches.
 helpeles See Moyzes.
 les, *a*
 Moyses, *s* 102/3596
 les, *pret* See Moyzes
 likeles See bles
 mis ches See forles
 Moyzes, *s*
 bi-men, *s* 95/3356,
 ches, *pret* 78/2736,
 helpeles, *a* 92/3232, 101/3553, 116/
 4106,
 les, *pret* 82/2874;
 redles, *a* 102/3574 See les, *a*.
 ne-8e-les, *adv*.
 Cades, *s* 109/3854.
 redles. See Moyzes.

-est

al8er-best See west.
 best, *a* See fest.
 best, *adv*.
 fest, *a* or *pp*. 44/1524.
 fest, *a* or *pp*
 best, *a*. 68/2374. See best, *adv*.
 hegest See piest.
 nest, *a*
 prest, *s* 108/3792, 110/3886, 111/
 3922
 prest, *s*
 hegest, *a* 26/900 See nest
 west, *s*.
 al8er-best, *adv*. 96/3390.

-esten

lesten. See reste[n]
 ieste[n], *s*
 lesten, *inf*. 1/12.

-et

bet, *adv*
 gei, *adv*. 49/1714,
 set, *pp* 107/3754 See get, *adv*.
 bi-set, *pp*
 gret, *pp* 92/3226.
 fet, *s pl*.
 gret, *s*. 107/3774.
 fiet, *pret*.
 under-let, *pret* 91/3188.
 get, *adv*.
 bet, *adv*. 84/2938,
 bi-gat, *pret*. 65/2278. See bet.
 get, *pret*
 ouer-fiet, *pret* 17/586.
 gret, *s* See fet.
 gret, *a* See neet.
 gret, *pret*.
 wet, *a* 65/2288, 67/2342, 67/2356.
 gret, *pp*. See bi-set.
 let See schet.
 met, *s*
 set, *pp*. 5/146
 ouer-fiet. See get, *pret*.
 schet, *pret*.
 let, *pp*. 14/476.
 set See bet, met.
 under-let See fiet.
 wet See gret, *pret*.

-ete

gete, *v*.
 mete, *s*. 43/1498.

gete, *adv.* See mete.

mete, *s.*

eten, *inf.* 44/1538,

gete, *adv.* 43/1488 See gete, *v.*

-eten

bi-geten, *inf.*

eten, *inf.* 104/3670;

for-geten, *inf.* 58/2022,

teten, *s.* *pl.* 99/3480 See eten, *inf.*,

for-geten, *pp.*, freten, *inf.*, ouer-
meten

bi-geten, *pp.*

feten, *inf.* 78/2744,

for-geten, *inf.* 27/912,

for-geten, *pp.* 33/1152, 89/3128 See

for-geten, *pp.*

eten, *inf.*

bi-geten, *inf.* 44/1532,

for-geten, *inf.* 40/1400, 52/1806, 105/

3682 See mete, bi-geten, *inf.*,

mete[n], *s.*, meten, *s.*, witen.

eten, *v.* *shy.* See mete[n] (?)

eten, *pp.*

forgeten, *inf.* 10/330

feten. See bi-geten, *pp.*

for-geten, *inf.* See bi-geten, *inf.*, bi-

geten, *pp.*, eten, *inf.*, eten, *pp.*,

freten *pp.*, meten, *pp.*

for-geten, *pp.*

bigeten, *inf.* 62/2180,

bi-geten, *pp.* 77/2706. See bi-

geten, *pp.*

freten, *inf.*

bi-geten, *inf.* 114/4028.

freten, *pp.*

for-geten, *inf.* 60/2102.

mete[n], (?)

eten, *v.* *shy.* 90/3152.

mete[n], *s.*

eten, *inf.* 11/364, 104/3658

meten, *s.*

eten, *inf.* 60/2080, 65/2256. .

meten, *pp.*

forgeten, *inf.* 77/2702.

ouer-meten, *pp.*

bi-geten, *inf.* 48/1666

teten. See bi-geten, *inf.*

-eð, eth

beð. See seð.

bleð, *a*

Iareth, *s.* 111/3908. See Iaca-

beð.

Iacabeð, *s.*

bleð, *a* 74/2590.

Iareth See bleð.

leð See fed

með *s.*

seð, *v.* 3 *sg.* 6/196

seð, *v.* 3 *sg.*

beð, *v.* 3 *sg.* 6/182. See með.

-eðe

queðe, *s.*

stede, *s.* 114/4012

-eðen

beðen, *inf.*

bi-queðen, *inf.* 70/2448.

bi-neðen, *adv.*

queðen, *inf.* 114/4002,

queðen, *pp.* 112/3944 See queðen,

inf., quemeðen, ðeðen

bi-queðen See beðen.

queðen, *inf.*

bi-neðen, *adv.* 100/3526 See bi-

neðen, ðeden, *adv.*, ðeðen.

queðen, *pp.* See bi-neðen.

quemeðen, *pret.* *pl.*

bi-neðen, *adv.* 4/126

ðeðen, *adv.*

bi-neðen, *adv.* 3/66,

queðen, *inf.* 79/2788

-eðer

alðerneðer, *adv.*

weðer, *s.* 113/3998.

neðer See liðer

weðer. See alðerneðer

-eue

dreue See Eue.

Eue, *s.*

dreue, *inf.* 10/318.

-euen, ewen

bi-lewen, *inf.*

luen, *inf.* 64/2234

geuen, *pp.*

luen, *inf.* 75/2610 See luen, *v.* *pl.*

-euene, euone

euene, *adv.*

heuone, *s.* 10/332.

-ew

glew, *s.*

knew, *pret.* 14/460.

-i, -y.
 Adonay *See* for-ši
 Aı *See* seli
 Ay *See* Sarray
 bi, *adv*
 Gibi, *s* 24/826
 bi, *postp* *See* for-ši, redi, Sarray,
 seuenti, weri
 dor-bi, *adv*
 for-ši, *adv* 47/1638
 dredı *See* slepi
 Eley, *s*
 Ely, *s* 83/2904.
 Eliopoli, *s*
 foi-ši, *adv* 57/2004
 for-ši, *adv*
 Adonay, *s* 83/2902,
 bi, *postp* 91/3208,
 her-bi, *adv* 58/2034,
 Leui, *s* 53/1862,
 sti, *s* 112/3958,
 wi, *s* 53/1854, 92/3220 *See* dor-bi,
 Eliopoli, merci, Moysi, Sarrai,
 Sinay, žor-bi
 Gibi. *See* bi, *adv*.
 gredi *See* weri.
 her-bi *See* for-ši Moysi
 Leui *See* for-ši
 merci, *s*
 for-ši, *adv* 63/2208 *See* Synay.
 Moysi, *s* *dat*
 for-ši, *adv* 77/2692,
 her-bi, *adv* 101/3572.
 redi, *a*.
 bi, *postp* 107/3760
 Sarrai, *s*
 for-ši, *adv* 22/766,
 untuderi, *a* 28/964
 Sarray, *s*
 Ay, *s* 23/800;
 bi, *postp* 22/742,
 sori, *a* 28/974;
 sort-leui, *a* 21/712.
 seli, *a*
 Aı, *s* 22/760
 seuenti, *a*.
 bi, *postp* 42/1454, 104/3666.
 Sinay, *s*
 for-ši, *adv* 94/3310.
 Synay, *s*
 merci, *s* 102/3600;
 žor-bi, *adv* 79/2774. *See* žor-bi.
 slepi, *a*
 dredi, *a* 25/872.

sori *See* Sarray.
 sort-leui *See* Sarray.
 sti *See* for-ši
 žor-bi, *adv*
 for-ši, *adv* 113/4000;
 Synay, *s* 96/3362, 109/3850. *See*
 Synay, žritti, tidi
 žritti, *a* [xaviy = seuen and žritti].
 žor-bi, *adv* 42/1458.
 tidi, *a*
 žor-bi, *adv* 60/2106
 untuderi *See* Sarrai.
 weri, *a*
 bi, *postp* 28/976;
 gredi, *a* 43/1494.
 wi *See* for-ši.

-ib

rib, *s*.
 sib, *a* 7/228

-ic

geuehc *See* dik

-id

bi-tid, *pp*
 hid, *pp* 11/358, 74/2592, 78/2732,
 117/4138 *See* for-mid, hid, kid,
 srid.
 for-hid, *pp*.
 bi-tid, *pp* 54/1876
 hid, *pp*
 bi-tid, *pp* 34/1194. *See* bi-tid, srid.
 kid, *pp*.
 bi-tid, *pp* 67/2358
 srid, *pp*
 bi-tid, *pp* 57/1978;
 hid, *pp* 11/380
 tid, *s*
 wid, *a* 2/60, 8/264.

-ide

mide, *adv*
 dede, *pret* 84/2964, 91/3198, 104/
 3656,
 wech-dede, *s* 70/2460. *See* dede,
 pret
 ride. *See* dede, *pret*.
 žor-mide. *See* dede, *pret*.

-iden

abiden, *pret* *pl*.
 deden, *pret* *pl* 71/2484;
 ghiden, *pp* 98/3460.

gliden *See* abiden.hiden *See* sriden.sriden, *vrf*hiden, *vrf*. 11/352.**-ider**hider, *adv*to-gider, *adv*. 67/2352.**-if**lif, *s*.strif, *s* 8/268, 23/778, 70/2440, 103/3638,wif, *s* 22/768, 34/1170, 99/3484*See* strif, wifrif *See* wif.strif, *s*.lif, *s* 6/176, 15/504, 108/3818,wif, *s* 23/780. *See* lif, wif.wif, *s*lif, *s* 9/304, 10/316, 12/398, 34/1174, 39/1364, 41/1440, 46/1594, 97/3402,rif, *a* 7/232, 36/1252,strif, *s* 21/716, 25/860, 34/1182. *See*

lif, strif.

-igtbrigt, *s*.ligt, *s* 5/144.brigt, *a*ligt, *s* 5/154,ligt, *a* 93/3256,rigt, *a* 118/4148;rigt, *adv*. 28/952, 115/4040. *See*

migt, nigt

figt, *s*.nigt, *s* 38/1318 *See* mig, nigt,rigt, *adv*, wigtfigt, *s*.migt, *s* 5/162;nigt, *s* 5/166frigt *See* mig, nigtfugel-fligt, *s*.rigt, *adv*. 94/3322knigt, *s*ligt, *a*. 9/284.lg[t], *s*nig[t], *s*. 8/246.ligt, *s*.migt, *s*. 2/54, 5/168;nigt, *s* 3/76, 9/288,rigt, *adv* 30/1050. *See* brigt, *s*,brigt, *a*, nigt.figt, *a*. *See* brigt, *a*, knigt, nigt.hgt, *adv*. *See* rigt, *adv*.ligt, *pp*o-frigt, *pp* 104/3652.migt, *s*brigt, *a* 4/132, 118/4156,figt, *s* 26/898,figt, *s* 35/1234,up-rigt, *adv* 92/3248. *See* figt,ligt, *s*, nigt.nig[t] *See* lg[t]nigt, *s*brigt, *a* 31/1058,figt, *s* 25/870, 31/1066, 42/1470, 88/3086;frigt, *s* 28/950;ligt, *s* 2/44, 3/90, 4/114, 4/130, 5/158, 94/3294, 112/3948, 118/4158,ligt, *a* 51/1782,migt, *s* 17/584, 52/1802, 70/2450,offrigt, *pp* 105/3692;rigt, *adv* 3/80, 46/1604, 61/2124,70/2462, 90/3160, 93/3288 *See*figt, figt, ligt, *s*, pligt, *s*, rigt, *s*,rigt, *adv*offrigt *See* nigt.ofrigt, *pp*o-rigt, *adv*. 64/2226. *See* ligt, *pp*.

onigt.

onigt, *adv*o-frigt, *pp* 59/2050.o-rigt *See* ofrigt.pligt, *s*nigt, *s* 103/3612,rigt, *s* 36/1270pligt, *pp*un-rigt, *s* 37/1276.rigt, *s*nigt, *s* 37/1300. *See* pligt, *s*, v[n]-

frigt.

rigt, *a* *See* brigt, *a*.rigt, *adv*.figt, *s* 26/886, 77/2682;ligt, *adv* 64/2252,nigt, *s* 70/2454, 84/2952. *See* brigt,*a*, fugel-fligt, ligt, *s*, nigtv[n]-frigt, *a*.rigt, *s*. 105/3714un-rigt *See* pligt, *pp*.up-rigt. *See* nigt.wigt, *a*.figt, *s*. 25/864.**-igti**frigti. *See* migti.

mıgtı, *a*
frıgtı, *a* 29/984.

-ık

dık, *s*
geuelic, *adv.* 9/282

-ıke

arsmetıke *See* wıttırlike
bıttırlike, *adv.*
luue-like, *adv* 117/4126.
blıŕelike, *adv*
sıkerlike, *adv* 43/1500 *See* mıde-
like
brıgt-like, *adv*
wıttırlike, *adv* 99/3492.
festelike, *adv*
wıttırlike, *adv* 97/3408.
frıgtılike, *adv*
mıdelıke, *adv* 62/2164,
wıttırlike, *adv* 47/1618
kınde-like *See* mıdelıke.
lecherlike. *See* wıttırlike.
lıŕerlike, *adv*
wıttırlike, *adv* 45/1564. *See* bı-
swıken
luue-like *See* bıttırlike.
mıdelıke, *adv.*
blıŕelike, *adv* 41/1424;
kınde-like, *adv.* 71/2500;
selŕhelike, *adv* 39/1372,
wıttırlike, *adv.* 38/1322. *See* frıgtı-
like, wıttırlike
mıserlike. *See* wıttırlike.
modılıke *See* opelıke.
opelıke, *adv.*
modılıke, *adv* 74/2584.
selŕhelike. *See* mıdelıke.
sıkerlike, *adv.*
wıttırlike, *adv* 66/2320. *See* blıŕe-
like.
swıke, *a pl*
wıttırlike, *adv* 81/2846.
trıke, *s*
wıttırlike, *adv* 84/2948.
wıttırlike, *adv.*
arsmetıke, *s* 23/792,
lecherlike, *adv* 22/770;
mıde-like, *adv.* 79/2778;
mıserlike, *adv* 76/2658. *See* brıgt-
like, festelike, lıŕerlike, mıde-
like, sıkerlike, swıke, trıke.
wıttırlike. *See* frıgtılike.

-ıken

bı-swıken *pp*
lıŕerlike, *adv* 101/3562.

-ıl

hıl, *s.*
wıl, *s* 17/588, 37/1294, 113/3996
sckıl, *s*
wıl, *s* 7/204
[s]kıl. *See* wıl
skıl, *s*
wıl, *s.* 6/194, 41/1426, 92/3236.
ŕor-tıl, *adv*
wıl, *s* 68/2372
unskıl. *See* wıl
vn-skıl *See* wıl.
wıl, *s*
[s]kıl, *s* 2/52,
unskıl, *s* 10/342,
vn-skıl, *s* 100/3506 *See* hıl, sckıl,
skıl, ŕor-tıl

-ıld

child, *s.*
mıde, *a* 29/986. *See* fıld, mıld
fıld, *pp*
child, *s.* 35/1226.
mıld, *a*
child, *s* 75/2636 *See* childe.

-ılde

childe, *s.*
mıld, *a.* 37/1306
mıld. *See* child.

-ile

quile, *s*
spile, *s.* 98/3462
wile, *v* 3 *sg* 93/3276, 98/3444.
sıle *See* spile
spile, *s*
sıle, *s.* 85/2978 *See* quile.
tıle, *s*
wile, *v.* 3 *sg* 44/1520
wile, *v* 3 *sg* ~
wile, *v* 3 *sg* 58/2020 *See* quile, tıle.

-ıled

hıled *See* spiled
spiled, *pp*
hıled, *pp.* 91/3184.

-ilen

spılen. *See* wılen.

wilen (MS welin), *v pl.*
spilen, *inf.* 72/2532

-ille

stille, *a.*
wille, *s. dat.* 87/3060.

-ilt

flit, *pp.*
pilt, *pp* 63/2214.

-im, ym.

Abarim, *s*
him, *pron* 117/4118 *See* him
Balim. *See* him
Caym, *s*
kin, *s* 16/544.
dim, *a*
him, *pron* 104/3674. *See* him.
Effraym, *s*
hem, *pron pl* 62/2152.
Elim, *s*
him, *pron.* 94/3304;
Sin, *s* 94/3308.
him, *pron.*
Abarim, *s* 116/4100,
Balim, *s. pl* 20/690,
dim, *a* 9/286,
Neptalim, *s.* 49/1700;
Rafadim, *s* 95/3352 *See* Abarim,
dim, Elim, Manaim.
Manaim, *s.*
him, *pron* 51/1790.
Neptalim. *See* him.
Rafadim. *See* him.

-imen

bi-nimen. *See* timen.
forð-nimen *See* timen.
nimen. *See* timen.
timen, *inf.*
bi-nimen, *inf* 51/1764,
forð-nimen, *inf* 76/2676;
nimen, *inf* 67/2362;
trimen, *inf* 30/1024.
trimen. *See* timen.

-in

Beniamin, *s.*
fin, *a* 63/2370,
kin, *s.* 63/2186, 63/2190,
min, *a* 67/2336;
šin, *a.* 65/2282;
šor-in, *adv.* 66/2310. *See* in, win.

dure-pin *See* in.
fin, *a* *See* Beniamin
fin, *s.* *See* lin.
hin *See* kin.
hines-kin *See* wið-in
in, *postp* or *adv*
ben, *v pl* 24/816,
Beniamin *s* 64/2240,
dure-pin, *s* 31/1078,
kin, *s* 105/3702,
win, *s* 18/598. *See* kin
kin, *s*
hin, *adv* 22/738,
in, *postp* 75/2618, 109/3830;
šor-in, *adv* 103/3634, 108/3816,
109/3836,
wid-hin, *postp* 39/1352,
wið-hin, *postp* 18/628,
wið-in, *postp* 74/2586, 74/2608, 79/
2760 *See* Caym, Beniamin, in,
wid hin
lin, *v pl*
fin, *s* 109/3852
min *See* Beniamin, šin.
Sin, *s*
wið-in, *postp* 110/3860. *See* Elm.
šer-in *See* win
šin, *a*
min, *a* 104/3662 *See* Beniamin.
šor-in *See* Beniamin, kin
wid-hin, *postp*
kin, *s* 16/556. *See* kin.
win, *s*
Beniamin, *s* 66/2296,
šer-in, *adv.* 59/2068
win, *s*
wið-in, *postp* 11/348. *See* in.
wið-hin *See* kin.
wið-in, *postp.*
hines-kin, *s* 107/3776. *See* kin,
Sin, win.
-inc
drinc, *s.*
swinc, *s.* 96/3366. *See* stinc, swinc
stinc, *s*
drinc, *s* 85/2976. *See* swinc.
swinc, *s.*
drinc, *s* 26/894,
stinc, *s.* 73/2556 *See* drinc.
-ind
mind. *See* wind.
wind, *s*
mind, *s* 104/3676.

-ine
dine, *s*
hine, *pron* 98/3463
erðe-dine *See* hine
hine, *pron*
erðe-dine, *s* 32/1108. *See* dine,
sunne-sine.
sunne-sine, *s*
hine, *pron* 95/3336, 95/3338

-ing
biginning, *s*
ending, *s* 15/522.
bliscing, *s*
ending, *s*. 43/1506 *See* gestning,
king
daenung *See* king
ending *See* biginning, bliscing.
gestning, *s*
bliscing, *s* 43/1508
giscung *See* ðing
king, *s*
bliscing, *s* 68/2398,
daenung, *s* 93/3264,
lesing, *s* 74/2578,
muni[gin]g, *s*. 20/678,
ofspring, *s* 62/2182,
wurðing, *s* 20/684, 26/892, 113/3990
See ðing
kumeling *See* louereding.
lesing *See* king
louereding, *s*
kumeling, *s* 24/834
muni[gin]g *See* king.
muniging, *s*.
tok-ning, *s* 47/1624.
muning. *See* wurðing
murni[n]g *See* tidding
ofspring. *See* king
ring, *s*
wurðing, *s* 61/2140.
spring, *s*
tuning, *s* 36/1244.
ðhing *See* tiding.
ðing, *s*
giscung, *s* 100/3516;
king, *s* 62/2172,
twie-wifing, *s* 13/450.
tidding, *s*
murni[n]g, *s*. 83/2908.
tiding, *s*
ðhing, *s* 30/1026.
tuning *See* spring.
tok-ning. *See* muniging.

twie-wifing. *See* ðing.
wurðing, *s*
muning, *s* 108/3788 *See* king,
ring

-inge
biginninge *See* tuninge.
kinge *See* ðhing
singe. *See* wurðinge.
ðhing, *s* *pl*
kinge, *s* (*gen. pl* ?) 2/30.
tuninge, *s*.
biginninge, *s* 2/32
wurðinge, *s* ('*dat*)
singe, *v* 1 *sg* 2/34.

-inne
blinne, *inf*.
sinne, *s* 9/290

-ipte
Egipte, *s*
lipte, *pret.* 90/3164.

-ir, yr
fir, *s*
sir, *a* 102/3580 *See* sir.
martyr, *s*
sir, *a*. 15/518
schir, *a*.
Seyr, *s* 53/1836.
scir *See* Seyr.
Seyr, *s*.
scir, *a* 109/3848. *See* schir.
sir, (?)
fir, *s* 87/3046
sir, *a* *See* fir, martyr.

-ird
hird. *See* stired

-ire
hire, *pron*
kire, *s* 44/1536,
shire, *v* *shy. pres.* 58/2036. *See* kire.
yre *See* kire.
kire, *s*
hire, *pron* 49/1694;
yre, *s*. 70/2452,
lire, *s* 83/2920. *See* hire.
lire *See* kire
shire. *See* hire

-ired
stired, *pp*.
hird, *pp.* 112/3962.

-iribui, *s*miri, *a* 65/2253**-is, ys**Amonaphis, *s**is, v* 73/2544blis *See* i-wis, paradīs, Pentapoliscircumcis, *a*i-wis, *adv* 29/1000fis *See* ywisGenesis *See* in wis, i-wisGeraris, *s*y-wis, *adv* 34/1168.Gerasis *See* in wisin wis, *adv*.Genesis, *s*. 72/2522;Gerasis, *s*. 44/1516.*is, v*mis, *adv* 7/206;pris, *s*. 10/326 *See* Amonaphis,

ðis, vncircumcis.

ys, *s*wis, *a* 4/100.i-wis, *adv*blis, *s* 4/110,Genesis, *s* 12/414 *See* circumcisywis, *adv*.fis, *s* 5/160. *See* Gerarismis *See* isparadis, *s*.blis, *s* 7/210, 12/382,pris, *s* 9/292.Pentapolis, *s*.blis, *s* 22/748,Seboys, *s* 24/838pris, *s*to wis, *adv* 113/3992,wis, *a* 8/260, 64/2248. *See* is, pa-

radis, Taibis, wis

Seboys *See* PentapolisTaibis, *s*.pris, *s* 77/2690.ðis, *pron**is, v* 18/602, 85/2994,wis, *a* 104/3672.to wis *See* pris.vncircumcis, *a**is, v* 81/2842.wis, *a*.pris, *s* 77/2700. *See* ys, pris, ðis.**-isce**blisce. *See* gisse.**-isen**a-grisen, *pret pl*risen, *pp* 20/668**-isse**blisse *See* i-wissegisse, *v* *shj*blisce, *s* 100/3518i-wisse, *adv*blisse, *s* 3/92**-ist**Antecrist. *See* Crist.Crist, *s*Antecrist, *s* 15/503list *See* ðrist.ðrist, *s*list, *s*. 28/978, 35/1230.**-it**it, *pron*lit, *s* 56/1968,writ, *s* 57/1974**-ite**bite, *s*smite, *s* 85/2990.**-iten**futen, *pp*.smiten, *pp* 105/3690.witen, *v. pl*writen, *pp* 16/524wliten, *s* *sg*eten, *inf*. 65/2290 *See* writen.writen, *pp*.wliten, *s* *sg* 103/3614 *See* witen.**-ið**frið, *s*.grið, *s* 20/682,wið, *postp* 23/790grið, *s*wið, *postp*. 14/470. *See* frið,

wið

lið, *s* *See* wið.lið, *v* *See* niðnið, *s*.lið, *v* 3 *sg* 55/1916;sið, *s*. 73/2546.nyð, *s*sið, *s* 8/274sið. *See* nið, nyð.smið. *See* wið.

wiš, *postp*griš, *s* 17/560,liš, *s* 52/1804,smiš, *s* 14/466. *See* friš, griš.

-iše

bliše, *a*.swiše, *adv.* 68/2376.fiše *See* vn-miše.friše *See* sišesiše, *s*friše, *v* *shj* 88/3094.swiše. *See* bliše.vn-miše, *s*.fiše (*for* siše), *s* 113/3974.

-išer

lišer, *a*nešer, *adv.* 11/370nišer, *adv*wišer, *adv.* 96/3386.

-iue

for-giue, *v* *shj*luen, *v* *pl.* 71/2496.giue, *v* *shj*morgen-giue, *s* 41/1428.

-iued

cliued, *v* 3 *sg*lued, *v* 3 *sg.* 56/1964

-iuen

cliuen. *See* luen, *inf.*driuen, *pp.*giuen, *pp* 48/1682, 90/3166;luen, *inf* 9/308, 22/752, 32/1126,62/2166, 66/2322. *See* luen, *inf.*giuen, *inf.*luen, *inf.* 74/2574.giuen, *pp.* *See* driuen, liuen.luen, *inf*cliuen, *inf* 11/372,driuen, *pp* 17/574 *See* geuen, bi-lewen, driuen, giuen, *inf.*luen, *v* *pl.*geuen, *pp.* 70/2458. *See* for-giue.

-iueš

biueš. *See* liueš.cliueš. *See* hieš.liueš, *v* 3 *sg.*biueš, *v* 3 *sg* 65/2280,cliueš, *v* 3 *sg.* 68/2384.

-iwe (= iue)

morgen-giue. *See* giue.

-iwen (= iven)

liwen, *inf.*giuen, *pp.* 116/4093.

-o

blo, *a*.wo, *s* 19/633.do, *inf* *See* todo, *v* *shj*.to, *postp* 100/3510 *See* so, šer-to.euere mo *See* wo, *s*.fo (= few), *a*wo, *s* 69/2404fro, *postp.*šo, *adv* 91/3196,wo, *s* 7/216, 82/2886, 83/2898. *See*šo, *adv*Ierico *See* somo, *a*šo, *adv.* 13/424, 20/670, 21/732,

22/740, 29/988,

šo, *pron* *pl* 17/578, 30/1046, 108/

3814, 112/3938,

wo, *s* 69/2402. *See* wo, *s*.so, *adv*do, *v* *shj* 99/3504;Ierico, *s* 111/3918,so, *adv* 34/1196,two, *a* 21/706. *See* temptatio,šore-to, šor-to, to, two, *a*swo *See* two, *a*.temptatio, *s*so, *adv.* 96/3368šer-to, *adv*do, *v* *shj* 110/3870šo, *adv.*fro, *postp.* 26/902, 45/1552;mo, *a* 13/428. *See* fro, mo, wo, *a*.šo, *pron* *pl.*wo, *s* 60/2100. *See* mo.šore-to, *adv*so, *adv.* 17/590.šor-fio. *See* oo.šor-to, *adv.*so, *adv.* 20/664.to, *postp.*do, *inf.* 50/1754;so, *adv* 27/916, 52/1828, 71/2492,

99/3470, 102/3586;

two, *a* 82/1094 *See* do, *shj*, two, *a*.two (*for* to). *See* two, *a*.

two, *a*
 so, *adv* 17/572, 27/942,
 swo, *adv* 31/1070,
 to, *pastp* 80/2814,
 two (*for to*), 37/1292. *See* so, to.
 wo, *s*
 euere mo, *adv* 3/70,
 mo, *a* 11/354;
 wo, *s* 85/2992 *See* blo, fo, fro, mo,
 ōo, *pion*.
 wo, *a*
 ōo, *adv*. 88/3090
 -oc
 boc. *See* mod [MS moč].
 for-soc, *pret*
 tok, *pret* 53/1834
 oc, *conj*
 mod, *s* 111/3924;
 ouer-toc, *pret* 50/1756,
 toc, *pret* 41/1416, 49/1690. *See*
 toc, fot
 ouer-toc *See* oc
 toc, *pret*
 oc, *conj* 34/1172, 45/1568. *See* oc
 -och
 Enoch, *s*
 toch, *pret* 15/500.
 Iaboch, *s*.
 toch, *pret* 96/3372
 toch. *See* Enoch, Iaboch.
 -od
 bi-stod, *pret*.
 mod, *s* 109/3858
 blod, *s*.
 good, *a* 48/1662 *See* fiód, god, *s*,
 god, *a*, under-stod, wod.
 brod. *See* god, *a*
 fiód, *s*.
 blod, *s* 80/2816 *See* God, *s*, stod.
 God, *s*.
 fiód, *s*. 91/3186.
 god, *s*
 blod, *s*. 42/1452.
 god, *a*
 blod, *s* 34/1192;
 brod, *s* 105/3712,
 mod, *s* 102/3602,
 mood, *s* 12/408,
 seri-mod, *a* 53/1850,
 under-stod, *pret*. 98/3434. *See*
 mod.

mod, *s*
 fot, *s* 65/2272,
 god, *a* 21/718, 41/1442,
 good, *a* 10/334,
 undeí-stod, *pret* 63/2210 *See* oc,
 bi-stod, god, *a*, stod
 mod. *s*. [MS moč]
 boc, *s* 102/3604.
 seri-mod *See* god, *a*.
 sori-mod *See* stod
 stod, *pret*.
 fiód, *s* 18/596, 74/2602;
 mod, *s* 33/1162,
 sori-mod, *a* 100/3520. *See* good, *a*
 under-stod, *pret*.
 blod, *s* 42/1468, 65/2276. *See* god,
a, mod
 vnder-stod, *pret*
 good, *a* 68/2394.
 wod, *a*
 blod, *s*. 81/1074, 84/2960
 -odd
 Godd, *s*
 modd, *s* 2/36
 -ode
 bode, *s*
 Gode, *s* *dat.* 12/396, 18/622, 81/
 2860 *See* Gode.
 for-bode. *See* Gode.
 Gode, *s*
 bode, *s* 29/1008, 37/1286, 86/3016,
 86/3034, 100/3538,
 for-bode, *s* 112/3932 *See* bode
 -of
 drof *See* heuene-rof, of
 heuene-rof, *s*
 drof, *s*. 4/102
 of, *adv*
 drof, *s*. 102/3582.
 -og
 a-nog *See* wič-drog
 bog *See* tog.
 drog, *pret*.
 ynog, *adv* 111/3910.
 ynog *See* drog, wič-drog.
 slog, *pret*
 swog, *s* 14/484.
 tog, *pret*.
 bog, *s* 18/608
 ut-drog, *pret*
 nuge, *adv*. 38/1328.

wið-drog, *pret*
 a-nog, *adv* 18/600;
 ynog, *adv* 108/3804.
 -ogen
 bi-togen, *pp*
 drogen, *pp* 51/1772 *See* flogen
 drogen. *See* bi-togen, sogen, togen.
 flogen, *pp*
 bi-togen, *pp* 108/3796
 sogen, *pp*
 drogen, *pp* 79/2786
 togen, *pp*
 drogen, *pp* 104/3648
 -ogt
 bi-sogt. *See* nogt, *pron*
 biðogt, *pp*
 brogt, *pp* 2/38
 bogt, *pp*
 wrogt, *pp* 103/3684.
 brog[t] *See* wrogt.
 brogt, *pp*
 forwrogt, *pp* 8/266,
 nogt, *adv* 113/3978,
 sogt, *pp* 25/848;
 wrogt, *pp* 74/2606 *See* biðogt,
 hogt, i-wrogt, nogt, *pron*, nogt,
adv, ouer-ðogt, sogt, ðhogt,
 wrogt, bi-sogte
 dhogt, *s*
 nogt, *adv* 33/1154.
 forwrogt *See* brogt
 hogt, *pp*.
 brogt, *pp*. 61/2120.
 i-wrogt, *pp*
 brogt, *pp* 91/3216.
 nogt, *pron*
 bi-sogt, *pp* 88/3080;
 brogt, *pp* 15/488, 29/1018,
 wrogt, *pp*. 2/40, 8/270. *See* ðogt.
 nogt, *adv*
 brogt, *pp* 16/550, 25/874, 67/2344,
 68/2386, 112/3936,
 sogt, *pp* 55/1934, 89/3130;
 sowt, *pp* 82/2870,
 ðogt, *s* 31/1072, 67/2330,
 wrogt, *pp*. 52/1812, 53/1860, 56/
 1940, 57/1982, 63/2218, 102/3588
See brogt, dhogt, sogt, ðlogt,
 ðogt, wrogt.
 ouer-ðogt, *pp*.
 brogt, *pp* 64/2220.
 sogt, *pp*.
 brogt, *pp*. 103/3708,

nogt, *adv* 51/1770, 62/2162,
 up-brogt, *pp* 91/3190. *See* brogt,
 nogt, *adv*
 ðhogt, *s*
 biogt, *pp* 45/1580,
 nogt, *adv* 60/2112, 62/2168, 113/
 4062;
 wrogt, *pp* 33/1150, 112/3952.
 ðogt, *s*.
 nogt, *pron* 58/2014, 114/4018;
 nogt, *adv* 110/3874 *See* nogt,
adv, wrogt
 up-brogt *See* sogt
 vt-brogt, *pp*.
 wrogt, *pp* 90/3174.
 wrogt, *pp*
 brog[t], *pp* 8/250,
 brogt, *pp* 3/62, 4/124, 9/294, 11/
 378, 80/2824, 103/3628,
 nogt, *adv* 74/2596,
 ðogt, *s* 84/2962 *See* bogt, brogt,
 nogt, *pron*, nogt, *adv*, ðhogt,
 vt-brogt
 -ogte
 bi sogte *pp*
 brogt, *pp* 15/520
 -ok
 Iabok *See* tok.
 ok. *See* tok.
 tok, *pret*
 Iabok, *s* 111/3914,
 nam, *pret* 27/946,
 ok, *conj* 27/944. *See* for-soc.
 -oko
 roke, *s*.
 smoke, *s*. 34/1164
 -oken
 boken. *See* loken, *inf*.
 broken, *pp*.
 luken, *pp* 11/362. *See* wroken
 loken, *inf*
 boken, *s* 1/4;
 token, *pret. pl* 91/3194.
 loken, *pp* *See* troken.
 spoken, *pret. pl*
 token, *s* 83/2914.
 to-broken *See* luken.
 token, *s* *See* spoken
 token, *pret pl* *See* loken, *inf*.
 troken, *inf*
 loken, *pp* 4/106.

wroken, *pp* or *pret pl*.
broken, *pp* 91/3192.

-old

arche-wold. *See* hold (= old)

awold,

bold, *a* 78/2728,

told, *pp* 48/1672,

wold, *pp* 16/526 *See* cold

bi-told *See* hold (= old), *a*.

bold, *a*

o-wold, 10/324;

told, *pp* 55/1918,

wold, *s*. 61/2122. *See* awold

cold, *a*

a-wold, 56/1944,

wold, *s* 57/2000 *See* wold, *pp*

gold, *s*

hold, *a* 77/2704, 93/3284. *See* hold,

hold, *a*

hold, (?)

gold, *s* 112/3942

hold, *a*

gold, *s* 23/794, 40/1390 *See* gold

hold (= old), *a*

arche-wold, *s* 17/576,

bi-told, *pret* 27/920,

manige-fold, *a* 71/2502;

told, *pp* 30/1028, 54/1894, 83/2912,

106/3736, 116/4088,

wold, *s* 27/938,

wold, *pp* 13/420

manige-fold *See* hold (= old)

old, *a*

sold, *pp* 55/1908,

told, *pp*. 35/1206, 39/1358, 42/1476

See told

o-wold *See* bold

sold, *pp*

wold, *s* 56/1958 *See* old, told

told, *pp*.

old, *a* 19/658, 29/990, 37/1284, 118/

4146,

sold, *pp* 57/1994;

wold, *s* 97/3412;

wold, *s* 110/3892 *See* awold, bold,

hold (= old), old

wold, *s* (= hill) *See* hold (= old),

told

wold, *s* (= power, &c). *See* bold,

cold, sold, told.

wold, *pp*.

cold, *a* 8/256 *See* awold, hold

(= old),

-olde

arche-wofde *See* olde

golde, *s*

wolde, *pret* 103/3620

olde, *a*

arche-wolde, *s dat* 18/614.

wolde *See* golde

-olen

colen, *s pl*

ȝolen, *inf* 76/2654

for-holen, *pp*

stolen, *pp*. 51/1760, 66/2318, 67/

2332. *See* stolen, ȝolen, *v pl*.

for-olen, *pp*.

stolen, *pp* 50/1748

stolen, *pp*

for-holen, *pp*. 54/1870 *See* for-

holen, for-olen.

ȝolen, *inf*

to-bolen, *pp* 28/970 *See* colen.

ȝolen, *v pl*

for-holen, *pp* 98/3446.

to-bolen *See* ȝolen, *inf*

-om

hom *See* on-on

-ome

come, *s*

nome, *s* 65/2268

-omen

comen *See* numen

nomen, *pp*

cumen, *inf* 87/3040.

-on

Aaraon *See* on, *postp*.

Aaron, *s*

don, *inf* 85/2980;

don, *pp* 109/3842,

gon, *inf* 108/3800, 116/4094;

on, *postp* 85/2998,

ouer-gon, *inf* 99/3490,

Pharaon, *s* 85/2986, 87/3064,

ston, *s* 96/3888,

ȝor-on, *adv* 109/3833. *See* a-non,

on, *postp*, vt-gon *pp*.

Abiron, *s*.

a-non, *adv*. 107/3758 *See* don, *pp*.

a-gon, *pp* *See* a-gon, *adv*.

a-gon, *adv*

a-gon, *pp* 3/78;

non, *a*, 64/2244;
 ston, *s* 32/1120 *See* fon, gon, *pp*,
 on, *a*, ouer-gon, *pp*
 agon, *postp*
 ton, *a* 29/1010 *See* gon, *pp*.
 Amon *s*
 on (?), 33/1158.
 a-non, *adv*
 Aaron, *s* 102/3592, 110/3864,
 gon, *inf* 84/2932,
 on, *a* 100/3528,
 ouer-gon, *pp* 34/1186,
 Pharaon, *s* 84/2940 *See* Abiron,
 on, *a*.
 Araon, *s*
 don, *inf* 84/2934.
 don, *inf*
 her-up-on, *adv* 47/1628,
 on, *postp* 31/1076, 58/2032, 74/
 2598, 95/3358, 97/3410, 98/3452,
 101/3570, 109/3826, 111/3926,
 ŝor-on, *adv* 30/1042, 102/3606 *See*
 Aaion, Araon, Ebron on, *postp*,
 on-on, Pharaon, up-on
 don, *v pl*
 on, *postp* 64/2232
 don, *pp*
 Abiron, *s* 107/3766,
 Ebron, *s* 69/2424;
 her-on, *adv* 102/3598,
 on, *postp* 11/346, 66/2316, 82/2888,
 102/3584,
 Pharaon, *s* 75/2684;
 quor-on, *adv* 38/1310,
 ŝor-on, *adv* 63/2262, 111/3906, 113/
 3970 *See* Aaron, Ebron, here-on,
 on, *postp*, on, *a*, Pharaon, ŝor-
 on, un-don, *pp*.
 Ebron, *s*.
 don, *inf* 55/1932;
 don, *pp* 71/2488;
 gon, *pp* 54/1892;
 on, *postp* 24/812, 106/3716 *See*
 don, *pp*, on, *postp*, on, *a*.
 Edon, *s*
 on, *postp*. 54/1900
 Faiaon, *s*
 ut-gon, *inf* 80/2796.
 fon, *s pl*
 agon, *adv* 13/438.
 for-don, *v pl*
 on, *postp* 73/2550
 for-don, *pp*.
 ŝor-on, *adv*. 82/1116. *See* on, *postp*

forŝ-don, *inf*
 on, *postp* 113/3994
 gon, *inf*
 maugon, *a* 19/630,
 non, *pron or a* 25/846, 73/2562,
 89/3126, 101/3542,
 on, *postp* 19/644, 108/3794,
 ouei-gon, *inf* 86/3004,
 Pharaon, *s* 82/2862,
 Symeon, *s* 63/2196,
 ston, *s* 110/3866. *See* a-gen, *adv*,
 Aaion, a-non, on, *postp*, on, *a*,
 on-on, Pharaon, ston, ŝor-on,
 up-on
 gon, *v pl* *See* on, *a*
 gon, *pp*
 a-gon, *adv* 28/958, 64/2238;
 a-gon, *postp* 41/1438,
 non, *a* 71/2474, 94/3298,
 on, (?) 19/640,
 on, *a or pron* 24/836,
 o-non, *adv* 96/3380 *See* Ebron
 here-on, *adv*
 don, *pp* 86/3012.
 her-on *See* don, *pp*
 her-up-on *See* don, *inf*
 in-gon *See* on-on
 maugon. *See* gon, *inf*.
 misdon, *pp*
 ŝer-on, *adv*. 101/3556;
 ŝor-on, *adv*. 97/3420 *See* on, *postp*,
 Pharaon, ŝor-on, undei-fon
 non, *a*.
 Symeon, *s* 64/2230 *See* a-gon,
adv, gon, *inf*, gon, *pp*, on, *a*,
 ouer-gon, *pp*
 on (?) *See* Amon, gon, *pp*.
 on, *postp*
 Aaiaon, *s* 101/3540,
 Aaron, *s* 106/3750,
 don, *inf*. 16/534, 31/1064, 38/1326,
 38/1342,
 don, *pp*. 29/1004, 35/1208, 91/3206,
 114/4006,
 Ebron, *s* 57/1970,
 for-don, *pp* 108/3798,
 gon, *inf* 117/4114,
 mis-don, *pp* 117/4142,
 Salamon, *s* 37/1296,
 slon, *inf* 50/1752, 56/1988 *See*
 Aaron don, *inf*, don, *v pl*, don,
pp, Ebron, Edon, for-don, *v pl*,
 forŝ-don, gon, *inf*, on-on, Pha-
 iaon, piomission

- on, *a* or *pron* (= one).
 a-gon, *adv* 63/2260, 66/2326,
 a-non, *adv* 66/2324,
 don, *pp* 97/3398,
 Ebron, *s* 72/2520,
 gon, *inf* 18/610, 47/1640, 63/2184,
 78/2752, 103/3608, 117/4128,
 gon, *v pl* 31/1080,
 non, *a* 62/2174,
 on, *a* 107/3784,
 Pharaon, *s* 61/2126. *See* a-non,
 gon, *pp*, Symeon
 on-on, *adv*
 don, *inf* 33/1146,
 gon, *inf* 85/3000;
 hom, *adv* 63/2200,
 in-gon, *pp* 31/1068;
 on, *postp* 34/1176,
 ouer-gon, *inf* 65/2286. *See* gon,
pp, Pharaon.
 ouer-gon, *inf*. *See* Aaron, gon, *inf*,
 on-on
 ouer-gon, *pp*
 a-gon, *adv* 55/1904;
 non, *a* 86/3032. *See* a-non.
 Pharaon, *s*.
 don, *inf* 59/2066;
 don, *pp* 59/2074,
 gon, *inf* 63/2188, 88/3078;
 mis-don, *pp* 87/3054,
 on, *postp* 69/2400, 89/3124,
 on-on, *adv* 83/2918,
 ŝer-on, *adv* 93/3260,
 ut-gon, *inf* 84/2966;
 vt-gon, *inf* 87/3074. *See* Aaron,
 a-non, don, *pp*, gon, *inf*, on, *a*,
 vt-gon, *inf*
 promission, *s*
 on, *postp* 117/4132
 quor-on *See* don, *pp*
 Salamon *See* on, *postp*.
 Symeon, *s*
 on, *a* 65/2266. *See* gon, *inf*, non
 slon. *See* on, *postp*.
 son, *s pl*.
 up-on, *postp* 79/2782.
 ston, *s*
 a-gen, *postp* 112/3960;
 gon, *inf* 47/1650, 110/3868, 110/
 3872,
 ŝer-on, *adi* 51/1778;
 ŝor-on, *adv* 95/3360, 100/3536 *See*
 Aaron, a-gon, *adv*, gon, *inf*,
 ŝor-on.
 ŝer-on. *See* misdon, Pharaon, ston
 ŝor-gon. *See* vnder-gon
 ŝor-on, *adv*
 don, *pp* 28/948, 109/3844,
 gon, *inf* 96/3364,
 misdon, *pp* 75/2642,
 ston, *s* 47/1636,
 vn-don, *pp* 111/3902,
 up-gon, *inf* 46/1608 *See* Aaron,
 don, *inf*, don, *pp*, for-don, *pp*,
 misdon, ston, undon, *pp*
 ton *See* agon, *postp*.
 under-don, *inf*
 up-on, *postp* 115/4042.
 under-fon, *inf*
 mis-don, *pp* 48/1680
 under-gon, *inf*. *See* a-gen, *adv*.
 vnder-gon, *inf*.
 ŝor-gon, *adi* 33/1148.
 un-don, *a*. *See* up-on
 un-don, *pp*
 don, *pp* 12/386
 ŝor-on, *adv* 14/404
 vn-don *See* ŝor-on
 up-gon *See* ŝor-on
 up-on, *postp*
 don, *inf* 82/2868,
 gon, *inf* 67/2340,
 un-don, *a* 76/2662 *See* son, un-
 der-don
 ut-gon *See* Faraon, Pharaon.
 vt-gon, *inf*
 Pharaon, *s* 86/3022 *See* Pharaon
 vt-gon, *pp*
 Aaron, *s* 88/3082
 -ond
 atwond *See* hond
 bond, *s*
 hond, *s* 63/2198,
 lond, *s* 22/764 *See* lond, wond, *s*.
 fond, *s* *See* hond
 fond, *pret*
 lond, *s* 87/3048,
 wond, *pret* 117/4136 *See* hond,
 lond, un-bond, wond, *s*
 hond, *s*
 atwond, *pret* 87/3058,
 fond, *s* 10/336, 90/3150,
 fond, *pret* 80/2810;
 lond, *s* 25/844, 28/960, 37/1288, 61/
 2144, 72/2508, 81/2852, 85/2968,
 88/3102,
 send, *s* 92/3242;

up-wond, *pret* 88/3084,
wond, *s* 83/2916.
wrong, *pret* 59/2064 *See* bond,
lond, sond (= sand), wond, *s*
lond, *s*
bond, *s* 59/2076, 61/2114,
fond, *pret* 37/1280, 77/2712, 110/
3880,
hond, *s* 4/104, 20/674, 22/756, 24/
828, 45/1576, 62/2156, 80/2790,
115/4050, 117/4134,
up-wond, *pret* 85/2988 *See* bond,
fond, *pret*, hond, bonde.
sond, *s* (= sand)
hond, *s* 93/3274 *See* hond,
strond
sond, *s* (= schond) *See* wond, *s*.
stiond, *s*.
sond, *s* 78/2718.
un-bond, *pret*
fond, *pret* 64/2224
up-wond. *See* hond, lond
wond *s*
bond, *s* 77/2716,
fond, *pret* 84/2944;
hond, *s* 80/2804, 108/3822, 109/
3828,
sond, *s* 77/2714. *See* hond.
wond, *pret*. *See* fond, *pret*.

-onde
bonde, *s*
lond, *s* 77/2694.

-ong
among, *postp*
stong, *pret* 111/3896;
wrong, *s* 23/786. *See* strong.
a-mong, *adv*. *See* song, strong,
wrong, *s*
bi-long, *adv* *See* strong.
chirche-gong, *s*
messe-song, *s* 70/2466
long, *a*
strong, *a* 17/564, 32/1100. *See*
spro[n]g, stong, strong
long, *postp* *See* stron[g]
messe-song *See* chirche-gong.
song, *s*
a-mong, *adv* 93/3286;
amonge, *postp*. 21/700;
strong, *a* 8/244.
spro[n]g, *pret*
long, *a* 8/248

GENESIS.

stong, *pret*
long, *a* 116/4084. *See* among, *postp*.
stron[g], *a*.
long, *postp* 73/2560.
strong, *a* (or *adv*)
among, *postp* 46/1592;
a-mong, *adv* 110/3876,
bi-long, *adv* 59/2058;
long, *a* 99/3496,
ut-gong, *s* 80/2800,
water-gong, *s* 19/662;
wrong, *s* 78/2724. *See* long, *a*,
song, ðor-mong, wrong, *s*.
ðor-mong, *adv*
strong, *a* 93/3266
ut-gong *See* strong
water-gong *See* strong
wrong, *s*
a-mong, *adv* 77/2684;
strong *a* 106/3728 *See* among,
postp, strong
wrong, *pret* *See* hond.

-onge

a-monge *See* song

-oo (= ð)

moo *See* ðo, *adv*.

oo, *adv*

ðor-fro, *adv* 4/112.

-ooc

booc *See* tooc

ooc, *s*

wooc *a*. 54/1874.

tooc, *pret*.

booc, *s* 117/4124

wooc *See* ooc

-ood

flood *See* good, *a*.

good, *s* *See* mood

good, *a*.

flood, *s* 15/492, 17/562;

mood, *s* 4/128;

stod, *pret* 6/186. *See* blod, mod,

vnder-stod.

mood, *s*

good, *s*. 10/328 *See* god, *a*, good, *a*.

-open

dropen. *See* lopen.

lopen, *pp*.

dropen, *pp* 76/2648.

boren, *pp.* 3/84, 7/220, 8/254, 14/452,
horn, *pp* 26/906
born *See* bitorn.
corn, *s*
šor bi-foren, *adv* 87/3050.

-orš

forš *See* norš
norš, *s*
forš, *adv* 24/830.

-os

Eliopoleos, *s gen sg.*
ros, *pret.* 75/2644.

-ost

cost, *s*
frost, *s* 95/3328

-ot

bot, *s.*
mot, *v* 84/2958
bot, *pret* *See* smot.
fot, *s.*
mot, *v* 37/1304, 99/3488;
oc *conj* 71/2498,
spot, *s* 93/3280 *See* mod, wot, *v.*
1 *sg*, wot, *v.* 3 *sg*
grot, *s*
hot, *a* 72/2530.
mot *See* bot, fot, wrot.
smot, *pret*
bot, *pret* 83/2926.
Sochot. *See* wot, *v.* 1 *sg.*
spot *See* fot.
wot, *v.* 1 *sg*
fot, *s* 42/1474,
Sochot, *s* 53/1840
wot, *v.* 3 *sg.*
fot, *s* 89/3114.
wrot, *pret*
mot, *v* 3 *sg* 72/2528.

-oten

bi-hoten. *See* loten.
loten, *inf*
bi-hoten, *pp* 89/3132.

-oth

Assarothe, *s*
soth, *a.* 105/3688.
Cabroth. *See* soth.
Pharaoth. *See* Sokoth.

Sokoth, *s*
Pharaoth, *s.* 91/3210.
soth, *a*
Cabroth, *s* 105/3686. *See* Assarothe.

-oš

loš, *a*
loš, *a.* 113/3982. *See* scroš, wroš.
scroš, *pret*
loš, *a* 58/2024, 77/2696.
sloš *See* wroš.
wroš, *a*
loš, *a* 35/1216, 50/1736, 94/3318,
sloš, *v.* 3 *sg.* 112/3964.

-ošt (= oš).

lošt *See* scrošt.
scrošt, *pret*
lošt, *a.* 10/340.

-oun

circumcicioun. *See* run.

-out

out *See* Teremuth.

-own

town, *s.*
dun, *adv.* 78/2740.

-owt

sowt. *See* nogt, *adv*

-u

Esau, *s.*
nu, *adv* 43/1492, 45/1562, 46/1584,
ru, *a* 44/1544. *See* ru.
gu, *pron.*
nu, *adv* 72/2510. *See* nu.
man hu.
nu, *adv* 95/3330.
nu, *adv*
gu, *pron* 89/3120. *See* Esau, gu,
man hu.
ru, *a*
Esau, *s.* 44/1540. *See* Esau.

-ud

prud, *a* *See* srud.
prud, *s.* *See* srud.
srud, *s.*
prud, *s* 56/1966,
prud, *a* 8/272, 25/858, 41/1414, 68/
2368, 80/2802.

-uge
nuge *See* ut-drog.

-uken
luken, *pp*
to-broken, *pp*. 107/3780. *See*
broken.

-um
Belum, *s*.
sum, *a* 20/686
Ihesum, *s*
sum, *a*. 96/3376.
on-rum, *adv*.
dun, *adv* 114/4022
sum. *See* Belum, Ihesum.

-ume
trume, *s*.
welcume, *a*. 53/1830

-umen
bi-cumen, *inf*.
binumen (= ben numen), 45/1578.
bi-cumen, *pp*.
for-numen, *pp* 64/2228;
numen, *pp* 109/3840
binumen (= ben numen). *See* bi-
cumen, *inf*.
binumen, *pp* *See* cumen, *pp*, ouer-
cumen, *inf*, munen, *inf*.
cumen, *inf*.
munen, *inf* 47/1622;
numen, *pp* 19/634, 59/2070, 61/
2128, 81/2826, 87/3066, 107/3768,
118/4160,
wunen, *inf* 9/306 *See* nomen, nu-
men, under-numen, sunen, *s*. *pl*,
wunen, *pp*
cumen, *pres pl*
numen, *pp* 50/1722.
cumen, *pret. pl*
numen, *pp* 40/1382.
cumen, *pp*.
binumen, *pp*. 23/772, 82/2876;
numen, *pp* 11/366, 18/594, 18/620,
32/1112, 33/1142, 38/1316, 67/
2346, 93/3270, 98/3438, 103/3640,
105/3680 *See* mis-numen, nu-
men, wunen, *s pl*, wunen, *v pl*
for-numen *See* bi-cumen, *pp*
forð-cumen. *See* vnder-numen.
kumen, *inf*.
numen, *pp*. 12/400.

kumen, *pp*.
numen, *pp* 56/1936.
mis-numen, *pp*
cumen, *pp* 88/3092.
numen, *pp*
comen, *pp* 10/344,
cumen, *inf* 116/4104,
cumen, *pp* 12/410, 17/580, 30/1052,
49/1688, 71/2486, 79/2754, 81/
2858,
ouer-cumen, *pp* 60/2108 *See* bi-
cumen, *pp*, cumen, *inf*, cumen,
pres pl, cumen, *pret pl*, cumen,
pp, kumen, *inf*, kumen, *pp*,
wunen, *inf*, wunen, *v pl*
ouercumen, *inf*
bi-numen, *pp* 11/376
ouer-cumen, *pp* *See* numen.
under-numen, *pp*
cumen, *inf* 92/3222
vnder-numen, *pp*
forð-cumen, *pp* 61/2136.

-un
dragun *See* dun, *adv*.
dun, *s*
tun, *s* 32/1102.
dun, *adv*.
diagun, *s* 83/2924,
prisun, *s* 58/2040, 63/2194. *See*
town, on-rum, Pharaun, tun.
Pharaun, *s*
dun, *adv* 78/2734,
tun, *s* 73/2570 *See* prisun
prisun, *s*
Pharaun, *s* 61/2118 *See* dun, *adv*.
run, *s*
circumcioun, *s* 29/992
tun, *s*
dun, *adv* 21/714, 39/1368 *See*
dun, *s*, Pharaun

-und
grund *See* stund
stund, *s*.
grund, *s* 60/2110, 75/2640,
grund, *s* [MS grunð] 93/3278.

-une
mune, *inf*. *See* sune, wune, *s*.
mune, *shj* or *imp*
sune, *s* 2/46, 99/3472. *See* sune.
sune, *s*
mune, *shj*. or *imp*. 36/1260;

mune, *inf* 69/2422;
wune, *s* 15/494, 20/676, 47/1652,
55/1910, 96/3370,
wune, *r* 33/1155, 36/1254;
wune, *a* 44/1530,
wunen, *inf* 12/404, 27/932 *See*
mune, *slj* or *imp*, wune, *s*
wune, *s*
mune, *inf* 28/972,
sune, *s* 15/514, 39/1346, 40/1406,
43/1502, 75/2626,
sunen, *s* ? *pl* 45/1656 *See* sune
wune, *r* *See* sune
wune, *a* *See* sune.

-unen

munen, *inf*
binumen, *pp* 6/198,
wunen, *s* *pl* 20/688 *See* cumen,
inf, wunen, *s* *pl*.
munen, *v* *pl*. *See* sunen, *s* *pl*.
sunen, *s* *pl*.
cumen, *inf* 62/2176,
munen, *v* *pl*. 16/558, 39/1350,
wunen, *s* *pl* 99/3482
wunen, *inf* 42/1448, 54/1898,
wunen, *v* *pl* 19/648,
wunen, *pp*. 83/2900. *See* wune, *s*.
sunen, *inf*. *See* wunen, *inf*
wunen, *s* *pl*
cumen, *pp* 23/802;
munen, *inf*. 89/3188. *See* munen,
inf, sunen, *s* *pl*.
wunen, *inf*
numen, *pp* 11/368,
sunen, *inf* 53/1864 *See* cumen,
inf, sune, sunen, *s* *pl*
wunen, *v* *pl*.
cumen, *pp* 17/570,
numen, *pp*. 97/3416 *See* sunen,
s *pl*.
wunen, *pp*
cumen, *inf*. 94/3290. *See* sunen,
s *pl*.

-unes

sunes, *s. gen. sg* *See* wunes.
sunes, *s* *pl*
wunes, *s* *pl* 43/1480 *See* wunes
wunes, *s* *pl*
sunes, *s. gen. sg*. 43/1496;
sunes, *s. pl*. 16/540, 66/2294. *See*
sunes, *s. pl*.

-uneš

muneš, *r* 3 *sg*
wuneš, *r* 3 *sg* 69/2410.

-urg

burg, *s*
šurg, *postp* 110/3882,
ut-šurg, *adv* 77/1688.

-urn

surnurn *See* turn.
turn, *s*
surnurn, *s*. 3/64.

-us

Exodus *See* vs.
hus, *s*
us, *pron* 47/1620.
vs, *pron*
Exodus, *s* 73/2538

-uth (= ut)

Teremuth, *s*
out, *adv* 75/2616.

uš.

guš, *s*.
kuš, *pp* 76/2666
muš, *s*
selcuš, *a*. 113/3972.

-uue

xr* (= endluue), *a*.
luue, *s*. 55/1922.

-uuen

a-buuen, *adv*
luue[n], *s* 57/2002;
ut-suuen, *pp* 46/1610 *See* luue[n],
luuen, *s*, luuen, *inf*, luuen, *v* *pl*,
suuen.
luue[n], *s*.
a-buuen, *adv* 44/1518. *See* a-
buuen
luuen, *s*
a-buuen, *adv* 19/636, 116/4082.
luuen, *inf*
abuuen, *adv*. 1/10.
luuen, *v* *pl*.
abuuen, *adv*. 2/50.
suuen, *pp*.
a-buuen, *adv*. 4/108.
ut-suuen. *See* a-buuen

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE INDEX OF RIMES.

a. = adjective; *adv.* = adverb, *conj.* = conjunction; *dat* = dative; *gen.* = genitive, *imp* or *imper* = imperative; *inf.* = infinitive, *int* = interjection, *p.* = participle; *pl* = plural, *postp* = postposition; *pp* = past or passive participle, *pres.* = present, *pret* = preterite, *pron* = pronoun, *s.* = substantive, *subj* = subjunctive; *sg.* = singular; *v.* = verb.

ADDITIONS.

P 239, add 'ston' to the cross-references under 'agen, *postp*'

P. 239, after 'bi-twen, *postp.*' under 'ben, *inf.*' insert '51/1776.'